

Ranger Investigation - 1919

III.

Vol. 3

Filed

2-28-18

A. J. Reese

Chief Clerk
House of Representatives

	Page
Testimony of L. L. Willis - - - - -	1453
VOLUME 3.	
List of Cattle Inspectors who are Special Rangers, furnished by Dayton Moses - - - - -	1450
INDEX.	
List of Special Rangers - - - - -	1451
Supplemental Answer of Adjutant General - - - - -	1085
Testimony of Captain W. T. Vann, recalled, - - - - -	1089
" " C. L. Jessup - - - - -	1092
" " F. H. Burmeister - - - - -	1123
" " Oscar Thompson - - - - -	1141
Recalled, - - - - -	1191
" " Lon C. Hill - - - - -	1144
Recalled, - - - - -	1219
" " Henry Edds - - - - -	1162
" " Claude McGill - - - - -	1167
" " J. M. Mothershead - - - - -	1195
" " Capt. J. H. Rogers - - - - -	1233
" " J. D. Jackson - - - - -	1250
" " C. L. Breniman - - - - -	1259
" " Pat D. Haley - - - - -	1274
" " Frederico Lopez - - - - -	1298
" " Eduardo Izaguirre - - - - -	1308
" " W. B. Hinkly - - - - -	1320
" " Royal Collins - - - - -	1341
" " Lee Dickens - - - - -	1362
" " H. E. Barnes - - - - -	1364
" " Capt. J. J. Sanders - - - - -	1382
Excerpt from Grand Jury Report, Cameron County, - - - - -	1407
Testimony of W. W. Sterling - - - - -	1408
" " E. H. Parker - - - - -	1416
" " Frank Rabb - - - - -	1424
" " Chas. F. Stevens - - - - -	1427
" " Joe Taylor - - - - -	1450

	Page
Testimony of L. L. Willis - - - - -	1453
List of Cattle Inspectors who are Special Rangers, furnished by Dayton Moses, - - - - -	1460
List of Special Rangers - - - - -	1461
List of Special Rangers whose commissions were revoked January 15, 1919, - - - - -	1466
Testimony of John I. Kleiber - - - - -	1477
" " Capt. E. A. Sterling - - - - -	1501
" " Capt. R. W. Aldrich - - - - -	1507
Exhibit regarding Registrants, Slackers, etc., - - - - -	1513
Testimony of Capt. William Wright - - - - -	1516
" " George Saddler - - - - -	1531
" " John Sittre - - - - -	1541
" " Frank B. Clark - - - - -	1557
Testimony of J. T. Canales, recalled, - - - - -	1559
Correspondence between Capt. W. T. Vann and Sheriff Hollingsworth - - - - -	1560
Rules governing Texas Rangers - - - - -	1583
CLOSE OF TESTIMONY - - - - -	1605

just gotten at it.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: I have no disposition to hurry you.

MR. ENIGHT: I understand.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: --- other matters we are trying to arrange. Is there any reason why we could not reasonably expect to conclude the evidence by Friday noon?

MR. ENIGHT: I think not, Your Honor.

MR. MOSES: By Friday noon?

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Yes, sir. This is Tuesday.

MR. ENIGHT: That will give us three full days.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: We will run all night if you want to.

MR. ENIGHT: I think we can unquestionably get through before that time.

TUESDAY, FEBRUARY 11, 1919.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Joint Committee of the Senate and House to investigate the charges against the State Ranger Force reconvened at 1.30 o'clock P. M.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Gentlemen, let's have order. Now, Judge, at this time could the Adjutant General's Department and his associates indicate what time it will take for the presentation of their side?

MR. KNIGHT: I declare to you, Gentlemen, I wish I knew. (Laughter) I can only tell you that we are going to rush the thing with all possible speed and facilitate it in every way we can. Now, I said Saturday night that we thought it would not take long. Two days and nights have gone, and we have just gotten at it.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: We have no disposition to hurry you.

MR. KNIGHT: I understand.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: But we have some other matters we are trying to arrange. Is there any reason why we could not reasonably expect to conclude the evidence by Friday noon?

MR. KNIGHT: I think not, Your Honor.

MR. MOSES: By Friday noon?

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Yes, sir. This is Tuesday.

MR. KNIGHT: That will give us three full days.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: We will run all night if you want to.

MR. MOSES: I think we can unquestionably get through before that time.

MR. KNIGHT: I think so. We will do our very best.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: We have no disposition to hurry you, but we have so many people here that are wanting to get away.

MR. KNIGHT: I understand that. You have our complete sympathy and co-operation.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Gentlemen, I am not going to undertake to control your order of procedure, but in so far as the witnesses are from the more remote sections dispose of them as early as possible.

MR. KNIGHT: Yes, sir.

(Thereupon Mr. Tidwell of the Committee swore Charles E. Pickle to act as one of the Official Shorthand Reporters of the Investigation.)

MR. KNIGHT: The Adjutant General will read his pleading at this time.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Some additional pleadings?

GENERAL HARLEY: It raises no additional issues, but it defines our position and the issues in this case at this time.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: All right.

Thereupon Adjutant General Harley read the pleading above mentioned, which reads as follows:-

Austin, Texas,

February 10, 1919.

To the Hon. W. H. Bledsoe, Chairman,
and the Members of the Joint Committee
of the House and Senate to investigate
the Charges against the State Ranger Force.

Sirs:

The Adjutant General further representing to the Committee presents that heretofore to wit on the 26th day of January, 1919, he issued a communication to the Legislature requesting the appointment of a Committee to investigate all alleged charges against the Ranger Force, and to determine the causes of complaint and the motives of those making said complaints. The purpose of the Adjutant General in making this request to the Investigation Committee appointed by the Legislature was that a fair and impartial tribunal might be constituted which would summon witnesses and go thoroughly into matters with witnesses before them testifying under the sanction of an oath; that said Committee could elicit testimony before said Committee which the Adjutant General's Department could never procure by non-judicial investigation. He further represents that he realized that such a Committee as is now constituted and here sitting could understand the vicissitudes and dangers that beset the Texas Rangers, and the difficulties under which the Adjutant General's Department labored in endeavoring to keep a high standard personnel on starvation wages. "Every laborer is worthy of his hire" and no man is going to render higher service than the standard you fix for him by his remuneration, save in a few exceptional cases, and in this the Adjutant General asks the judgment of this Committee relative to the proper remuneration.

The Adjutant General further states that his appearance before this Committee is not for the purpose of hiding or defending

any acts of misconduct by Rangers, but that he may be of assistance to this Committee by helping to develop both sides of every controversy. That he has never condoned or approved of misconduct, nor has his agent and inspector, W. M. Hanson, ever done so, but on the contrary has always and continuously endeavored to eliminate the bad element from the force which is evidenced by the fact that he has discharged approximately 108 men during his tenure of office which is 100% of the actual number of men now on the force; that acting under the Governor's direction, he has tried to maintain a high standard of conduct for Rangers, and has always investigated causes of complaint whenever made by well meaning and reliable citizens; that he represents that many matters of misconduct developed before this Committee constituted acts which were committed prior to his induction into the office of the Adjutant General of the State and matters over which he had no control, and which happened a long time prior to his term, and of which he had no means of knowing, and of these matters he asks the judgment of the Committee that they so state in their report.

The Adjutant General further represents that this investigation having taken a wide scope which covers a number of years of ranger activities, especially on the border where alleged acts have been complained of before this Committee which anti-dates the incumbency of the present administration, requests the Committee to differentiate between acts committed prior to and subsequent to the present regime, in order that the public may know that all the misconduct complained of is not attributable to the present personnel of the force and of this the Adjutant General asks judgment of this Committee.

The Adjutant General further represents that the low salary, and the heavy taxing of our man power by the National Government made it practically impossible to keep any character of men on the force, much less high class men at all times as evidenced by the

fact that a number equal to the present force have been discharged, and about 95% have resigned during my tenure of office.

Further representing to the Committee the Adjutant General says that the many hundreds of citizens of this State who have so splendidly rallied to the support of the Ranger and who know and live in the portions of Texas where the Texas Ranger is the only safe guard for the lives of their loved ones and their property have had no mercenary or biased motive in appearing here, but only to assist this Committee and see that the Ranger service that their forefathers organized was not destroyed by the enemies of good government. Further representing to this Committee, the Adjutant General says a living evidence of the necessity for continuing the force is the fact that the Governor of the State, the loyal members of the force, and all good citizens, and especially those who live in the border section, are anxious that the Ranger Force be purged of undesirables (if there are any) and that the force be composed only of good, law-abiding, clean men, who at all times will observe the law and conduct themselves as officers should.

The Adjutant General, acting for the Governor, has endeavored to rid the service of the lawless element, and will continue to do so with the assistance of the Legislature, if given the proper agency with which to carry out such reforms as are necessary which he now asks of this Committee and prays judgment thereof.

The Adjutant General further represents that if the Legislature acting upon the sound judgment of this Committee will place a sufficient salary for Rangers at the disposal of the Adjutant General and make such other recommendations as can be easily carried out by the Legislature in placing within the complete control of the Adjutant General the State Rangers subject only to the Governor's call to duty, the Adjutant General can and will eliminate from the Force and make of it an organization that will be the pride and protection of the State and its best citizens.

Further presenting this matter to the Committee, the Adjutant General represents that it is his belief that the Ranger Force as now constituted is composed of men, some of whom are of excellent character, and whose conduct as Rangers has been second to that of no other peace officer of the State, and that the general aspersions cast during this investigation upon the character of such men, should not go unchallenged, to their humiliation because perchance some acts were committed by a few others, most of which occurred in 1915 and 1916 long prior to the term of service of these men and the Adjutant General and unknown to them, although uncomplained of and known to their columniators, and of this he asks judgment of this Committee.

The Adjutant General further represents as heretofore stated that when asking for the appointment of an Investigation Committee, he welcomed a healthful and through investigation as given by the committee in justice to the people and the Rangers, that they may know the real facts, and of the wrongs committed, and help correct them. Notwithstanding the effort on the part of the Adjutant General to assist in dispelling the mists of misunderstanding, it is sincerely to be regretted that sinister forces, grown venomous, by political rancor, against the Chief Executive, should seek by an abuse of legislative privileges to drag from its high purpose the efforts of this Committee and require you Gentlemen to grope through the mists of personal aspersions and to weigh without evidence the cowardly thrusts that real American manhood would not tolerate in the open; aspersions cast under the protection of sacred privileges, sadly abused, and in this the Adjutant General respectfully submits to the wisdom of this committee the justice and fairness of the actuating motives that impelled them, and asks for such action as this Committee deems advisable.

In conclusion the Adjutant General respectfully submits all matters before this Committee with full confidence in the combined

wisdom of their action and asks that they recommend such action and changes in the Ranger system, its personnel, and its future operations, believing that this Committee will serve the purpose for which the Adjutant General asked for it, if it will give the public and the Legislature the benefit of what has been developed herein, and which he knows will be done to the benefit of the Ranger Service in the future, and the honor of our State.

Respectfully,

JAS. A. HARLEY,

The Adjutant General, State of Texas.

A CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Gentlemen, before you begin, Captain Vann was to refresh his memory with reference to the personnel of the force who were with Captain Ransom at that train wreck, and he is fixing to leave town. With your permission, I would like to ask him one question.

MR. KNIGHT: All right.

A Yes, sir. C A P T A I N W . T . V A N N ,
long recalled to the witness-stand, testified as follows:-

EXAMINATION BY CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE.

Q Captain Vann, when you were on the stand the other day you were asked by some member of the Committee if Captain Anders, now on the Force, was a member of Captain Ransom's party at the time of the train wreck. Have you refreshed your memory in any way about it?

A Yes, sir; he was on the Force, but I would not absolutely swear he was there; I am almost sure he was. I wired down

there and the party wired back that he was there, but I can not remember absolutely that he was there; I would not swear that he was there; I can't remember seeing him there. There were other Rangers there. I think all of Captain Ransom's bunch were there the next morning, but I can't pick him out and say absolutely he was there.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: All right. Is there anything else desired from him before he leaves?

EXAMINATION BY MR. TIDWELL.

Q You spoke of Captain Ransom taking those men some distance down the river. Can you recall who the men were that were acting under the orders of Captain Ransom at that time?

A No, sir. I remember that Luke Engelking was a Ranger at that time.

Q Who else? I want to get those who participated in that execution.

A Well, they were Captain Ransom's men. I know he was there, because he made the talk to me.

Q Now, Engelking. Do you remember any other?

MR. KNIGHT: Ransom is dead?

A Yes, sir. I know that Engelking and the Captain both belonged to his Ranger company. I remember Captain Ransom being there absolutely, but I can't say about the others.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: You think Captain Anders was there?

A Yes, sir.

MR. MOSES: Can you recall the name of any other Ranger who was there at that time?

A No, I don't, Judge. I don't remember just who all was in his company; it has been two or three years ago, and I don't remember just who composed his company of Rangers at that time.

MR. CANALES: Was Ewing Baker among them?

A I don't know whether he was at that time or not, but Baker has been on the Force with Ransom a good deal. Ransom didn't keep men very long; sometimes they stayed thirty days or sixty days. There was a new bunch all the time.

MR. TIDWELL: Now, there is one other question. You say he could not keep men. Was that due to his inefficiency or the inefficiency of the men?

A It was due to his inefficiency. He was very overbearing and couldn't get along with them.

MR. TIDWELL: Do you remember the date of his death?

A Yes, sir; it was last year some time; it was during our District Court; it came out and I read it in the paper; it was at Sweetwater.

MR. TIDWELL: Was he still a Ranger at that time?

A I understood so. He was a Captain.

MR. TIDWELL: That's all.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: That's all. Gentlemen, pardon me for the interruption.

- - - - -

MR. CANALES: Mr. Chairman, I want to get clear on the proposition. A pleading has been read by the Adjutant General. I want to get it clear as to the real issues raised. I do not understand that he pleads a general denial. I understand it is in the nature of a confession and avoidance. I want to get the nature of the plea so I can find out what issues are raised here. I heard it read very patiently, and it struck me as what the law perhaps may term in the nature of a confession and avoidance, rather than a general denial of the charges made. I want to get that clear in the record.

MR. MOSES: We are not responsible for the lack of understanding of the counsel who filed these charges. That

pleading speaks for itself; it is in plain United States, and if counsel is not able to understand what it means, that is no fault of the Adjutant General; and since he has made that statement in the presence--I will not say for the benefit, but in the presence of the multitude, we desire to say it is not any confession and avoidance at all, but speaks for itself.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Gentlemen, the fact about the business is, it is not necessary to name it. The Adjutant General has filed a written statement or pleading, or whatever you are pleased to call it. The issues before the Committee will not depend upon any pleadings filed, but by the scope of the resolution under which we are operating.

MR. CANALES: Thank you.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: We are not confined to any pleadings raised by counsel. Proceed, Gentlemen.

- - - - -

C . L . J E S S U P ,

having been duly sworn, testified as follows:-

EXAMINATION BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q Mr. Jessup, where do you live?

A Brownsville.

Q How long have you lived on the Border?

A A little more than ten years.

Q What is your business at the present time?

A I am Manager for a portion of the Brown Estate at Brownsville.

Q What is the name of that plantation under your jurisdiction down there?

A The Brown estate had four corporations they asked me to look after; one is the Piper Plantation Company, the Buena Vista

East of Brownsville along the river became so wholesale that I
Cattle Company, the Piper Mercantile Company, and Brownsville
Creamery & Dairy Company. Mr. Jessup, my department is:

Q Now, have you ever taken part in political matters in the
Valley? Haven't the boys to do it work," and I think he was

A No, sir---no, sir. There was, he wanted that we seek help

Q Where did you locate when you first went to the Valley?

A At Brownsville.

Q At Brownsville. What were conditions there then as to
peace and order and law-abiding condition of affairs?

A Brownsville at the time I moved there was one of the most
orderly, quiet, peaceful cities of its size that I have ever
known; even at this time, I may say, so far as the administra-
tion of city affairs is concerned, I don't think there is a town
in the United States of its size that is more orderly than
Brownsville is today.

Q Are you connected at this time in any way with the city
government of Brownsville?

A Well, I am a member of the Board of City Development there,
which is an appointive position, associated with the City Com-
missioners of the City.

Q Yes, sir. What line of work have you been engaged in
since you went to the Valley?

A The first three years I was in the Valley I was manager for
a canal system there; then for three or four years I was in
the mercantile business, in charge of a hardware, implement and
farm machinery business located at San Benito; the past two
years I have been residing again in Brownsville, associated
with the Browns. Stevens, who was at Mercedes. No had had no

Q Yes, sir. What has been your relation, if any, in regard
to the operation of the Rangers on the border?

A In March of last year stealing just below Brownsville and

East of Brownsville along the river became so wholesale that I took the matter up first with Sheriff Vann and asked him what we should do, and he said: "Mr. Jessup, my department is powerless, absolutely helpless to help you ranchmen and farmers out; I haven't the force to do it with," and I think he was correct. Talking matters over, he advised that we seek help in the person of the Rangers.

Q Yes.

A Our Chamber of Commerce, our City Development, in Brownsville called a meeting of the members to discuss this situation and I was selected a committeeman to come to Austin to ask for help, interview Governor Hobby and General Harley in reference to the matter, and they immediately gave us some Rangers there. I might state in this connection that just prior to my trip to Austin we had lost thirty-seven head of fine Jersey cows from the Piper Plantation, the Starks adjoining us had lost six cows, and Mr. Cooper, adjoining on the East, a small farmer, had lost two work mules, a driving horse and two cows. This all occurred within four weeks' time.

Q That was prior to the time you came to Austin?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, one moment. How far is the Piper Plantation and the other places from the river?

A The Piper place abuts on the river; Mr. Stark's abuts on the river; the Cooper farm is about one mile from the river.

Q Well, go ahead and state what you had to do with the operation of the Rangers.

A Well, just before leaving Brownsville to come to Austin I 'phoned Captain Stevens, who was at Mercedes. We had had no Rangers in our immediate vicinity for a long time. While I was in Austin, Captain Stevens sent two or three of his men down and they made some investigations and arrested some

suspects before I got back home. Captain Hanson came right on back to the Valley, arriving there--he stopped off at San Antonio and followed me on the next train then coming on down to Brownsville, and I think Captain Stevens met him there in a day or two. We talked matters over and some of Captain Stevens' men, three men, were immediately stationed on the Piper Plantation. Now, from that time-----

Q What was the result, now, of the work of the Rangers there?

A From that time until about four weeks ago, when Captain Taylor's men were removed from there, so far as I know--and I investigated carefully--there was not a solitary instance of any theft in all that community the entire time. Captain Taylor's men were taken off the force about a month ago and the Rangers came out of our locality.

Q Been any stealing?

A Since then we have had two disk harrows right from the plantation carried away.

Q Mr. Jessup, give the Committee the benefit of your opinion as to the absolute necessity of Rangers on the border to protect life.

MR. CANALES: I understood the ruling of the Chairman was that this Committee had already heard sufficient testimony, Mr. Chairman, and I made no issue on that point at the very time.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: I understand, but still that is not the exact question.

MR. CANALES: All right.

A Please repeat the question.

Q Give the Committee the benefit of your opinion as to the absolute necessity or not for the presence of Rangers in the Valley and along the border to protect and conserve property and the lives of citizens?

A If we are denied the protection that we have had of this character we will be compelled to change our methods of farming and stock-raising---simply can't operate under conditions as they were.

Q What have been your facilities, Mr. Jessup, for getting in touch and knowing and ascertaining the mind of the people in that vicinity in regard to matters of public interest and particularly the work of Rangers in that section of the country?

A Well, my acquaintance in the county is pretty thorough. As I stated, I was for three years in the mercantile business and we operated the only store of any real pretensions in the farm implement and machinery line in the county and our customers extended from one end of the county to the other. While I was living in San Benito I was a member of the Chamber of Commerce there, as I have been in Brownsville. I attend a great many of the farmers' meetings, and also I am frequently present at the meetings of the newcomers who come into the country. I was on the local Exemption Board there during the most of the War, and two or three different times I have been chosen by the farmers and citizens of the country to make special trips for them to adjoining States and to Washington, and I think I am thoroughly familiar with the minds of the farming people as well as the citizens of the cities.

Q Now, from your experience and contact with them, does the sentiment existing there coincide with those you have expressed in regard to the Rangers?

A It is my belief that perhaps more than ninety per cent----

SENATOR WILLIFORD: You understand he can state what he knows about it.

MR. KNIGHT: I mean from actual contact with the people.

A I don't want to transgress the rule, but my opportunities

have afforded me a chance to talk with scores--more than scores of the people of our county, and I know it to be-----

Q Yes.

A --the opinion of the people generally just as I stated, that we could not be deprived of the help we have had without suffering material loss.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Judge, I think we are losing a good deal of time on something the Committee has no question about.

MR. KNIGHT: Yes, sir. I am going to hurry on.

Q Mr. Jessup, do you make it a habit to attend public meetings in Brownsville and take an interest in matters of neighborhood concern and public interest?

A Yes, sir.

Q Have you ever heard---state whether or not you have known of Mr. Canales' having participated in any of those public meetings in which he either endorsed or condemned the Ranger force?

A Well, at the time we were discussing the matter of Captain Stevens' removal from the county and the coming of another force to take their place, our city there had a meeting, at which Mr. Canales was present and made an address in which he endorsed the action and presence of the Rangers. Mr. Canales accompanied myself, Captain Hanson and Captain Taylor down to the Piper Plantation one Saturday evening when I was paying off and delivered an address to the people there which was a very effective one, trying to reason with the people that it was not necessary for them to cross the border on account of the operation of the Selective Draft law. Then on the following day, which was Sunday, Mr. Canales went with Mr. James A. Brown and myself down to another Brown estate known as the San Rafael and one of the other Brown ranches and talked with the people in

a very effective way and manner in regard to what they might expect as regards the operation of the draft law and the presence of the Rangers there---did good, effective work.

Q Now, when was that, Mr. Jessup?

A That was just prior to the second registration.

Q That was-----

A That was early in September, was it not?

Q Of 1917?

A It was the latter part of August-----

Q 1918?

A 1918, or the first of September.

Q All right. Now, was there anything in Mr. Canales' addresses or in his conversation with you and Captain Hanson to indicate he thought that the exodus was due to the presence of Rangers, or to the draft law?

A Not that I know of, no, sir; we were discussing the draft situation.

Q Nothing said about the Rangers?

A We were discussing Captain Taylor and his men, which was a new Ranger organization coming into the Valley, and Mr. Canales explained to the Mexican population that they were gentlemen coming there to protect law and order and would protect all citizens.

Q And in whom the Mexican citizens could rely and place confidence?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, then, do you know anything about the conditions with reference to thieving up the river about San Benito?

A Yes, sir.

Q Just tell the Committee what you know about that.

A The vicinity up the river above Brownsville twelve or fifteen

miles in the neighborhood of where Mr. Cunningham was killed some months ago is being troubled continuously with loss of stock and one or two murders committed right in that locality. There are no Rangers stationed near that point, as I understand it.

MR. CANALES: I want to ask you, is that true?

A How?

MR. CANALES: That there are no Rangers stationed there?

A As far as I understand it, there are no Rangers there.

Q All right. Is the condition worse up there than in your neighborhood while you had Rangers?

A We had none in our neighborhood while we had Rangers.

Q Now, during all the years you have lived there is the criticism and alleged misconduct and misdemeanors of Rangers worse in the last year or two than it was when you first went there?

A I don't think so, no, sir.

Q Mr. Canales is your Representative, isn't he?

A Yes, sir.

Q He served in previous--served that district in previous sessions of the Legislature?

A Yes, sir.

Q When was your attention first called to the fact that Mr. Canales was taking a very active and prominent part in his attack upon the Rangers?

A I found out the latter part of August that he was taking a prominent part in securing the removal of Captain Stevens and his men from the Valley. Further than that, I had never known of his making any attack--if such it might be called--on the Ranger force until he came to Austin this time.

Q Now, then, Mr. Jessup, have you studied--read and studied

what is known as the Canales Bill?

A Yes, sir, I have read it over.

Q What, if any, objections---specific objections have you to that bill that you desire to communicate to the Committee?

A There are two features of the Canales bill as it was introduced---I don't know in just what state it may be now in the hands of the committee, but as introduced there are two features of the bill that I believe would be very detrimental to the effective operation of the Rangers. In the first place, the feature of the bill which provided for making the Ranger force amenable and answerable to the county officials in the county I think would absolutely destroy, possibly, the effectiveness of Rangers in our county, and the feature of bonding the Rangers I also think would destroy the effectiveness of the force.

Q Your idea is that if either of those features should become a law you might as well disband the Rangers?

A Yes, sir. The feature of increasing the pay, I agree with Mr. Canales; I think it should be increased.

Q Yes, sir.

A And, further, I want to agree with Mr. Canales, that I don't hesitate to say that there have been mistakes made by Rangers, and I would like to see the force improved, but we don't want it crippled or removed.

Q Now, tell the Committee what are the peculiar conditions in that section of country down there that imperatively require the presence of Rangers?

A Well, the peculiar condition of our border there as regards the boundary line is one that necessitates the presence of Rangers. As the crow flies, from Brownsville to the mouth of the river it is twenty miles; following the meanderings of

the river it is more than a hundred miles. The river is lined on both sides with heavy thickets and undergrowth.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Mr. Knight, the Committee has heard many times as to the condition of the river, and they have agreed to cut that out.

MR. KNIGHT: All right. I am satisfied with that if the Committee is.

Q Now, the bandit troubles were greatly improved and practically brought to an end some time ago. Now, what part, in your judgment, did the Rangers display and what did they do that brought the bandit trouble to a better state of affairs and condition?

A The bandit trouble was brought to an end in our country by the co-operation of the Rangers, the citizens and the United States all working in harmony, working together, and the bandit troubles ceased there when those agencies made it unpopular to propagate raids.

Q Did the Rangers give full co-operation and assistance to the local authorities and the people down there in cleaning up that country of its banditti?

A So far as I know; I heard no complaint.

Q Now, when did General Nafarette leave Matamoras with reference to the time the bandit trouble closed--before or after?

A My recollection is that Nafarette did not leave Matamoras until some time after things had gotten clear on the American side--some three or four or five months, is my recollection.

Q He was still there when the Rangers arrived, wasn't he?

A Yes, sir.

Q And stayed there some time afterwards?

A Yes, sir.

Q And the trouble ceased soon after the Rangers' arrival, is your recollection?

A Well, we had trouble there in 1915 and also in 1916.

Q Yes. Now, you have been in the room and heard testimony regarding the exodus of Mexicans from this side to the other side. You have stated your facilities for knowing the sentiment there generally of those who left as well as those who remained. Tell the Committee whether that was due to the presence of Rangers or to the registration laws--military laws?

A The exodus of 1915 and of 1916 was brought about by the state of war that existed on the American side of the border on account of the bandit raids and was participated in by, as I have already stated, United States soldiers, citizens of that country, and the Rangers. Some of the people who crossed the border were no doubt afraid, possibly, of Rangers, but I think I know that a very small---the Rangers played a very small factor in running them across the river in 1916 and 1917---in 1915 and 1916. The exodus of 1917 and 1918, so far as I was ever able to find out--and I made strenuous efforts to find out, because our labor was constantly leaving us, was brought about by two agencies----

Q Yes, sir.

A --first, the spreading of German propaganda, and, second, the operation of the Selective Service law.

Q Yes, sir.

A The Rangers played no part in the exodus of those two years.

Q Now, just give the Committee your opinion of the real state of the public mind there during those raids?

A Well, during those raids it was simply a state of war; every home almost was an arsenal.

Q Were the people in terror--in a state of terror and apprehension?

A They were in a state of terror. If I am not transgressing, I will illustrate by an incident that happened in San Benito in

in the bandit raid in 1916.

Q Yes, sir.

Q Out of the conditions that existed misunderstandings were growing, and the Mexican population of San Benito is nearly all of it on one side of the river while the American is on the other; the town is divided, and they call one "Mexico" and the other the American part of town.

Q Yes, sir.

A Things grew so strenuous for two or three days it looked like we would have a race war in our town; those who had been our best friends on the Mexican side didn't know who to trust or who to believe. I pleaded for two days with some of my friends to go across the river with me and call a meeting and address them. My best friends laughed at me and called me a fool.

Q Why?

A They said, "Your life is in danger if you cross over there." I said, "I can reason with them." I succeeded in getting the Mayor to call a meeting over there, but he would not attend. At the last hour two or three men who had agreed to go backed down. I said, "I am going if I have to go by myself."

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Is this on any particular question, Judge Knight?

MR. KNIGHT: Yes, sir--showing the tension there between the two races. I think it is very important.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: All right.

A Finally two of my fellow townsmen agreed to go with me. I think there must have been a thousand Mexicans waiting to meet us, and I spoke to them through an interpreter for half an hour, explained to them that our interests in the country were mutual, we were their friends and wanted to regard them as our friends, and law-abiding Mexicans should be protected just as much as

the American people, and it absolutely allayed the strain in San Benito and the next day everything was free and easy.

Q The tension was eased?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, a good deal has been said about the regalia or garb or dress of the Rangers. Is there anything peculiar about it as compared with that of river guards and cowboys in that country?

A No, sir, I don't think so; I have always regarded the Ranger dressed as needed to perform his work,--nothing sensational that I have discovered.

Q Is there anything different in it from time immemorial?

A It is just as I have been in the habit of seeing it.

Q Now, Mr. Jessup, there has been a good deal of testimony lugged into the record regarding the disappearance of one Florencio Garcia. Did you know Florencio Garcia?

A Yes, sir.

Q Was he an employe of your Piper plantation at the time he was apprehended?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, subsequently a lot of scattered bones were discovered, and an attempt has been made to identify those as constituting the skeleton of Florencio Garcia. Now, I will ask you to begin at the beginning and give the Committee the full history of that case and why he was apprehended and the whole thing as you now recall it---first, was he on the plantation when you went there?

A Yes, sir, he was on the plantation when I went there.

Q All right.

A About three or four months before we lost our cattle I was informed by a ranchman from Mexico that Florencio Garcia and his brother-in-law, who was also working on the plantation,

had been run out of Mexico because they were cattle thieves.

MR. CANALES: Who is that ranchman? please name him.

A Mr. Reeder, from Mexico.

Q He was a ranchman in the Republic of Mexico?

A Yes, sir. He brought the information to me that those two men ought to be watched. I discussed it with Mr. James A. Brown and asked him whether we should discharge them or not, and decided not to discharge them, but to leave them where they were.

Q He was one of the owners of the plantation?

A Yes, sir. So they remained in the service. Mr. Garcia was herdsman of what we called the dry herd of cattle, left with them all the time, and had instructions to count them every day and if one was missing to report it immediately. When we lost our large bunch of cattle we found----

Q That's the thirty-seven head?

A Yes, sir---found out that the cattle had been gone some four or five days before it was reported to us.

MR. McMILLIN: How did you find it out?

A Found out how they crossed the river and the place they crossed and so on; and so I said to my superintendent of the plantation, "It looks very suspicious to me that the cattle should be gone this length of time and we not hear of it before." He said it did look strange. The Rangers came on down there, as I have already reported, and probably a week or nearly a week after they came into that vicinity the Rangers went to the plantation one day at the noon hour and took Mr. Garcia away with them.

Q Were you there?

A No, sir.

Q Did you know that the Rangers were going there at that time?

A No, sir, I didn't.

Q Now, when you were making the examination in an effort to detect what became of those cattle, in what way they were driven and when, were there any horse tracks or other things that connected Florencio Garcia with their crossing the river?

A Yes, sir. Garcia rode a horse shod in front-----

MR. CANALES: Do you know that of your own knowledge?

A How?

MR. CANALES: Do you know that of your own knowledge?

A Yes, sir, I know it.

MR. CANALES: Did you follow the tracks?

A I went down there.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Mr. Canales, don't interrupt the witness. You can ask that on cross examination.

Q Go ahead.

A He rode a horse shod in front, the only one shod in that character on the plantation. The shoe was rather a peculiarly shaped shoe, a large, smooth shoe, rather round. The tracks at the river bank revealed the fact that that kind of a horse had been prancing around there in the sand close to the river bank at the same time evidently cattle tracks were made there.

Q Were the cattle tracks plainly visible too?

A Yes, sir.

Q How many cattle were in that dry herd that were under the immediate supervision of Florencio Garcia?

A In that particular herd at that time probably about two hundred and fifty head.

Q Yes, sir.

A We had 850 head on the place.

Q Yes, sir. Now, then, the Rangers came about noon and got him?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, just go ahead and tell all you know about it.

A All I know about it is absolutely hearsay; I know by reason of just knowing as it came to me in an absolutely direct way that they went with this man to Point Isabel, stayed over night there----

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Well, that is hearsay; we don't want it.

A Well, it is hearsay; I don't know a thing about it personally.

SENATOR WITT: I would like to hear it.

MR. KNIGHT: Your Honor, I see no reason for any impatience on the part of the Committee. This is the first witness we have had on that line.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: I think so.

MR. KNIGHT: We have as much right to have it as the newspapers on the other side.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Judge Knight, I don't appreciate your remarks. I am discharging my duty----

MR. KNIGHT: I don't doubt it.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: I am following the testimony, and shall rule on all objections promptly.

MR. KNIGHT: Yes, sir.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: I will ask counsel not to make remarks of that character.

MR. KNIGHT: We are trying the best we can to help you. We have no interest except to get the truth.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: The witness says he don't know anything about it.

MR. KNIGHT: Well, they have been doing it for a week.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Proceed.

Q Now, Mr. Jessup, Senator Witt says he would like to hear

it. Just go ahead and state what you know.

A They started from the plantation with this man about noon, went over to Point Isabel, about twenty miles East on the coast, stayed over night in Point Isabel, left next morning about nine o'clock coming in the direction of San Benito and Brownsville to a point where the road forks leading to the two towns, the Rangers taking the road towards San Benito accompanied by Florencio Garcia and little Charley Stark and the two soldiers with him taking the road on towards Brownsville. I will say I got it from reliable information. Further than that I know absolutely nothing.

Q Yes, sir. Did you ever go to the scene of the discovery of the bones?

A I did not.

Q You had nothing further to do with it?

A No, sir.

SENATOR WITT: Do you know the names of the Rangers who had the man in charge?

A No, sir, I did not know them at that time; I have heard them.

SENATOR WITT: What are their names?

A Sadler was one and Locke the other. I believe I am correct in that.

Q Now, Mr. Jessup, you were on the local Exemption Board in your town?

A Yes, sir.

Q You heard the testimony of Mr. Canales in relation to his stenographer's being selected and his disappearance into Mexico and his connection therewith. Now, will you kindly and in the briefest possible compass tell the Committee what occurred regarding that, and in your own way?

A I don't remember the name of the young man. When his paper came before the Board we looked at that one just as we tried to all others to see what the papers showed; found that he was a single man, early in the twenties; that he claimed deferred classification, that he had a dependent father and mother, aged and infirm, and several younger brothers and sisters. The paper also showed that he was earning a salary of considerably less than thirty dollars per month. We immediately placed this man in Class A-1.

Q One minute. What did the questionnaire show with reference to the actual age of those parents that were aged and infirm?

A That they were both considerably younger than myself.

Q Now, what did it show with reference to a continuity of----

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Will you pardon me a minute?

MR. KNIGHT: Yes, sir.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: I will be glad if you will have that put in the record.

Q Do you remember their ages as stated in the questionnaire?

A Going to make me tell my age?

Q Yes.

A They were less than fifty years of age, both of them.

Q All right.

A They had quite a large family of children, some of whom were very young.

Q Now, what was the similarity, if any, between the reasons for being put in a deferred class as contained in that questionnaire and those that were contained in the questionnaires of other young Mexicans?

A No, as I stated before, we placed this man immediately in Class A-1. Judge Canales came to see me in reference to the matter and asked me if I did not know that this was his steno-

grapher, and I said I did not, those papers all looked alike to me, and I didn't know that to be the case; he explained that he was his stenographer and that his father was in frail health and he thought he ought to be deferred for that reason. After talking the matter over we suggested that if one of the reputable physicians of the city would examine the father and make a sworn statement to the Board that he was in such a critical condition that the son should be left at home we would reconsider the matter, all of which was done, and we changed the boy to third class and left him in Judge Canales' office. Later on we got instructions from the Department that we must recomb our list and get more men; every Board was informed that they had men that ought not to be deferred. Later on we were compelled, on our oath, to take this boy, so we put him back in Class 1. The Judge talked to me again about it and seemed rather surprised that we should have ruled as we did and so expressed himself, and when I stood on the ruling he said, "May the Lord help you!" and said he would appeal it to the District Board, and the District Board sustained the Local Board, but the boy didn't stay in America long enough to hear from it--he went to the other side.

Q Now, Mr. Jessup, the pay of a private soldier in the Army was how much?

A Thirty dollars a month.

Q Board and clothes thrown in?

A Yes.

Q Expenses paid. What was that young man receiving as salary as shown by his questionnaire?

A My best recollection is that it was six dollars a week, twenty-four dollars a month; I won't swear that it was, but it was considerably less than thirty dollars a month.

Q Now, then, that's the last you have heard of him?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, do you recall the record of your county with reference to the number eligible to the selective service, the number that were aliens and deficient, the number that were delinquents or deserters, and the number that enlisted in the Army? Take those figures there and see if they are correct, at the top, for Cameron County.

A These figures are probably made up after the second registration.

Q Yes, sir.

A I resigned from the Board just prior to the second registration. I remember distinctly in our first registration we had 2354 registrants in Cameron County. The Board was compelled to call and examine every man who appeared in order to get our first quota of 229 men. I can't state the exact number of those who never appeared, but it was in the neighborhood of forty per cent, those who had registered never answered the call when they were called for examination; we found that those people were across the river largely.

Q Yes, sir. These figures, you think, were made after the second registration?

A Those figures were made after the second registration.

MR. KNIGHT: That's all.

CROSS EXAMINATION.

By Mr. Canales.

Q Mr. Jessup, you said you never knew Gustavo Vera before I called your attention to the fact that you had placed him in Class A-1?

A I knew there was a Mexican boy working in your office, Judge, but I didn't know his name.

Q Don't you know that he worked for you--that I loaned him to you and Mr. Jones and he worked for you several weeks?---Mr. Dancy was my partner at that time?

A He worked for the Board several days, but I didn't know his name, and when his paper came before us I didn't know him from a thousand others.

Q Don't you know that the first one that called your attention to that was Mr. Dancy and not me?

A No, I don't remember.

Q Do you mean to say that Mr. Dancy did not talk to you?

A I don't know; he possibly did talk to me. I remember distinctly that you did.

Q Now, don't you know that we selected Dr. Spivey, who was State Quarantine Officer and, I think, City Physician at the time, and everybody said he would be agreeable, and Dr. Spivey said that his father was incapacitated for doing work, in his affidavit?

A That is correct. I have already stated that we sent a physician.

Q Isn't it a fact that two other reputable physicians testified that he had been in that condition for nearly two years?

A I don't remember whether we had other testimony on that or not.

Q Do you remember that there were three other affidavits attached there?

A No, sir, I don't remember that. We had a great many.

Q Don't you know that he first appeared before you before the questionnaires and was examined and was turned down by the physician because he himself could not pass the physical examination?

A No, sir, I don't remember that.

Q Don't you know that his questionnaire showed that the average that he had earned during the year was about eight dollars a week, but that he was making forty dollars for the last three months?

A It didn't show that. You raised his salary the second time before the paper came before us.

Q Don't you know that he was making forty dollars?

A The second time?

Q No, sir, he was making fifty dollars the second time. I made an affidavit to that. Since you changed him from Class 3 to Class A-1 he had been raised ten dollars more, which made it fifty dollars a month?

A No, sir, that is not my recollection.

Q Well, do you say that is not true?

A I say he was earning less than he would have earned in the Army, thirty dollars a month, according to his questionnaire.

Q Don't you know that the question asked the average for the whole year--that's the question in the questionnaire?

A I will state again that the questionnaire placed before us showed that the boy was receiving less wages than he would have received in the Army.

Q I will ask you to state whether or not that was not in answer to a question asking the average monthly earning for the last year?

A I don't remember that.

Q Well, you seem to remember these other things, Mr. Jessup.

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, isn't it a fact that I told you at the time that his condition existed exactly the same and that if he was entitled to go in Class 3, that there was no reason why you should put him back to 1-A?

A Yes, sir, but the United States Government had told us that conditions had changed across the water and we would have to have some of the boys now that we had passed up before.

Q You didn't change Mr. Cuerto at all.

A We sent Mr. Cuerto to the Medical Advisory Board at Corpus Christi twice and the doctors sent him back each time; that's no fault of the Board.

Q Now, coming back to last March when you came to ask for aid, don't you remember--who was the man that came with you to Austin to see the Governor?

A I think Mr. Foley from San Benito came with me.

Q Do you remember the time you went to the McDonald Flats to talk to me on Sunday?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you remember the conversation you had with me that afternoon before Mr. Foley in regard to getting Rangers?

A No, sir, I don't remember what we said up there.

Q Don't you remember you told me you didn't want Rangers, but you wanted relief and if you could not get any other kind of relief you will take Rangers?

A No, sir, I don't remember saying that.

Q Don't you know that you made me go and make an engagement with the Governor and you made substantially that same statement to the Governor before Mr. Foley, that you needed relief but you folks didn't want Rangers, because it would alarm the Mexican people, and if you could not get any other kind of relief you will take that?

A Well, now, since you have mentioned that feature of it, I will explain that we did say to the Governor that if he could bring influence to bear on the Commander at Fort Sam Houston to send a large force of soldiers down there we would take

soldiers; if they could not do that, we wanted Rangers, and wanted them right away.

Q Why didn't you want Rangers if the Rangers were so infinitely better than soldiers?

A Well, personally I was in favor of having Rangers.

Q You didn't tell that to me?

A I did not?

Q You didn't tell that to the Governor?

MR. MOSES: That is argument.

Q Did you?

A I can't remember; I can't tell you everything that occurred that day, Joe.

Q Don't you remember the time you and I and Mr. Hanson and Captain Taylor went to the Piper plantation, that the reason was that the people were afraid of being arrested promiscuously by the Rangers, brought into town and put in jail, and that you people were not consulted about it--that was one of the complaints I had to make and was one of the things that was discussed at that meeting at the Chamber of Commerce?

A No, I don't think that had any bearing on the case. The thing we went to the Piper plantation to relieve was the crossing into Mexico to avoid the operation of the draft law.

Q Mr. Jessup, let me remind you, didn't you make that statement to the Mexican people, and I acted as your interpreter, and you made the request that if there were any persons in your employ that had failed to comply with the registration the officers should furnish the names and you would send them to town rather than come there and arrest them?

A Yes, I did that.

Q Why did you do that? why did you make that request?

A To show the Mexican people down there that we wanted to

co-operate with them and keep them out of all sorts of trouble. Those people being picked up around there were not by the Rangers, but by county officials and registration authorities, some not knowing that they should register, and the fact that those officials had been going and picking them up to my positive knowledge. During the twelve months I was on the Board no person was apprehended and brought before the Board by Rangers; the others had brought them there in bunches.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Repeat that.

A I say, in the twelve months I was on the Board there were no deserters or slackers ever brought to the Board by the Rangers; they were brought there by some Deputy Sheriffs and some of the Immigration officials there. We were kept busy fixing up papers for deserters and slackers, but I don't recall a single instance in which a Ranger brought any to the Board; that is my recollection; if I am wrong I would like to be corrected.

Q I think you are correct. You made the request of the Ranger Captain who was just coming in to instruct the Rangers not to arrest any individual on the plantation before giving an opportunity to you or to your foreman to bring him to the Board and that you would co-operate with them and bring him at your expense?

A I no doubt made the same request that I made to other officials, that if there was anybody wanted on the plantation and they would let us know we would deliver him without any disturbance or arrest on the place; that is our rule and our understanding with all the officials, immigration and others.

Q Now, you made the very strong statement that the Rangers--- I mean that as soon as the Rangers were placed on the Piper plantation that it stopped stealing completely, and then the

statement about Mr. Cunningham when he was killed, which was about fifteen miles North of town?

A Yes.

Q That there was a great deal of stealing through there, but no Rangers were there. I wish to remind you----

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Mr. Canales, you must interrogate the witness and not make statements.

MR. CANALES: I am cross examining him.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: You have practiced law long enough to know that you must interrogate him by specific questions.

MR. CANALES: Yes, sir, but I first predicate it with the testimony, substantially.

Q Now, isn't it a fact that Rangers were stationed at Ranchito Esparza, about two and a half miles from where Mr. Cunningham was killed?

A I know nothing absolutely about it.

Q And also that Rangers were stationed at San Benito, about six miles away?

A No, sir, I didn't know any were stationed at San Benito.

Q You talk about the bandit trouble and activities there and your general knowledge of it. I ask you to name a single time when you went to help anybody or protect anybody during that time--assist anybody physically who needed assistance during that time?

A I was not out on a single expedition. As I explained, I was in charge of a mercantile business in San Benito and my time was devoted to that store. I have explained what I tried to do to allay feeling in San Benito, but I was not out on any of the raids. I was trying to get guns and ammunition there fast enough for the other fellows. (Laughter.)

Q Now, you talk about the exodus of Mexicans, that the exodus

in 1915 and in 1916 were not caused by slackers, that the exodus in 1918 to which I called your attention a while ago was wholly caused by registration. I ask you whether it is not a fact that it was also caused by the fact that the Federal officers would go into the various plantations and arrest Mexicans on mere suspicion for not registering or not complying with the draft, lugging them into jail and keeping them sometimes a day or two, and then find out they had already registered and did not violate the law?

A I have already explained that the Federal officers spent a good deal of their time in such work, and I have explained that that was in the operation of the selective service law.

Q The Rangers had nothing to do with that?

A So far as I know, there can be nothing attributable to Rangers in the exodus of 1917 and 1918.

Q In fact, they did not participate in enforcing the selective draft law?

A During 1917 we didn't have them down at Brownsville; they didn't come to Brownsville until in April or early in May, 1918.

Q Now, Mr. Jessup, can you name a single instance, not only from your knowledge but even from hearsay, of a United States soldier during 1915, 1916, 1917 or 1918 having captured Mexican persons and killing them?

A United States soldiers?

Q Yes, sir, after they were captured?

A No, sir, I don't know of any.

Q Now, you know Mr. Kibbe?

A Well, which one?

Q Frank W. Kibbe?

A Yes, sir.

Q What sort of a man is he---isn't he a reliable man and a man well acquainted with the Mexicans and the situation there?

A So far as I know.

Q If Mr. Kibbe says that man Garcia, who had been working for him a number of years, was a law-abiding man, do you believe that his testimony is good?

MR. MOSES: We object to that. Has Mr. Kibbe been here?

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: The only reference to his testimony was that testified to this morning, that the special officer of the Mexican Government----

MR. MOSES: Well, if he testified to that, all right, but we don't think it is proper cross examination.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: I don't think it is proper cross examination.

Q Mr. Kibbe had been there a long time?

A Mr. Kibbe had been manager there the year prior to my going there.

Q He went there very frequently?

A No, sir, he didn't go there frequently; he went there about once a week, and they had a lot of Mexican laborers on the plantation, so I don't think he became intimately acquainted with any of them.

MR. CANALES: That's all.

REDIRECT EXAMINATION.

By Mr. Knight.

Q Mr. Jessup, counsel asked you if American soldiers have ever killed a prisoner after having captured him. I will ask you if Mexican soldiers across the river have not killed American officers and soldiers after they captured them?

MR. CANALES: I don't think that is material, Your Honor.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: I don't think it is necessary to go into that.

MR. KNIGHT: I will state that this warfare down there

grows out of a peculiar situation. The war is on the Mexican banditti, and of course there are American outlaws down there. Counsel is now showing that the American soldiers did not execute prisoners. He is also constantly endeavoring to show that some one Ranger Captain did that. Now, I want to show that the Mexican soldiers did exactly what he condemns the Texas Ranger for doing, and it was not Mexicans they were fighting. I just want to show that there are two sides to every question. I want to show---if Mr. Jessup does not know of any instance, all right, but if he does it would be well to let it go in the record for what it is worth.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Judge, if you indicate that this testimony would relate to the action of any person on this side of the river or attributed even by hearsay to the Rangers I would think it is admissible, but otherwise it is not.

MR. MOSES: We will agree that no prisoner ought to be killed--that no officer ought to let a prisoner be killed, and also that a negro who is charged with an outrage on a white woman ought not to be mobbed, but they do it just the same. If Mexican soldiers on the other side of the river murder our soldiers when they capture them or our people when they take them over there it would arouse a feeling of ill will and anger on the part of the men on this side, and while it would not justify it it would palliate it to some extent, just like the people who mobbed that negro up at Hillsboro in broad, open daylight; while it is not justification, yet you don't feel in your heart that condemnation which you might feel-----

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: There may be conditions under which we might go into that, but I don't think we have authority to do so at this time.

MR. KNIGHT: All right. That's all.

EXAMINATION BY MR. TIDWELL.

Q You indicated about how many Rangers were located in Brownsville in 1917 and 1918?

A In 1917 we didn't have any Rangers in the immediate vicinity of Brownsville. The Rangers that I have been talking about having any dealings with came there in the Spring of 1918.

Q Do you know whether or not there were any Rangers located in Brownsville in 1916?

A I don't know whether they had a camp or headquarters there or not. The Rangers were in there at that time operating in connection with the citizens and the United States Army all along the border, but in very small numbers as compared with citizens or troops.

Q Do you know of any instance in which Rangers in the city of Brownsville have acted in an illegal or overbearing way towards law-abiding citizens?

A No, sir, I don't know of any.

MR. KNIGHT: I am glad you asked that question. I overlooked it.

Q Do you remember the condition that existed in about January, 1917, or December, 1916, when General Parker was in command of that post?

A Yes, sir, I think I am fairly familiar with it.

Q Do you remember whether or not it is true that time after time the Government corrals were raided there and Captain Conger was constantly on the alert for them---did you know Captain Conger?

A No, sir, I didn't know Captain Conger.

Q Do you know General Parker?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you hear anything of the outbreaks in the latter part of January or February when they were corralled there and the

cavalry were after them for a number of days?

A The date I don't remember. It is possible you have in mind calling on the United States troops at the Galveston ranch South and West of San Benito when they were fired on and some killed.

Q About how many killed?

A I think there were two or three Americans killed; they were ambushed.

Q Do you remember the date of that outbreak?

A No, sir, I don't remember the date of it. Then the United States troops were fired on together with citizens over North and East of San Benito and one soldier killed at Scribner's ranch.

Q Do you remember the date of that?

A I can't remember exactly, but it was rather early in what we term the bandit raids.

MR. TIDWELL: That's all.

EXAMINATION BY MR. LACKEY.

Q Mr. Jessup, have you ever seen Rangers in an intoxicated condition in the streets of Brownsville or in saloons?

A I have never seen any Rangers in an intoxicated condition in Brownsville, either in saloons or out. I did not go in the saloons myself, and we haven't had any there for some time, and I have no recollection as to seeing any of the boys in a saloon, and I have never seen a Ranger on the streets acting in an unbecoming manner.

MR. LACKEY: That's all.

F . H . B U R M E I S T E R ,

having been duly sworn, testified as follows:-

DIRECT EXAMINATION.

By Mr. Knight.

Q Judge, where do you reside?

A I reside in McMullen County.

Q What is the county seat?

A Tilden.

Q How long have you been on the border?

A Thirty-seven years.

Q Have you held any official positions down there?

A A few. I was County Surveyor for ten years in McMullen County, a member of the Twenty-fourth Legislature in 1895, County Judge of McMullen County, and District Attorney of the Thirty-sixth District.

Q Name the counties in that district.

A Well, now, that is hard to say, because they were shifted a time or two, but LaSalle, DeWitt, Frio, Wilson, Karnes, Bee, San Patricio, Aransas and McMullen.

Q Is that all? (Laughter)

A They were shifted once or twice.

Q I understand.

A Then I became a member of the Thirty-third and Thirty-fourth Legislatures.

Q The Thirty-fourth Legislature assembled what year?

A The Thirty-fourth assembled in 1915.

Q You are an attorney?

A A little bit.

Q How long have you practiced law down there?

A Twenty-five years.

Q You are also a ranchman, are you not?

A I am.

Q Have you been in close and intimate contact with the people in that country down there during your long residence?

A My personal experience covers Nueces County, Duval County, LaSalle County, Webb County, and my own county, and everything North from there and to El Paso. I have no experience in what they call the Valley.

Q All right. Now, then, Judge, are you acquainted---are you advised of the fact that there has been an exodus of Mexicans from this side of the river to the other side for the last three or four years during those troublous times?

A Yes, sir, most of ours ran away.

Q Did you have any Rangers up in your country?

A Not in the last ten or twelve years.

Q Yes, sir.

A They appeared in the county in which I have my office about eight months ago. They were kind enough, four of them, to come to my office and notify me that they did not come to see the lawyer, but came to see the cowman and wanted assistance.

Q Yes, sir.

A They broke up the cattle stealing proposition that had been going on for about seven years in the neighborhood. We could not find testimony enough to do anything, because the men who were finally arrested were brothers of the Sheriff.

Q Well, did the Rangers assist you in bringing them to justice?

A Well, I assisted them. I was not engaged either in the prosecution or defense.

Q They were prosecuted and convicted?

A Yes, sir. They got continuances once or twice.

Q That's the only time they have been in that section?

A In that part of the country.

Q You say there was an exodus from that section?

A Well, we could not put them in the United States Army.

Q What was the cause of that exodus? was it the visit of those four Rangers?

A Well, I would rather not state that, because I held another office or two.

Q What is that?

A Well, I was Appeal Agent by appointment of the Governor in the draft cases and I tried to put them in the Army, and I could not find them.

Q Well, they had disappeared?

A They had gone.

Q Well, in your opinion what was the occasion of their going?

A Well, they didn't want to put on the United States uniform.

Q It could not have been that visit of the Rangers there six or eight months ago?

A Oh, no, sir, we haven't been afraid of the Rangers.

Q Now, Judge, the other day I believe you were present when Mrs. Yeager was on the stand?

A Yes, sir.

Q And she related a controversy over the tank on her place, in which she mentioned Captain Oscar Thompson?

A Yes, sir.

Q Rangers and so forth. Now, I will get you to state whether or not in a suit brought there to enjoin certain parties from using that water hole you recall Oscar Thompson was ultimately impleaded as a party defendant and you represented anybody in that litigation?

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: It has been suggested that both members of the Senate in attendance today have been called into the Senate. Let's suspend until they return.

MR. KNIGHT: All right.

(Thereupon the proceedings were suspended for a few minutes.)

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Gentlemen, let's have order now. Senator Williford is here.

Q Now, Mr. Burmeister, when we stopped--you were counsel in that case for whom?

A For Mr. Oscar Thompson.

Q Was that case tried?

A It was tried.

Q Did you hear all the facts sworn to there in court?

A Every word of it.

Q Now, Mr. Burmeister, just go ahead and tell the Committee in your own way all about that transaction from beginning to end.

MR. CANALES: I simply object to this as an immaterial and irrelevant point, that it could not possibly have any bearing on either side of this case.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Well, I am not clear in my recollection of Mrs. Yeager's testimony, but I think her reference to Judge Burmeister was entirely on cross examination, was it not?

MR. KNIGHT: It was on what the Rangers did. Her attack, if anything, was against the Ranger Force.

MR. CANALES: I wish to remind you----

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Wait just a minute.

MR. MOSES: Before you finally rule----

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Well, we will hear you.

MR. MOSES: I was not here at the time Mrs. Yeager testified, but read the account in the Dallas News; it was rather an extended account, and I presume the reporter will admit an accurate account. The substance of her testimony was, she testified to two propositions, one of which Mr. Burmeister knows nothing about; one was in regard to some misconduct of

Rangers in San Benito; then she testified in reference to what she termed the outrageous conduct of Rangers at her residence, in which Oscar Thompson was the principal party, but it became material because a Ranger was backing Thompson up. Now, all that is involved in that law suit. In this same suit referred to she asked, I believe, for something like fifty thousand dollars against Mr. Thompson, or maybe twenty thousand, by reason of that misconduct of his in the presence of a Ranger.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: I understand, though, that that entire matter was brought out on cross examination, and it showed up here that she did not file the suit, but that it was brought by Thompson and she filed a cross bill.

MR. MOSES: Well, if she stated it was filed by Thompson that is not correct. The lady was mistaken if she testified that. It was a suit filed by Timberlake----

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Well, she said other parties brought the suit. I may be wrong in saying Thompson.

MR. MOSES: She impleaded Thompson.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: That is true.

MR. CANALES: I want to say that the principle of law and evidence is that you can't bring in cross examination anything to lay a predicate to impeach the witness. All the matter was brought out on cross examination, not by myself. Judge Knight can't come up here and try to impeach a witness for saying things he brought out on cross examination. That is an abuse of the principles of evidence, so far as I know.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: I think a predicate for impeachment can be laid on cross examination.

MR. KNIGHT: That is the only time it can be laid.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: The only question is whether up to the time of the cross examination it was on a material issue.

MR. MOSES: It was in reference to misconduct of Rangers.

THE WITNESS: Will the Committee hear me?

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: No, you are a witness.

THE WITNESS: I am a lawyer.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Well, I will ask you to occupy your place as a witness.

THE WITNESS: Well, Your Honor, I was present here when the examination of that witness took place.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Well, if you will keep your seat it will expedite matters. As far as I am concerned, you can go ahead with the evidence, unless other members of the Committee take a different view. In so far as you may desire to interrogate him with reference to the truth or falsity of any statements made by her, we are willing to hear it, but not as to laying out the tract of land and the inception of the trouble.

MR. KNIGHT: Well, I could interrogate him, but it would save time for him to go ahead.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Well, I want the examination to be in bounds.

MR. KNIGHT: Yes, sir.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Now, so far as it relates to her examination, go ahead. I have tried some boundary line cases.

Q Judge, in the evidence in that trial was it not developed that Oscar Thompson and others were sent for by this little woman and that they did not voluntarily go to her place?

A In order for the Committee to understand this question, Gibbens and Timberlake filed suit for injunction against Mrs. Yeager and her husband. She had one hundred acres in one place and 640 in another. The suit was filed in August, 1914, and I was then a member of the Legislature and was in Austin. I knew nothing of these parties. During the special session

Mr. Yeager came up here and stated to me that his wife, who lived in McMullen County, had a law suit and would like to see me. I informed him that on my return home I would see her. By accident I met her in San Antonio, and she informed me that she had employed Mr. Bullitt and W. W. Walling, two lawyers. When court met I came on the 11th of November and found out that Mr. Bullitt and Mr. Walling had filed an answer in which they impleaded Mr. Oscar Thompson and asked for fifty thousand dollars for maltreatment, blowing up a dam, drinking and carousing in her house.

Q And threatening her?

A That was the allegation. I have it here--the Committee can read the pleading if they want to have it introduced.

Q All right.

A Mr. Thompson was an old client of mine. I notified Mr. Bullitt I could not join in that case at all, and I answered for Mr. Thompson, which was filed five or six months after that, I think. The venue was changed and the case was tried at Cotulla before Judge Mullally. As leading counsel for Mr. Thompson, I represented that end of the case. It was proved on the trial that these gentlemen met in about a quarter of a mile of this lady's house, with her son, surveying to find out how much of the water belonged to her--ran a line there on the East of the windmill, and the balance of the windmill and the well were on the Thompson land.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: We had the other day a matter coming before us in which the testimony was ostensibly given as contained in a book. I don't think testimony heard in that court down there is testimony here.

THE WITNESS: I undertake, Your Honors, to allege the facts that were developed in this case; I was present.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: I don't think that is testimony, Mr. Burmeister.

THE WITNESS: Well, possibly we differ and this Committee will have to rule. These matters were developed under oath in my presence.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: I will hold that it is not proper testimony and those facts can not be established in that way.

THE WITNESS: Her own admissions?

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Her own admissions, yes.

THE WITNESS: I am coming to that.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: The point objected to by Judge Williford is your statement that these parties met at a certain place and did certain things. That is clearly not admissible, and we could not tell what you were coming to, and the objection to that part of the testimony-----

MR. MOSES: Now, Your Honor, the agent of the Carranza Government made certain investigations with regard to the death of Florencio Garcia and his conclusions reduced to writing, but nevertheless conclusions, just the same, from his investigations were introduced by Mr. Canales to establish the fact that the Rangers named murdered somebody. Now, the investigations of a number of witnesses have been introduced on both sides who had investigated the transaction and have testified to the result of their investigations.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Excuse me.

MR. MOSES: Yes, sir.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: There is another call for the Senator to come back to the Senate Chamber. Now, I doubt the propriety of proceeding in the absence of both Senators. We will take a short recess.

(Thereupon the Committee recessed from 3.40 P. M. until
(3.45 P. M.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Gentlemen, we have a Senator with us.
Let's proceed. Let's have order in the house.

MR. KNIGHT: Gentlemen, in my judgment it won't take ten
minutes to tell the whole thing.

MR. MOSES: If the Court please, I may be in error, but
my recollection---I don't pretend to say, I read it in a news-
paper and don't say that I remember it accurately, but my recol-
lection is that the substance of her testimony was---it was prob-
ably brought out on cross examination--that Thompson and a lot
of men, among the men a Ranger or Rangers-----

MR. KNIGHT: Rangers.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Wait a minute. We must have some order
out there where that talking is. Go ahead, Judge.

MR. MOSES: In other words, that these men went up to her
house and raised a rough house at her place of their own initia-
tive; in other words, a bunch of ruffians went up there drinking
and cursing.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: That was not testified to; there was no
testimony about any cursing there.

MR. KNIGHT: Yes, Your Honor, sure there was.

MR. LACKEY: Yes, there was.

MR. MOSES: It was in the Dallas News.

MR. CROWELL (of the Dallas News): It was not in the News.

MR. MOSES: I don't mean the language, but that they acted
in a very ungentlemanly manner.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: That was in the testimony.

MR. MOSES: And that those men did not come on her invita-
tion, and she testified to what Thompson did, among other things,

and that matter, we think, is admissible as affecting her credibility and also to see whether that charge was true and the Rangers she said were present on that occasion.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: She testified one or more Rangers were in the house and heard the conversation.

MR. MOSES: Now, we have the pleadings and the judgment of the court as to the result of that, and as a matter of fairness--- I have heard some suggestion also or it was rather intimated that Mr. Burmeister doublecrossed her. There has been a good deal about doublecrossing in this case--that Burmeister was her lawyer and that somebody else came along with more money.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: The testimony was that she met Judge Burmeister and gave him her papers and some weeks afterwards he returned them, saying he had represented Mr. Thompson for a number of years.

MR. KNIGHT: Yes, sir. Now, I believe I can tell the Committee what the woman testified--if not ad literatim, in close substance. She said a bunch of men came there; she knew Oscar Thompson; that there were Rangers in the crowd whose names she did not attempt to give; she knew that they were Rangers on account of their big sixshooters; that there was nobody there but her and her two children, and that they cursed and used vile language in the presence of the children, and that Mr. Thompson was the chief offender and that the Rangers stood there and permitted it and that Thompson said it was not her water and if it came to a showdown he would decapitate her and so forth.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: That was the time when you made her nervous.

MR. KNIGHT: I made her very nervous. We want to show that they did not go there voluntarily; she invited them, and

she picked the time and the place, and if there was anything unseemly done it was not done by Mr. Thompson or his attendants, and that there was but one other man there who had been connected with the Rangers. Now, Gentlemen, I hope I am not in a delirious mood, I love you all, but if you eliminate from this record hearsay testimony not given under oath, why, the record would be minimized into practically nothing. We have heard---I didn't object to it, for the reason that you gentlemen were not a jury, and that you wanted to get what was really going on, and here comes a witness who testifies and reflects testimony given under oath in a judicial hearing and can do it in a brief compass. It will not take him fifteen minutes.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Mr. Canales offered a reported case from the Court of Criminal Appeals and you objected to it.

MR. KNIGHT: It did not pertain to the Rangers at all. I had no objection to it going before the Committee. I understood it was eliminated because no Ranger was connected with it. Now, you will remember I asked the lady, as to the unseemliness of the crowd, if she in her own mind and heart believed that it was Oscar Thompson and not the others, as shown by the fact that she sued only Oscar Thompson, and the Senator here corrected me and helped her out in this way, and legitimately, that Oscar Thompson was the plaintiff and she reconvened against him because he was the plaintiff. Do you remember that circumstance? As matter of fact, Oscar Thompson was not a plaintiff in the case, and why should she not have impleaded the others?---sustaining my theory that all her animus was lodged against Thompson, although the gravamen of her story was to cast reflection or rather incriminate the Ranger service of the State, and if Mr. Canales did not introduce her for the purpose of impeaching the Ranger service, what other motive was it? Now, we want to show that she was

that it is not--well, it is not admissible under a single theory
in this case.
mistaken about it.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: My ruling is that it can be shown by
somebody who was present at the time or by her declarations, but
not by statements of other persons.

MR. KNIGHT: All right. I will instruct Judge Burmeister--
of course, in justice to himself he has a right to state his con-
nection with the case.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: He has already done that.

MR. KNIGHT: Well, I will get him to confine himself to her
own admissions to him in the court.

Q Go ahead, Judge, with that understanding.

A The case was tried in LaSalle County on the 24th of October,
1916, as I stated, with a jury, before Judge Mullally. Mrs.
Yeager appeared on the stand, and on cross examination she ad-
mitted that these men were in camp about a quarter of a mile
from her ranch and that an automobile came up and brought her
young son, who had been with the surveying crowd, and she sent
him back and invited Mr. Thompson to come up there. She sent
particular word by the driver of the automobile to tell that
Ranger to come up there, she wanted to see if he had horns.
They went up there. She admitted on examination conducted by
me that the Ranger never came in the house; Mr. Thompson was
in the house, smoking a cigar, and that she objected to that.
She further admitted that she had made a complaint to Governor
Colquitt and that in answer to that complaint Captain Fox of
the Ranger Force called at her house and that she had stated to
Captain Fox that she was not afraid of that bullfrog shaped
Oscar Thompson (Laughter)--she always carried a gun and knew
how to use it.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Now, Gentlemen, I think all this testimony
is absolutely irrelevant to any matter before us at all and shows

that it is not---well, it is not admissible under a single theory in this case.

MR. KNIGHT: It is her admission in that case when she was seeking to recover against Oscar Thompson.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Well, testimony that she was not afraid of that bullfrog-shaped Thompson and that she carried a gun is not material.

MR. KNIGHT: That is just a passing incident. Just leave that out, Mr. Burmeister, and get down to your knitting.

A Well, after the facts the case was submitted to the jury, and I have here the certified judgment of the court and the verdict of the jury, in which they say--the jury brought in this verdict:

"1st. We find the plaintiffs' injunction should be perpetuated as to all the land described in it except the 100 acres owned by Mrs. Virginia Yeager. 2nd. We find for defendant Mrs. Virginia Yeager and husband, C. F. Yeager, in the sum of \$100.00 against the plaintiffs, Geo. N. Gibbens and S. D. Timberlake, for use of their land and water thereon for three months and four days, ending Nov. 11th, 1914. 3rd. We find for defendants Mrs. Virginia Yeager and husband, C. F. Yeager, damages in the sum of \$150.00 against the defendant Oscar Thompson for the use of their land and water thereon prior to July 7th, 1914. 4th. We find for the defendant Oscar Thompson on the issue as to the cutting of the dam, and further find in favor of the defendant Oscar Thompson and plaintiffs, Geo. N. Gibbens and S. D. Timberlake"-----

SENATOR WILLIFORD: I don't think that is admissible. I don't like for the record to go out that I agreed to it.

MR. KNIGHT: Gentlemen, she said she recovered judgment against Thompson on account of his conduct that day.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: No, sir; she was asked about the recovery as to the water and land.

MR. KNIGHT: I asked if she did not sue him for that out-

rageous conduct that day and if she did not think it was Oscar Thompson, and she said "No," she thought the Ranger had something to do with it. She said she won the case, and did not state the amount. She did not say she was suing Oscar Thompson for the use of the land and water, but on account of his ruffianism, and that she won the case. Now it is before you gentlemen that she recovered judgment against Thompson because of his abuse of her.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: That was not my interpretation of the testimony of the lady, and I was attentive to it, because I took an unusual interest in her testimony, and that was not my construction, that she testified that she recovered judgment against him for his conduct, but that it was for the use of the water and land.

MR. KNIGHT: Well, if that is the recollection of the rest of the Committee I will withdraw it.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: That is my recollection.

MR. LACKEY: I asked her who won the suit, and she said "I did." I thought she won the whole thing.

MR. KNIGHT: And a titter went through the crowd. Now, it says: "4th. We find for the defendant Oscar Thompson on the issue as to the cutting of the dam, and further find in favor of the defendant Oscar Thompson and plaintiffs, Geo. N. Gibbens and S. D. Timberlake, on the issue as to Mrs. Virginia Yeager's claim against them for damages for fright and nervous shock." She did sue for fifty thousand dollars on that account, and she said she won the damage suit.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: No, that was not the construction I placed on it. This evidence is taking too broad a range.

Q Now, who was the Ranger there that day, Mr. Burmeister?

A Pat Craighead.

Q Who is he?

A I have known Mr. Pat Craighead for many years. He was born in Wilson County, the son of an old Sheriff there, been in service for many years--lost half of his right leg in the service of the

State in some trouble around Kingsville. After he got well he was kept in the service. He is crippled for life--was then in service stationed at Hebbronville. After a short residence in Jim Hogg County, Mr. Thompson left the Sheriff's office, and he was elected by the people Sheriff of that county and is Sheriff now.

Q Yes, sir. Is he a man of decency and character?

A Yes, he is, and was.

Q Did you ever know him, as a Ranger or Sheriff, to demean himself other than as became a courageous, decent, law-abiding officer?

A I did not.

Q What type of man is Oscar Thompson?

A He is a cowman.

Q Is he the present Sheriff down there?

A No, sir, Craighead is Sheriff.

Q He was Sheriff?

A Yes, sir.

Q Is Oscar Thompson--what is his reputation in that country for being a man of circumspect conduct in general and in the presence of ladies in particular?

A Oscar Thompson is a big cowman, got considerable holdings, he is jovial, and has a very estimable wife and is a good citizen, one of the best we have down there.

Q Now, Judge, I want to ask you about who those Rangers were who made the call there six or eight months ago in the cow stealing business?

A Well, as I say, I have known Bill Wright for many years; he was Sheriff of Wilson County during the time I was District Attorney of the Thirty-sixth Judicial District; before he became Sheriff he had been in the Ranger service, stationed around Cotulla; and knew all the Rangers personally that were in Captain Brooks' company, for whom Brooks County is named, all

the men that were in Captain Rogers' company--the Ranger Captain that got shot all to pieces in Laredo when they attempted to force the Mexicans to be inoculated with vaccine and they wouldn't stand it, and in a street fight he got shot all to pieces. Those men were closely known to me because they were stationed around in that neighborhood. When some citizen from Duval County--Judge Luby--sent cattle up in that country to winter them because we had plenty of pear, those cattle began to disappear. Two bunches of Rangers came in there. I didn't meet the first one. One nice day Captain Wright and three other Rangers came into my office. Mr. Wright had known me for possibly thirty years. He informed me he did not come to see the lawyer, but wanted to see the cowman, and wanted help. He disclosed to me what he had---what he suspicioned. I used the wire, and we counted some success, and some men are now under bond to await trial down there for the stealing of Judge Luby's cattle and stealing of W. A. Low's cattle, a member of this House here now, and after that I was called in by the Commissioners Court of Atascosa County; there was some trouble between the court and the County Treasurer. I came up from my ranch. There was no Sheriff, no Deputy Sheriff, no Constable in reach of the court. I remembered that Ranger Captain Bill Wright was in camp at Charlotte in that county. I got him and he came up there.

Q You were looking for trouble?

A Yes, we had had trouble, because one of the relatives of a member of the Commissioners Court had blessed him out. I called on another member of Captain Wright's company named Franklin and he came and the outcome of it was that the Treasurer tendered his resignation. For two days Captain Wright was in the constant presence of the court, and there was no outbreak.

Q How did Captain Wright and his Rangers conduct themselves while there?

A Well, they were our neighbors; they were old cronies. This young Franklin has a twelfth interest in a three hundred and fifty thousand dollar ranch down there.

Q Was there any ruffianism practiced by any of them?

A Not that I know of.

Q What has been the character of Captain Wright during the thirty years you have known him for being a man of sterling integrity and fairness?

A Captain Wright is one of the most lovable men. He has a failing; he tries to tell jokes, and on the other fellow. He is an absolutely fearless officer and one of the finest executive officers that possibly has ever been in the Ranger service.

Q I will ask you to state if any cattle were recovered through his visit there for the owners?

A Well, I could not tell that, because cattle were found in the highways and by-ways. Captain Wright got some of the cattle while he was down there.

MR. KNIGHT: That's all.

CROSS EXAMINATION.

By Mr. Canales.

Q Where were you born?

A I was born in Berlin, Germany.

Q Where?

A Berlin, Germany--the capital of Germany.

Q Just about thirty-seven years.

Q How many citizens of German birth are over there in your county?

A Where?

Q In your county?

A Not a one; I am the only one.

Q In the adjoining counties?

A I don't know.

Q You are the only German there?

A Yes, sir.

Q In all that county?

A Yes, sir. I am a fully acclimated Texan.

Q Do you feel lonesome there?

A Not at all.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Pass on, Mr. Canales.

Q Don't you know that the exodus in those counties was due to German propoganda?

A No, sir; such a thing existing in those counties was not known, or I would have stopped it.

MR. CANALES: That's all.

MR. TIDWELL: Mr. Burmeister, there was some testimony by the lady about meeting a Ranger down the road who assaulted her in a car. Was that fact developed in the District Court?

A No, sir; that happened at San Gabriel.

MR. KNIGHT: No, that was when they arrested the boy.

A You see, this trial was in 1916.

EXAMINATION BY MR. LACKEY.

Q You say those cattle cases--what became of them?

A One was transferred to Karnes County and two more cases are pending supposed to be on trial in Pearsall.

Q They were all indicted?

A Yes, sir, they were all indicted.

MR. LACKEY: That's all.

CAPTAIN OSCAR THOMPSON,

having been duly sworn, testified as follows:-

DIRECT EXAMINATION.

By Mr. Knight.

Q Captain, you heard the testimony of Mrs. Yeager about that water hole over there?

A I didn't hear it; I was not here.

Q Well, anyway, just to save time, just go ahead and tell the Committee what you were doing over there, why you went to her house, and the whole transaction, in as brief a compass as you can.

A There was a dispute over a water right. We had land leased from Mr. Conover of Houston. I had sold my cattle under a contract. She claimed the water, and we had agreed to pay her for her water if she would wait until it was surveyed--we agreed to pay her thirty dollars a month for five years, but she would not wait; she shut up the gates around the water. Givens and Timberlake, the parties I sold it to, enjoined her from shutting up the gates. Well, we went out there with a surveying outfit and surveyed the land, and there was very little of the water hers--part of the well and part of the tank. Her son was with us when we ran the line, and he told us he thought when his mother found how the line went she would be willing to treat with us. He went up there and came back and invited myself and one of the Rangers up to the house. She said the reason she wanted to see the Ranger was she wanted to see if he had horns; that was the remark. We went to the house and I went in, and she began to curse and abuse us, and there was not one unkind word said to that lady. The Ranger never went in the house.

Q All right. Then, who was in that party?--just the three

that you mentioned?

A No, sir; Mr. Timberlake was with us and Mr. George Grover and the surveyor, Hayes Dix.

Q There were five of you at the house?

A Yes, sir.

Q How many of you were armed?

A Not one.

Q Was the Ranger armed?

A I think he was; I think he had his pistol on then.

Q None of the rest of the party were armed at all?

A No, sir, there wasn't a pistol in the crowd. My Winchester was in the car, a quarter of a mile from the house.

Q Now, she filed suit to enjoin the parties from using the water?

A No, sir, they enjoined her.

Q Yes, that's right. Now, she answered and impleaded you?

A Yes, sir.

Q You were not a party to the injunction suit at all?

A No, sir.

Q She reconvened against you for the use of the land and water prior thereto and also for fifty thousand dollars for damages?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, did you abuse that lady?

A No, sir, not a word; I didn't say a word that I would not have said to my mother.

Q Did you make any sign that you would decapitate her?

A No, sir.

Q Now, that was alleged in that trial?

A Yes, sir.

Q The court rendered judgment for Givens and Timberlake for one hundred dollars and for you on the slander charge?

MR. KNIGHT: That's all.
A Yes, sir.

MR. KNIGHT: That's all. ON BY MR. LAUREY.

Q When you went up to CROSS EXAMINATION. went inside?

A I think only three. By Mr. Canales.

Q When did you become a Captain?

A I am not a Captain. or lake and myself.

Q I thought he called you "Captain"?

A Sort of like they call you "Governor". water bucket outside and

MR. CANALES: That's all.

REDIRECT EXAMINATION.

By Mr. Knight.

Q Do you know Captain W. M. Hanson?

A Yes, sir.

Q How long have you known him, Mr. Thompson?

A Oh, I have known him a long time.

Q Have you been thrown in contact with him in the discharge of his official duties?

A Yes, sir, ever since he came down there.

Q How long had you known him prior to the time he became a Ranger?

A Well, I knew him when he was working in the Treasury Department.

Q Have you observed his conduct as an official?

A Yes, sir, I have.

Q Give the Committee the benefit of your opinion of him as you know him.

A I don't think there is a better officer in Texas; he has always been honorable and upright with us.

Q He is a man of sterling integrity and unusual intelligence and devotion to duty?

A Yes, sir.

MR. KNIGHT: That's all.

EXAMINATION BY MR. LACKEY.

Q Now, have you filled any position as peace officer of any kind?

Q When you went up to the house how many went inside?

A I think only three of us.

Q Who were they?

A Hayes Dix, Mr. Timberlake and myself.

Q Where did the Ranger stay?

A He was on the outside. There was a water bucket outside and they were out there.

Q You say she abused you all?

A Yes, sir, and she abused us at Cotulla at the trial.

MR. LACKEY: That's all.

L O N C . H I L L ,

having been duly sworn, testified as follows:-

DIRECT EXAMINATION.

By Mr. Knight.

Q State your name to the Stenographer, Mr. Hill.

A Lon C. Hill.

Q Where do you live?

A I live at Harlingen, Cameron County, Texas.

Q How long have you lived on the frontier?

A You mean in the Cameron country?

Q Yes, sir, in the border country?

A I went down there in 1900--nineteen years ago.

Q Are you reasonably familiar with the conditions down there?

A Yes, sir, I think so.

Q What have been your opportunities for acquiring a familiarity with the conditions peculiar to that country down there?

A Well, I don't think there is anybody in the country has any

better--that is, on the outside of town. I own quite a lot of property, a farm and ranch and all those things principally.

Q Now, have you filled any position as peace officer of any kind recently?

A Well, yes.

Q What is it, Mr. Hill?

A I was appointed a Ranger the last week of August, 1915.

Q Special Ranger?

A At the request of Colonel Bullard of the Twenty-fourth Infantry, Major Blockson and General Hutchings.

Q Yes, sir. Now, there has been considerable annoyance and anxiety on the part of the cowmen and farmers in that country growing out of the evaporation of their labor down there, the exodus of labor to Mexico, hasn't there, in the last three or four years?

A Yes, sir.

Q Have you had an opportunity to know of the Ranger service as operated through that country the last four or five years?

A I have ever since I have been there, the last nineteen years.

Q You have heard it testified here that the exodus of labor down there, the Mexican population, was due to the savagery or outlawry of the Rangers?

A Not a word of truth in it.

Q What is it due to, Mr. Hill?

A Well, due to a good many conditions.

Q Well, tell the Committee.

A Well, the first exodus they had down there was in August or the middle of September, 1915.

Q Yes, sir.

A Well, that was on account of that plan at San Diego. Those Mexicans down there all organized and divided up that whole

country; they were going to take that whole country between the Nueces and the Rio Grande and going to kill all of us down there and run us all out of that country.

Q What particular country did they have in contemplation?

A Well, they all talked about the country between the Nueces and the Rio Grande. They said we had stolen it from them, our Government had, and had taken the land away from them, and they had selected who was going to be the Governor of it and the judges of it and this, that and the other.

Q Yes, sir. Now, then, all right. What else affected it--- what about the Selective Draft law?

A Now, the reason they left there then, there wasn't any Rangers in that country in 1915 until the first week of August; there wasn't any Ranger there until the day before Austin and his sons were killed at Sebastian; then Ransom came in there about that time, and Fox, both. Up to that time they had had two or three raids. Then they killed Austin and his son, and they had already burned up two or three railroad bridges and burned up quite a lot more, and on the following Sunday they had that raid at Norias. Then they had a lot of depredations around Mercedes and all through that country, and the Rangers were already in that country, and the people that owned that country and interested in that country, they got hold of a lot of those fellows and captured them and got all the information they wanted and found who was in this thing, aiding them and giving them comfort and helping them out, and they just went after them, and that's all there was to it. Of course, they got afraid and went across the river---didn't half go across the river that ought to have gone, as far as being interested in the raids. Now, I want to say this: You hear them talk about Mexican soldiers coming across the river. Ninety-eight per cent of

the people who depredated were Mexicans on this side of the river, Mexicans raised in that country, living on people's ranches there.

Q All right. Now, what effect do you think the Rangers had in inspiring the exodus?

A Didn't have a thing in the world to do with it---didn't have any more to do with it than the twelve signs of the Zodiac.

Q Now, Colonel Hill, have you had anything to do with the matter of detecting crime down in that country? I want you to state---There has been something said here about the activity of one Pedro Larema and Thomas Tijerina in regard to the apprehension of a man named Chapa and his partner, who were hung at Brownsville, and also one Flores.

A Well, now, that man Chapa and that other, they were in that Sebastian raid, is my recollection, and they were arrested by a man named Keen, who was either one of Mr. Vann's deputies or a Ranger, out about four or five miles from the river.

Q Yes, sir.

A Now, Flores, he was arrested next day after the train wreck.

Q Yes, sir.

A And a man down there who used to be former Tax Collector, named Tomasso Larema, brought a young Mexican in and an old Mexican on suspicion---they were arresting everybody on suspicion. They stayed in jail a couple of days. One day they were brought before Mr. Vann, and it was either Tomasso or Sanchez Tijerina and one of the Laremas, those parties stood there and told Vann about what good people these people were and what a mistake had been made, and wanted him to turn them loose. Vann said, "All right; there is nothing against them and they can go along."

Q You were there?

A Yes, sir, I had come in. They were still in there, and Vann was told not to let those Mexicans go.

MR. LACKY: What?

A Mr. Vann was told not to let those Mexicans go.

Q You told him not to let them go?

A Yes, sir. I wanted you to understand that I have learned some other pronouns besides "I".

Q I understand.

A He was told that this Mexican Flores was in the train robbery and also in the Sebastian raid. Flores was sitting over there, and he was told that Flores had a black spot on his neck covered up by his handkerchief.

Q What was the color of the handkerchief?

A I don't remember.

Q Well, go ahead.

A He went over there and untied the handkerchief and said, "You were in this Sebastian raid and the train wreck; your name is Flores," and he didn't deny it, and he said yes, it was his name, but he was not in it. Then Flores was put in jail, and he then sent for some parties there and said he would turn State's evidence if they would agree not to punish him, and it was fixed up in a legal way; the law requires those things and fellows are to turn State's evidence and tell the truth about the whole transaction, and Mr. Vann and the District Attorney reported that he did tell the truth, and I believe he did tell the truth.

Q He was of great service in bringing the criminals to justice?

A Yes, sir, he told all who were in it.

Q Well, now, if you had not appeared, Tijerina and Larema would have had them discharged as good Mexicans?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, did either Tijerina or Larema have anything to do or present when Henry Keen arrested those two desperate men who were hung, Chapa and his partner?

A No, sir, had nothing to do with it.

Q Now, Mr. Hill, there has been a good deal said here in evidence about the bones of a man by the name of Florencio Garcia that were found between Point Isabel and Brownsville. Did you see those bones?

A Well, I saw some bones at the court-house and some clothes that they had brought in there the next day after the Rangers had given bond.

Q That you were advised were the bones in question?

A Yes, sir.

Q How long after they were brought in there?

A Well, it must not have been but a day or two, because the Rangers had just given bond.

Q Have you seen bones on the prairie and observed them and in position to state approximately the time required for bones to absolutely bleach?

A Oh, yes, any man is familiar with cow bones.

Q What was the condition of those bones with reference to being devoid of marrow or other evidences of the sustaining of life?

A They were white--what we call bleached bones. I will tell you, no bone will turn white---when there is flesh on them they are yellow; they won't turn white or yellow until the marrow is gone. These bones had no tissue or anything at the end of them.

Q The ligaments had disappeared?

A Yes, sir.

Q In your judgment, how long had those bones been exposed to the elements?

A Well, I would say a year or a year and a half.

Q Did you see the clothes that were brought in there?

A Yes, sir, I saw them, but didn't examine them.

Q Didn't notice the clothes?

all over the country.

A My opinion is that the clothes never came off the man that had those bones, because they would have been rotted if they had. *Did they have signals?*

Q Now, I will get you to state whether or not there were agents in that country actively dispensing German propaganda? *by down*

A Yes, sir, not only that, but all over Texas, New Mexico, Arizona and California. *Los Department, and then they got to*

Q What class of people---was it Mexicans, Texans or Germans or who that were chiefly interested in that matter?

A The man that furnished them--the most of the printed propaganda came from a man by the name of Muros in Los Angeles, California. *the Mexicans on this side of the river?*

Q Was he a Mexican?

A Yes, sir. *Then they had headquarters at Bay City and had headquarters at San Antonio. Not only that; they used this printed matter, and they sent men out that went all over the country and they delivered that stuff to them by hand. Now, in that country they had men like Ramos Pizana and a man named Vasquez that lived on the Brown ranch. This man Pizana lived on my ranch and had lived there for ten years without paying any rent and had three or four hundred head of cattle. Then you go on up the river and there was a lot of them in Brownsville, a man named Dablo, he was interested, and around San Benito there was a lot of them, but the main man--they had a Jefe or General in each one of these places. Around San Benito was a man named Rodriguez; he was a major or colonel in the Mexican army and recently came over there to take charge of this propaganda.*

Q You know him personally?

A Yes, sir, I know him personally. *Then you go further up the river, they had men in San Antonio and Corpus Christi and*

all over the country.

Q Were those agencies in communication with each other?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did they have signals?

A I don't know about that. They would do this, Judge---now, we investigated all those things: They would send money down there to those people and we could get copies of the money orders from the Postoffice Department, and then they got to reading their mail and kept right up with it; they knew who all was into it.

Q Now, what was the nature of that propoganda--why did that cause the Mexicans to hie across the river?--what did they think?

A Which? the Mexicans on this side of the river?

Q Yes.

A Well, they just simply saw---they appealed to their patriotism and their country and told them if they killed all the Americans and run them out they would have all the land and make a lot of them generals and judges and governors.

Q Was there anything said about the Selective Draft laws?

A Well, we were not in the war then, but they would get papers published in Mexico favorable to the war in Europe, and one, I think, said there were about eighty thousand Germans in Texas, or reservists.

Q Or in Mexico?

A Well, either in Texas or Mexico, and they were ready to join them.

Q That was the occasion of the exodus in 1915 and 1916?

A That was the occasion of the exodus in September and October, 1915.

Q Now, what was it in 1916?

A Well, in the Spring---in the Winter of 1916 and 1917 they thought we were going into the war, and then the same propoganda

told them that they were fixing to put---take all the Mexicans and make slaves and soldiers out of them and going to take everybody, I think, from eighteen to sixty, going to take all the women over there and make nurses out of them and make them cook and make them Red Cross helpers. As soon as Bernstorff got his walking papers Mexicans went from this town and from Lockhart and all over South Texas to Mexico.

Q Now, when was the main exodus?

A That was the main exodus, about that time.

Q Now, in 1917 and 1918 what was the occasion? was it the Rangers that caused them to go across, or was it some other cause?

A No, sir, it was not the Rangers.

Q What about the Selective Draft law?

A When they started legislating on the Selective Draft they began to go to Mexico, and when they had to register on the 5th of June, then they went from all over South Texas, and after that became effective then they kept going to Mexico. That was in the Spring of 1917.

Q Yes, sir. Now, then, I will get you, Mr. Hill, to state how long you have known Captain Hanson?

A About twenty-five years, I guess.

Q You knew him when he was United States Marshal?

A I knew him before that--knew him when he lived at Rio Grande City and Laredo before he was Marshal.

Q Have you been thrown in frequent contact with him during the last quarter of a century?

A Yes, sir.

Q Have you observed his conduct as a man and officer and his ability?

A Well, I will say this about him: There is not a better officer in South Texas than Mr. Hanson.

Q Now, I will ask you if you heard any complaints in all that country against either Captain Stevens or Captain Hanson prior other than as became a courageous, self-respecting citizen?

A No, sir, I never knew him to have any trouble at all.

Q Now, have you observed his conduct since he has been connected with the Ranger force?

A Yes, sir.

Q How has he conducted himself, both as a man and officer, since he became Captain of the Rangers?

A Strictly to carry out orders.

Q Did he do it in a lawful, manly way?

A Yes, sir, so far as my observation goes.

Q Now, I will ask you about Captain Stevens. What do you know about him and his troubles down there? just tell them in your own way.

A Well, Captain Stevens was efficient and diligent, unusually so, more than any Ranger Captain they had for several years up to that time.

Q Is Captain Stevens an overbearing, desperate man in his conduct either as an officer or individual?

A To the contrary.

Q Did you ever know of his being guilty of any misconduct either as an officer or as a man since you have known him?

A Not that I know of, no, sir.

Q Why, going back to that propaganda, I will ask you if there was circulated amongst the Mexicans by the Carranza Government down there offering the Mexicans if they would return to Mexico land and so forth?

A Oh, yes, they offered to give them all the land they wanted, and they went so far in Matamoras as to issue deeds to the land patented by the Crown of Spain; they had a regular place where they executed deeds to them.

Q Now, I will ask you if you heard any complaints in all that country against either Captain Stevens or Captain Hanson prior to the activity of the Rangers in ferreting out alleged election frauds in that country?

A I have heard some people sort of knocking them a little bit about arresting German propagandists, said he ought not to do it or wasn't the best thing to do, and deserters. The hue and cry started when they had orders from the Attorney General up here to investigate those frauds, when he would not do what they wanted him to do about elections and about other things.

Q Well, what about when he would not obey their order?

A Well, they began villifying and backbiting, just like those fellows are always doing.

MR. KNIGHT: That's all.

CROSS EXAMINATION.

MR. CANALES: Well, you forget them when you want there.
By Mr. Canales.

Q You say Flores was arrested by Tijerina and Lerma and brought to the Sheriff?

A All I know is what was said. He was arrested by Tomasso Larema, is my understanding.

Q Don't you know that Tomasso wouldn't arrest anybody---he used to live in town and was Tax Collector and wouldn't arrest anybody. Now, Lon, do you remember the time in St. Louis you came out in a big paper over there that you were a full-blooded Cherokee and the richest Indian in the world?

A I never came out in the paper. (Laughter)

Q Well, do you remember that?

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: That hasn't a thing in the world to do with it.

MR. CANALES: Yes, it has.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Well, I will hold it does not, anyway.

MR. CANALES: Well, of course, if you deprive me of the right to challenge the statement of the witness---I will show that he made the boast that he was a Cherokee and then in Chicago said he was a full-blooded Choctaw. (Laughter)

MR. KNIGHT: We have no objection to that.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Gentlemen, I don't think it is admissible. I don't think it is material to any issue in this case, no matter how interesting it might be to know about it.

MR. LACKEY: I don't see the materiality of it, but if they all want to hear it I am willing to listen to it.

THE WITNESS: It is not my statement.

MR. MOSES: It is Mr. Canales' statement.

THE WITNESS: I want to say for the benefit of the Committee that I learned some other pronouns besides "I" when I went to school.

MR. CANALES: Well, you forgot them when you went there.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Gentlemen, I don't think it is admissible.

MR. CANALES: That's all.

REDIRECT EXAMINATION.
By Mr. Moses.

Q Is John A. Hill your son?

A Yes, sir.

Q The statement was made by Mr. Canales yesterday that he was a Special Ranger, that he was a cattleman and owned no cattle. What business is he in?

A He is in the cattle business.

Q How close to Brownsville does he live?

A He lives at Harlingen.

Q How close is that?

A Twenty-five miles.

Q How long has he lived down there on the arroyo?

A He went down there with me in 1900.

Q He has been in the cattle business how long?

A Oh, he has been in the stock business for the last six or seven or eight years.

Q I believe, if my recollection is not at fault, there was some statement that you own no cattle?

A I have some few head. John is the cow man; he has about seven or eight hundred head; last year he had about four thousand head.

Q In about four miles of Mr. Canales' land?

A Yes, sir, adjoining his land--running a lot of cattle on his land.

MR. MOSES: That's all.

RE CROSS EXAMINATION.

A No, sir. By Mr. Canales. Don't believe they did.

Q How many do you render?

A Not talking about rendering.

Q Now, Lon, isn't it a fact that you have never rendered a single head of cattle in Brownsville for the last five years and your son never has rendered any?

A If the Committee thinks that is relevant testimony-----

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: I think it is a proper inquiry.

A Render cattle for taxes?

Q Yes.

A I will answer that I don't know. I don't think I did, to tell you the truth.

RE CROSS EXAMINATION.
Q Lon, isn't it a fact that your son was simply talking of cattle that he was in charge of and didn't belong to him, but belonged to his uncle or brother?

A He had down there about eight or nine hundred head of cattle that he owned a half interest in with Sam, my brother; the balance belonged to him.

A MR. CANALES: That's all. I don't know what publicity was given; they usually don't give publicity to those things.

EXAMINATION BY MR. TIDWELL.

EXAMINATION BY CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE.

Q Mr. Hill, I want to inquire--there was a man taken from jail at Harlingen and hanged.

A What was his name?

Q I don't remember. Who was the man that testified?

A MR. CANALES: Navaez.

A I never heard of it.

Q Did you ever hear of that circumstance?

A No, sir.

A MR. CANALES: He don't live in Harlingen.

Q They said he was taken out of jail and hanged by some Rangers. Do you know about it?

A No, sir. If the Rangers did it---I don't believe they did it, because there are certain rules and regulations prescribed, that is not the Rangers' business--there are other people to do that.

Q Now, do you live in Harlingen?

A Yes, sir, about a mile from it.

Q Now, do you know about the City Marshal there?

A You are talking about Isabel Cantu.

Q I don't remember his name.

A MR. MOSES: The Deputy Marshal lived at Lyford.

Q MR. TIDWELL: Well, that's all.

A Well, I never heard anything of the Rangers' hanging anybody.

RE-CROSS EXAMINATION.

Q Well, they didn't do it as you said just now on account of the regulations?
By Mr. Canales.

Q Lon, about 2500 people live in Harlingen?

A No, sir. A lot of those citizens wouldn't object to hanging

A Well, somewhere around a couple of thousand.

Q Possibly out of twenty-five hundred about twenty-four hundred

and fifty didn't know anything about this incident?

A Yes, they are no better than anybody else.

A Well, I don't know about that; I don't know what publicity was given; they usually don't give publicity to those things.

A Well, I don't

EXAMINATION BY CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE.

Q Mr. Hill, you made the statement that there were certain regulations observed in reference to those matters and you didn't believe the Rangers did it.

A What I mean by that is this: When those Mexicans organized themselves to run us people out of there and kill us--and they did kill a terrible lot, including soldiers--of course, we shaped up our organization, too, and we shaped up our organization and we knew who we could call on this place and that and the other place, and there were certain fellows that looked after those things.

Q In other words, anything an officer could not do he passed it to the other fellows and they attended to it?

A Well, I am just simply telling you about the organization. You would go into it and you would have packed your doll rags, called the dogs, and done what we did.

Q Some things were done in order not to involve the Rangers officially?

A No, I never heard of that before.

Q Well, you say that was not part of their business?

A I never heard anything that the Rangers----

Q Well, I mean what you meant by that remark?

A Well, I never heard anything of the Rangers' hanging anybody.

Q Well, they didn't do it as you said just now on account of the regulations?

A No, sir. A lot of those citizens wouldn't object to hanging a fellow to make him tell what he knows.

Q You don't think a Ranger would do that?

A Yes, they are no better than anybody else.

Q Well, you think if they had a fellow out in the dark at night they would give him the third degree?

A Well, I don't know; probably they might.

EXAMINATION BY MR. McMILLIN.

Q Did some of the Mexicans leave a good deal of property there?

I believe you said one of your tenants left several hundred head?

A Yes, sir; that fellow Aninceto had three or four hundred head.

Q What became of them?

A His friends took them and sold them and sent the money to him in Mexico.

Q Did they bring what you would call a full price?

A I don't know anything about the prices.

EXAMINATION BY MR. LACKEY.

Q There has been some testimony about four men having been taken out of jail at Harlingen and executed or shot. Do you know anything about that?

A At Harlingen?

MR. CANALES: No, that was at San Benito.

A I know two or three fellows that killed some soldiers at the Galveston ranch and they were taken out by some citizens and shot; that was at San Benito. The Rangers had nothing to do with it; there were no Rangers there.

EXAMINATION BY SENATOR WILLIFORD.

Q Mr. Hill, do you think the Ranger service could be improved any?

A Well, yes, sir, in a marked degree, by paying them better wages. I don't know that you could improve the efficiency of the service, because on account of the peculiar conditions on

the border you've got to get men acquainted with the people and the country. What business has a fellow from the piney woods

of East Texas down in that brush? He don't know anything about it.

Q What do you think about requiring bonds like a Sheriff gives?

A Yes, sir, we have some Mexicans that are reasonably law-abiding.

A Well, you would absolutely destroy his efficiency. Nobody

would go on his bond. If he didn't come around and ask a

fellow a question and have a smile on his face like a Thanksgiving

proclamation they would all swear a plenty and have a lot of law

suits on bonds. They would be afraid to do anything. It

would absolutely destroy their efficiency. Another thing: I

have been on the frontier all my life, and those fellows down

there in that country are just about as hard a set of men as I

ever saw. They are not afraid of anybody or any set of men.

back and his body was found in the middle of the Rio Grande

river?

EXAMINATION BY MR. TIDWELL.

A Yes, sir.

Q You mean the Rangers?

A No, I mean the bandits down there. No, they are not afraid

of them.

Q They found his body in the river?

Q What about the citizens?

A Yes, sir. That's nothing. Those fellows carried soldiers,

A Afraid of Rangers? No. Why should they be?

Q No, I mean afraid of bandits?

A No, I don't know that they are particularly afraid of them,

but they dread them like everything. Those fellows are sure

hard citizens. Now, you talk about putting Rangers under

bond; that would absolutely destroy his efficiency. If he

hasn't got a lot of latitude and he goes up there and meets one

of those bandits and you want to facilitate it, if you had a

clause requiring Rangers to join a memorial association so he

could be buried cheaply, you ought to do that. (Laughter)

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: You think he would be a fit applicant

for membership in a coffin association?

A Yes, sir, and right now; there ain't any foolishness--you tell one to "Halt!" and it's right now.

Q Isn't it a fact that you have many Mexican citizens that are as law-abiding as the Americans?

A Yes, sir, we have some Mexicans that are reasonably law-abiding.

Q Aren't they as afraid of the banditti as the Americans?

A Yes, sir; you know nobody can be as mean to any of their own race as one Mexican to another. They come across and kill Mexicans because they have an idea they have given out some information about the banditti.

Q Do you remember the circumstance when a Mexican ranchman over on the Rio Grande above Brownsville was carried by bandits on the other side, possibly a year or two years back, and brought back and his body was found in the middle of the Rio Grande river?

A Yes, sir.

Q What was his name?

A Verga, or something like that.

Q They found his body in the river?

A Yes, sir. That's nothing. Those fellows carried soldiers, Americans, carried them over there and executed them.

MR. KNIGHT: Clemente Barrios was the name.

REDIRECT EXAMINATION.

By Mr. Knight.

Q Mr. Hill, what is the habit of the criminals among the Mexicans to tell a cock-and-bull story about mistreatment?

A Oh, that's the first thing; that is stereotype with them.

MR. KNIGHT: That's all.

CHAIRMAN BLEBSON: -- You don't talk loud enough.

A I was not in Hebronville when that occurred; I was in Karnes County.

Q Well, you were not HENRY THE EDDIS, Were you acquainted with the having been duly sworn, testified as follows:--ad that prisoner in charge? DIRECT EXAMINATION.

A Yes, sir. By Mr. Knight.

Q Mr. Edds, where do you live? not?

A Hebbronville, Jim Hogg County.

Q Hebbronville, in Jim Hogg County? How long have you resided there, Mr. Edds? of the best Mexicans we have.

A I have been in that country about twenty-two years.

Q Where were you---what part of the State were you raised in?

A I was raised in Wilson County. Johnny Edds--since he was a

Q You have been down in this southern country all your life?

A Yes, sir, all my life.

Q Are you acquainted with Ranger Johnny Edds? an officer of the

A Yes, sir; he is a cousin of mine. fearless, firm, and

Q What is your business?

A Stock business. to me that he is a good officer; that is his

Q Your ranch is in Jim Hogg County?

A I control four ranches, in Jim Hogg, Starr, Hidalgo and try, Zapata Counties. d, efficient officer?

Q Now, do you remember the circumstance, Mr. Edds, of--I believe his name is Salinas--a Mexican who had been apprehended by two Mexican cowboys? two of his cowboys if he did not think they

A Jose Maria Salinas Gomez. delivered him to the officers?

Q Do you remember that circumstance? and irrelevant.

A Yes, sir. ill put it this way: The facts are these: that

Q Just tell the Committee all you know about it. and was notified

A Well, I was not at home when that occurred; I was in Karnes County. rt and tried to get off and get excused to deliver the

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: You don't talk loud enough. district Court

A I was not in Hebbronville when that occurred; I was in Karnes County.

one o'clock next day, and in that time he could not have

Q Well, you were not there at that time. Were you acquainted with the ranch on which those two Mexicans worked that had that prisoner in charge?

A Yes, sir.

Q The man was a Mexican, was he not?

A Yes, sir.

Q Izaguirre is a good man, is he not?

A Yes, sir, one of the best Mexicans we have.

Q Now, how long had you known Izaguirre?

A About twenty years--since he was a boy.

Q Now, how long have you known Johnny Edds--since he was a child?

A Yes, sir.

Q What is his reputation in that country as an officer of the law, as to whether or not he is quiet, fearless, firm, and non-overbearing?

A It is reported to me that he is a good officer; that is his standing.

Q Isn't that the uniform opinion of that boy in that country, that he is a good, efficient officer?

A Among the law-abiding citizens, yes, sir.

Q Do you believe that Izaguirre would have turned that Mexican prisoner over to two of his cowboys if he did not think they were reliable and would have delivered him to the officers?

MR. CANALES: That is immaterial and irrelevant.

Q Well, I will put it this way: The facts are these: that John Edds was attending court in another county and was notified that those cowboys had arrested the Mexican. He reported to the court and tried to get off and get excused to deliver the prisoner at Hebronville. He was told by the District Court or District Attorney that he could not be away longer than one o'clock next day, and in that time he could not have

delivered his prisoner at Hebbronville and got back to court. Arriving at the ranch, he consulted with the owner of the ranch and asked him to designate two reliable men to deliver the prisoner at Hebbronville, and these two men were selected. Now, considering the reputation of Mr. Izaguirre, and considering the fact that Johnny Edds knew of the law-abiding disposition of Mr. Izaguirre, do you think there was any indiscretion or bad judgment exercised by the boy in letting those two men take the prisoner?

MR. CANALES: I object to that as absolutely immaterial and irrelevant.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: I think it is going too far. You can prove his general reputation as an officer and a man.

MR. KNIGHT: All right.

Q Now, Mr. Edds, I will ask you if you know Captain Hanson here?

A Yes, sir.

Q How long have you known him?

A Twenty-five or thirty years.

Q You have known him as a citizen and officer of the law?

A Yes, sir.

Q You have had frequent occasion to observe his conduct as a citizen and officer for many years?

A Yes, sir.

Q What is it--good or bad?

A Good.

Q Have you ever known Captain Hanson to be guilty of any misconduct, either as an individual or officer, that did not become a fearless officer and a faithful one?

A I have not.

Q That's all---no, there is another matter I want to ask you.

You are familiar with the conditions down there on the border?

A Yes, sir.

Q You know the services that the Rangers have rendered and that the soldiers have rendered. Now, I will ask you to state whether or not in your opinion the Ranger service would be crippled to a degree that would render it practically impotent if they were placed under bond?

A Yes, sir; I think, as stated here before by many witnesses, it would destroy their efficiency.

Q What, in your opinion---I will ask you to state if from your own personal knowledge---you have come in frequent contact with the Rangers down there, have you not?

A Yes, sir.

Q I will ask you to state whether or not---I don't know, I haven't talked with you---you have seen any of the Rangers misbehaving in the matter of drinking, carousing and conducting themselves in an overbearing manner towards citizens?

A I have seen Rangers drinking, yes, sir.

Q In latter years?

A I don't believe I recall any recently. I have seen Rangers go so far as to get drunk.

Q That was in old times--there's no whiskey in that country now?

A Yes, plenty of it. (Laughter)

Q Well, I mean sold publicly?

A No, sir.

Q That's what I thought. Now, do you know of your own knowledge of any outrages they committed in the way of shooting prisoners and imposing on citizens?

A No, sir, all that occurred lower down in the Valley.

Q Now, do you think the Ranger service might possibly be graded up some and improved?

A I think it might be improved.

Q Well, in what particulars, Mr. Edds?---tell the Committee

A Yes, sir.
your view of that. Do you think increasing wages would help?

Q He is under bond?
A Yes, sir, increasing wages would help; they would have more
A Yes, sir.
to work for.

MR. CANALES: That's all.
Q Do you think greater power given the Adjutant General and his
Captains in selecting their men and placing them under military
discipline would improve it? Mr. Knight.

A I think so. name of that man?

Q That would purge it of characters that might otherwise have
gotten in? ahead has been accused here in these allegations and

A Yes, sir. oof of being a man capable of abusing and conducting

Q Now, there have been under a law recently enacted a great many
Special Rangers appointed. I will ask you whether or not that
law has operated to the good of the country down there?

A Yes, sir, it has in our locality. American citizen?

Q Have you ever known of any discrimination shown by the Adju-
tant General's office or by the officers and men in the field in
performing their duty with reference to the different citizens
down there? At 5.15 P. M. the Committee recessed

A Not in any case. until 7.15 P. M.

Q Do you know of their having refused, either the Adjutant
General's office or the Captains or the men, to go to the rescue
of any citizen who called upon them? The Committee reconvened at 7.25 P. M.

A No, sir.

MR. KNIGHT: That's all. B M O G I L L ,

having been duly sworn, testified as follows:-

CROSS EXAMINATION.

DIRECT EXAMINATION.

By Mr. Canales.

By Mr. Moses.

Q Mr. Edds, you've got a good Sheriff there?

Q Your name is Claude McGill?

A Yes, sir.

A It is.

Q He is a fearless man?

Q Where do you live?

A Yes, sir.

A I live at Alice.

Q He executes the laws?

A Yes, sir.

Q He is under bond? are you engaged?

A Yes, sir. ok business.

Q MR. CANALES: That's all. interests?

A In Duval, Jim Wells, Nueces and Willacy Counties.

REDIRECT EXAMINATION.

Q How long have you been in that section of the country where
By Mr. Knight.
you now reside?

Q What is the name of that man?

A Since 1904.

A Pat Craighead.

Q Do you know G. T. East?

Q Pat Craighead has been accused here in these allegations and
attempted proof of being a man capable of abusing and conducting

himself unbecoming a gentleman in the presence of a lady. Is

he that kind of man?

A He is absolutely a gentleman under all conditions.

Q A fearless, red-blooded, fearless American citizen?

A In Jim Hogg County.

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you or not know Mr. East and his family well?

MR. KNIGHT: That's all.

Q There has been some testimony with regard to a raid that was
made on the East ranch. Do you know when that raid occurred?

At 5.15 P. M. the Committee recessed

until 7.15 P. M.

A I----

Q The date, I mean.

A No, sir; The Committee reconvened at 7.25 P. M. 1918; I don't

remember the date.

Q March, 1918?

C L A U D E M c G I L L ,

A Yes, sir.

having been duly sworn, testified as follows:-

Q State whether or not you were there at that time?

DIRECT EXAMINATION.

A I was.

By Mr. Moses.

Q Now, just describe that raid and who the raiders were and

Q Your name is Claude McGill?

tell what was done with regard to it.

A It is.

A Well, it's a good long story. I will just get at the details

Q Where do you live?

and give you the facts about it, and if you want to ask me any

questions about it I will answer them. On this day during

Q In what business are you engaged?
A Live stock business.
Q Where are your live stock interests?
A In Duval, Jim Wells, Nueces and Willacy Counties.
Q How long have you been in that section of the country where you now reside?
A Since 1904.
Q Do you know T. T. East?
A I do.
Q Where is his ranch situated--his headquarters ranch?
A The San Antonio Viejo ranch is situated about thirty-five miles South or South-west of Hebbronville.
Q In Jim Hogg County?
A In Jim Hogg County.
Q Do you or not know Mr. East and his family well?
A I do.
Q There has been some testimony with regard to a raid that was made on the East ranch. Do you know when that raid occurred?
A I----
Q The date, I mean.
A No, sir; I know the month; it was in March of 1918; I don't remember the date.
Q March, 1918?
A Yes, sir.
Q State whether or not you were there at that time?
A I was.
Q Now, just describe that raid and who the raiders were and tell what was done with regard to it.
A Well, it's a good long story. I will just get at the details and give you the facts about it, and if you want to ask me any questions about it I will answer them. On this day during

boy, I was sitting on the back seat, but the next thing I knew March, I don't remember the date, business carried me from Alice something hit me under the chin. I could skylight a figure to the San Antonio Viejo ranch.

MR. KNIGHT: That's the East ranch?

A Yes, sir, that's the East ranch. I left Alice about two o'clock in the evening and went to Hebbronville, which is about sixty miles, and about thirty miles on down to the San Antonio Viejo ranch. In company with me from Alice to Hebbronville was Mr. Oscar Thompson, in whose car I went, and another gentleman by the name of Franklin. We were driven by a Mexican boy. When we got to Hebbronville Mr. Thompson didn't go any further with us and I went on down with Mr. Franklin, driven by the Mexican boy. We arrived at the ranch a little after dark; in fact, it was good dark when we arrived there.

Q Pardon me. Was Mr. East there, Tom East, at that time?

A No, sir, he was not. We were going South down a main road and we had in going up to the ranch turned up a lane going West which was about a quarter of a mile long, and across the end of this lane, or this lane ended, why, a big barn and pens, and the way we had to go we went straight up almost against the barn and turned directly to the left and it went into a gate or driveway and yard there. When we had gotten about half way up this lane we began to hear shots fired, I don't know how many; they were pretty fast; I didn't pay much attention to them; it sounded like an automatic or a couple of them; I didn't pay very much attention to it. It is very heavy sand there and the car was going slow. When we made the turn to go in the gate on the left of course the light changed and on the inside of this yard I speak of I saw a lot of horses, it was just a glimpse but I could see horses and also see men with guns, and the car was going--had made the turn and was going very slow, I don't know what speed. I don't know what they did to the

boy, I was sitting on the back seat, but the next thing I knew something hit me under the chin. I could skylight a figure or figures, I didn't see more than one at the time, and then I felt rather knocks in the breast; it didn't take me long to discover I saw Winchesters. They addressed me in Mexican and says, "If you've got a gun I'll kill you." I made no answer to that, and he says again very hurriedly and seemed very much excited, "If you have a gun I'll kill you." I says in English then, "What do you want?" He says to me in Spanish, "Get out of the car" and caught me by the shoulder and gave me a pretty good yank and I stepped out, and they searched me.

Q You say "they". How many were there then?

A Well, I could not say only up to that time two or three or four or something like that; I could not see--it was dark. About that time they brought a lantern from somewhere and then a man--he had been questioning me in Mexican. I don't speak-- I speak a little Mexican, not very much, but I understand it pretty well; I understood what was said. However, up to that time I had not answered him only in English, and one of them came up and caught me by the coat and says to me as if he wanted to act as an interpreter: "He say he want horses, he want guns, and he want money." Well, by that time I had kind of come to (Laughter) and I said, "Oh, is that all he wants? that's nothing." Then he says---about that time they brought a lantern and then I could begin to see figures everywhere-- not everywhere, I could see figures, and I also observed white men that I knew that they had with them. I says, "What is the matter?" He says, "They are holding up the ranch."

Q Who was this white man?

A Young Franklin, nephew of the gentleman I was with. It afterwards developed, and I thought so at the time, that it was a captain that had me, and he told me in Mexican to go to the

store. It had already occurred to me that "I won't try what Mexican I can talk, I won't try it." I understood what he said, and I didn't move; then he says "Pickilly! Pickilly!" which means "Go".

MR. KNIGHT: What does that mean?

A Well, he punched me a couple of times in the back and I knew what it meant. (Laughter) So after that I obeyed his orders implicitly. They took us to the store.

Q Now, that was the store there on the ranch?

A That was the store on the ranch. I would have to draw you a diagram for you to understand it, and I expect I had better tell you the location of these other buildings before we go any further. From where we were it was about fifty yards to Mr. Franklin's house, the foreman's house; I judge about a hundred or a hundred and fifty feet on a direct line still going South was the store; then about two hundred feet on in the same direction was the main ranch house or the East home. So we got in the store; this Franklin boy went ahead and unlocked it and we got in the store and they had the lantern and they got some sacks from somewhere and put the goods in the sacks, and while we were in there the ladies came in; the two Mrs. Franklins I had not met. They seemed very much excited, the older lady had been crying, and her brother-in-law introduced me to them. I got up and spoke to them and told them not to be afraid, that we would get out all right. So after they sacked the store they took us back under guard, back North then to this foreman's place. The house is built, the main part of the house is separate from the kitchen and dining-room, separated by a little walkway or platform or little gallery. They set us down and set the lantern on the floor and two on each side of us guarded us. They took young Franklin and went to the

barn to hunt saddles and whatever they could find they needed, and when they came back he said, "They want to go to Hebronville and want to take me with them." His mother began to cry and asked him "Why?" and he said they wanted him to show them the man who had the keys to the bank. They took our car and a Mexican's car that had come in behind us---I missed telling that; we missed a Mexican in going down there in a Ford car, and we went around him; this Mexican I understood had gone through the morning before in going to Hebronville and was coming back and they held him up there. They used his car with him for a driver and they took our car with Thompson's boy for a driver and left for Hebronville, leaving some guards with us, five that I saw, and it was about eleven o'clock when they left and they returned about three. When they returned they stirred about some and the captain and another one came up to where we were, and cutting out a lot of stuff that don't amount to anything this is about what he said in Mexican: He said, "I am going to leave," and he says, "If you all don't attempt to get away from here you won't be molested; if you do, you will be killed." He says, "Now, the treatment that we have accorded you comes from the fact that you have treated us right," and he told us good bye and left.

Q During that time did you see Mr. East or Mrs. East?

A Well, let's see. When they took the ranch was just about sundown, and there was three of those Franklins working for him; there was this man I went down there with was bossing for him on the Wells ranch, and then the old man Franklin and his wife, one of the ladies I speak of, and the young man and his wife were there when they took the ranch; those were the only ones there, and when we came they took us. They robbed the store and brought us back there, and I don't know how long after

that it was---they were not in the store long, but Mrs. East and the driver came up. She at the time was very much excited. I got up and spoke to her and sat her down beside me and told her not to have any fear, that we would get by all right, and I had recognized the fact that they could talk English and we could not converse much; they were pretty close to us and I never got a chance for some time to ask her where her husband, Tom, was. Now, where they had been working they had a camp, about four miles from there, and East and his wife and the driver had started to the ranch; they came a different direction from where I came and it was necessary for them to go through the corral and barn, which has stalls on each side, and they came through there and he was out opening the gates, as he told me afterwards, so the car could follow him. When he slid back the big door their horses and some of them were right in the light and he dodged back through and passed the car and told his wife something as he did so, but she didn't understand it, and when she came to me I asked her when I got a chance, "Where is Tom?" She says, "Unless he is in the barn, they've got him."

Q Did you talk with the driver that took them over towards Hebronville?

A This boy?

Q Yes, after he came back?

A Only in a general way; there was several talking to him.

Q I don't mean you asked him questions, but were you present---do you know why they didn't go on to Hebronville--did you learn why the bandits did not go on to Hebronville?

A Well, I remember this, that that night when he came back or after they left there was considerable excitement; we were straightening around, and the fact of the business is, over in this main house were guns; they hadn't been in there.

Q That was the ranch house? East had gone to his camp, which

A Yes, sir. Immediately after they left the people began to be moving around, and we agreed we had better be quiet a while, and we stayed there for about ten minutes; we didn't know whether they were gone or not. There was a telephone there, and we had tried it during the night and thought it was cut, and we thought the cars were out of commission and wouldn't run. This man Franklin that came down with me says, "I am going to town for help." His sister-in-law fell on his neck and implored him not to go; she said, "They will kill you." He said, "I am going anyhow." About that time I said, "I think the first thing to do is to see if they got in the house; if they didn't, those guns are there," and we went over there--Mrs. East, Franklin and myself--and found they had not been through that house.

Q Now, was that while the party had gone towards Hebronville?

A No, sir, hadn't gone yet. We found the guns all right; I don't remember what number they were--either four or six. We came back with the guns and I told this driver, I says, "You can go out now and try the cars; we can protect you," and he went out there and the car immediately started. Then it was agreed---there was a gate we had come through in coming down there, and we felt sure that was being guarded or waylaid, and we agreed finally to let this boy of Thompson's go and I would write a note and let him take it, and felt sure that they would not kill him, and if he didn't get there we were not out anything; but while I was gone in the house to write the note this driver of East's got in the car and said he would run by; he said, "They can't hit me running, and that's a little plank gate--I'll run over it." So he went to Hebronville. Then we got the guns and got out there in the opening to guard the

things I remember they took was saddle blankets, leggings, place. In the meantime Mr. East had gone to his camp, which was four miles away, and gotten up the cow crowd, which was composed of Mexicans, and sent one of them to Hebbronville.

Q Now, what had become of the robbers?

A They had gone on.

Q Gone towards Hebbronville?

A No, sir, they left and went back West towards Zapata County.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: This was after they had returned from Hebbronville?

A Yes, sir, and after they had left the place.

Q You misunderstood the question. I was asking if the bandits ascertained from the driver that there were Rangers in Hebbronville and turned back?

A Well, I don't remember; I was showing you what excitement was going on, and never questioned him, but this Mexican that East had sent--he sent him to the Wilbur Allen ranch, where there was a 'phone, and he was smart enough to know after he got on the road that the central at Hebbronville was not open at night, so he went on to Hebbronville and I think beat this driver there, so I guess it was about four o'clock when the 'phone rang--well, I think it was about four o'clock that the 'phone rang and it was Mrs. Edds, Mr. Henry Edds' wife, telling us that they had gotten word and that the Rangers and a posse were coming.

Q How many Rangers were at Hebbronville?

A I could not tell you; I don't know.

Q Well, were there several?

A Yes, sir, there were several.

Q Now, what property did they take away from the ranch?

A Well, it was a store that had a pretty fair stock of just ranch supplies--had groceries, saddle blankets---some of the

things I remember they took was saddle blankets, leggings, bridles, shoes, shirts, pants----

Q Merchandise out of the store?

A Merchandise out of the store.

Q Did they take any horses or saddles?

A Well, what horses they took is only hearsay; I didn't see them take any horses.

Q Well, you were there?

A Yes, sir.

Q You learned afterwards they did take some horses?

A Yes, sir.

Q How many horses did they take?

A Well, my recollection is they only got two horses. I will state I passed it over, after Mrs. East came in then this old man Franklin, who had been at the cow camp, came and when he drove into the lot he said he went into the stall to see if a night horse had been kept up and not finding any he left his horse standing and came up to hunt the Mexicans that attended to that and walked on by and two of them hollered at him and he kind of bawled them out for not having a horse, and he said, "I left my horse in the pen; you are going to have to keep him up," so they went---I don't know whether they unsaddled him or not.

Q What did they force the women to do?

A They didn't force the women to do anything.

Q Well, did the women cook supper for them?

A Well, we went over to the house---along in the night we asked these fellows, somebody asked them if we couldn't make some coffee; they said "Yes" and we went over to the house with them and made the coffee or warmed it over and gave them some.

Q Now, about how many were there of the bandits?

A Well, I will positively say there were thirteen of them; eight

went off in that car and five stayed there; I don't know how

A No, sir---I had all their society I wanted. (Laughter)
many more there were; I know positively there were that many.

Q You spoke of one of them as being the Captain. What do you mean by that?

A Well, he was the commander or capitán.

Q Do you mean Captain in the Mexican Army, or just in charge of that bunch?

A No, just in charge of that bunch. I know he had authority; during the time we were in the store one of them spoke pretty impudent to me and he told him to shut his mouth, which he did.

Q The commander did?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, they left there about what time--the bandits?

A Right about three o'clock.

Q What time did the posse get there?

A I don't know what time it was; it was just a little after daylight.

Q Who was in that posse that you knew?

A Henry Edds, Oscar Thompson, John Draper and Pat Craighead; I believe Pat came later.

Q John Draper--do you know whether he was a Special Ranger or not?

A No, sir, I don't; he was in the employ of the Cattle Raisers' Association.

Q J. C. Draper?

A Yes, sir.

Q Pat Craighead is the Sheriff?

A Yes, sir, and then Captain Wright and some of his men.

Q Did this posse after they arrived and found out the situation, did they or not follow the bandits?

A They did.

Q Did you accompany the posse or not?

A No, sir---I had all their society I wanted. (Laughter)

Q Did you know or did you ascertain who any of those men were? were they all Mexicans--the bandits?

A All that I saw were Mexicans.

Q Did you know any of those men?

A Not personally, I would not say that I knew any of them; this Captain, I think I have seen him; I would not pretend to say that I know him.

Q The facts are that you folks did everything the bandits told you to?

A Absolutely everything. (Laughter)

Q The men and women that were there?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, what county lies between Jim Hogg County and the Rio Grande river?

A Jim Hogg County and the Rio Grande?

Q Yes.

A Well, you mean in reference to the way they went? Well, there is Zapata and Starr, would be the two counties in the direction they went.

Q Now, what portion of Jim Hogg County was this ranch--this Tom East ranch?

A Well, I don't know just where the line is. I would say it would be in the southern portion.

Q Starr County lies directly to the South?

A Yes, sir.

Q And Zapata to the South-west?

A Yes, sir.

Q Those counties border on the Rio Grande?

A Yes, sir.

Q And about how far from the East ranch to the Rio Grande river?

A Well, I don't know that I could say exactly.

Q Well, approximately? here had been a very disastrous drouth?

A My idea is about forty-five miles.

Q Now, you know by hearsay that the posse followed and killed a number of the bandits? ops, did they or not have anything to live

A I never heard that they killed **but** one.

Q All that is just what you heard?

A Yes, sir. you if that contributed or had anything to do with

Q Now, what was the condition of that country down there as to drouth during the years--during the winter of 1915 and 1916, the counties of Jim Wells and Jim Hogg and those counties South or toward the Rio Grande river? was there or not a most disastrous and severe drouth? count of the drouth and that they

A Well, now, let me see; I think it was in 1915 and 1916--yes, I think we had a very severe drouth; as I remember, there were sixteen counties in it. Hidalgo and Cameron--ranching conditions

Q Well, those counties I refer to, were they in it?

A Yes, sir. not as familiar with those counties as I am the

Q And what was the condition as to whether there were any crops made or any grass crops to amount to anything? counties.

A Well, that whole country was very dry; everybody moved their cattle out. less?

Q What was the condition of the farmers--did they make any crop there that year? uval and from those counties on South to the

A No, sir.

Q I will ask you what was the condition----

A Well, now, wait. I believe it was during that year we never had rain before---I think it was about that time we had a terrific storm and rain away long in July, something like that.

Q That was 1916, wasn't it? have you not, the Ranger forces

A Yes. ve been stationed down there in that country, different

Q Away up in the summer? moved there in 1904?

A Yes.

Q Prior to that time there had been a very disastrous drouth?

A Yes, sir.

Q And you take the laboring people, like Mexicans, working for wages, dependent on crops, did they or not have anything to live on, the great majority of them?

A No, sir.

Q I will ask you if that contributed or had anything to do with the exodus of the Mexicans from that country during that time?

A Well, I don't know whether it did or not. At that time there were caravans of Mexicans passing through the country and more than one lot of them I asked why they were leaving the country told me on account of the drouth and that they could get provisions in Mexico.

Q Now, are you acquainted with the stock interests at least in the counties of Starr, Hidalgo and Cameron--ranching conditions down there?

A Well, I am not as familiar with those counties as I am the counties farther up; the chain of counties immediately bordering the river, I don't do much business in those counties.

Q The population, is it or not very largely Mexican in all of those counties?

A Yes, sir, a good many Mexicans.

Q Up as far as Duval and from those counties on South to the river?

A Yes, sir.

Q And you have lived in that country since 1904. Where did you live prior to that time?

A I lived in Flatonia, Texas, Fayette County.

Q Mr. McGill, you have known, have you not, the Ranger forces that have been stationed down there in that country, different portions of it, since you moved there in 1904?

A Well, I will state that my knowledge--all my knowledge of as far as that is concerned, where they haven't time to wait for the Ranger companies is mostly Captain Sanders' and Captain Wright's companies.

Q Captain Sanders and Captain Wright?

A Yes, sir.

Q You have known of the Rangers, though, more or less since you have been down in that part of the country?

A Yes, sir.

Q Know of their work?

A Yes, sir.

Q You are more or less familiar with conditions in the counties South of you?

A Yes, sir.

Q As well as those counties in which your ranching interests are. I believe it is admitted by everybody that there is a

necessity for a continuation of the Ranger force. I will ask

you what in your judgment would be the effect upon the efficiency

of the Ranger force if the provision of Mr. Canales' bill known

as the bond feature was engrafted on our law?

A Well, I think it would cripple the efficiency of the Ranger force. I don't believe----

Q Well, now, why? state your reasons.

A Well, I can give you a dozen reasons why. I don't believe

they could give it; I don't believe there is any man that would go on a Ranger's bond, and I will say very freely I would not.

It is very different from a local officer's bond, from the fact

that your local officer's bond you've got there in the county

and you have him to deal with. These Rangers are moved

everywhere, and I don't believe a bonding company would go on

it. I believe it would cripple their efficiency from the

fact that they have to make a good many arrests on suspicion,

MR. CANALES: All right.

as far as that is concerned, where they haven't time to wait for a warrant--if they do they wouldn't get the man, and if they should make a mistake, if ever so honest, they would be up against a damage suit, and if that fellow was in a county outside of which he had given his bond, where he was not surrounded by his friends, and if local conditions went against him, he would be up against it, I think.

Q Mr. McGill, there has been some suggestion with regard to the issuance of Ranger commissions--Special Ranger commissions. Your name was called. Are you a Special Ranger?

A No, sir.

Q I will ask you if you know of any---I will ask you if it is not true that there are quite a good many ranchmen, especially those who live West of you and South of you, who do not have Special Ranger commissions?

A Who do not have?

Q If it is not true that they do have?

A Yes, sir.

Q I will ask you if you know of any man, any substantial citizen of that country of good character, who has ever applied for a Special Ranger commission who was denied that privilege?

A No, sir, I don't.

Q Do you believe that the granting of those Special Ranger commissions to those men who own land and cattle in that country is a wise or unwise exercise of authority on the part of the Adjutant General?

A I think it is wise.

MR. CANALES: Mr. Chairman, I have no objection, but it is immaterial and irrelevant.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: I think it is very important.

MR. CANALES: All right.

A I think it very wise. I will point you to the fact that most of the citizenship there that morning at the time of that trouble were Special Rangers. I will point to Mr. Canales' brother, who is a Special Ranger and a good man, and I want to see him kept one if it is continued.

Q Now, I believe there has been no testimony here of any outrages on the part of the Rangers in Jim Wells County, where you live. That is rather a large sized county, is it not, from North to South, at least?

A Yes, it is a long county.

Q And there is a very considerable Mexican population in that county?

A Yes, sir, there is.

Q Now, it has been suggested also by Mr. Canales, I believe, when he was testifying, and also by the Justice of the Peace, that the exodus of draft registrants and their families from Cameron County was occasioned by fear of the Rangers. I will ask you if that condition as to Mexican people who had been registered for service in the Army--if there was an exodus of that type of men from Jim Wells County?

A I forgot all that question.

Q Well, put it another way: Do you know whether there is any considerable number of men who registered in Jim Wells County, the Mexican people, who went across the river to keep out of the Army?

A I know positively they left; I presume it was for that reason.

Q Did you ever hear it claimed in Jim Wells County that they were leaving for fear the Rangers were going to kill them?

A I never heard it, and it would not be true as to our county.

Q Did you ever hear that from any part of the country until this investigation started?

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: That's all.

A No, sir.

Q Well, now, did you hear any complaint in that part of the country that the Parr supporters were complaining because the Rangers were used to advance the candidacy of Glascock?

A Yes, sir.

Q And the people took very decided stands in favor of the two candidates, Parr and Glascock?

A Yes, sir, that was the issue.

Q I will ask you if it is not true that many, many people and politicians, who are citizens, supporting one of those candidates, if they did not charge and complain that the Ranger force was used for the purpose of advancing the candidacy of the other man?

A Well, I could not say that that existed in our county.

Q Well, in the district?

A Well, I have heard it claimed here, yes, sir, ever since I have been here.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Judge, pardon me. Did you ever hear it claimed before you came up here?

A I heard it in this way, Judge---I don't know whether I ought to answer your question like I intend to, but I heard that that faction was going to use that; that is the spirit that I heard it in.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: That one faction in the senatorial contest was going to urge against the Rangers the fact of their activities in the senatorial election?

A Well, that was the rumor.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Did you hear that before you left home?

A Well, now, I could not point you to any one that said it.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: But you know you have heard it around the Capitol here?

A Yes, sir.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: That's all.

Q Well, now, did you hear any complaint in that part of the country that the Parr supporters were complaining because the Rangers were used to advance the candidacy of Glasscock?

A No, sir.

Q Didn't hear that in Jim Wells or Jim Hogg. Did you ever have any acquaintance with Captain Hanson before you came up here to this hearing?

A I might have met him; I never had any intimate acquaintance with him.

Q Now, you know Captain Sanders?

A Yes, sir.

Q For quite a long time his headquarters have been in and around Alice?

A Yes, sir.

Q What type of man is Captain Sanders, as to whether he is an honorable, upright citizen and a just, efficient and humane officer?

A Well, my own picture--my picture of Captain Sanders is kind of in---well, he is a kind of character all his own; I could not tell you just how to express it. I regard Captain Sanders as--well, one of the old time Western type; he is very gentlemanly, and I regard him as a fearless officer and a good one.

Q What is his reputation down there among the people with whom he has been stationed as to whether he is an efficient and humane officer?

A I have never heard anything like that.

Q What do you mean--never heard any criticism?

A No, sir, never heard him criticized, outside of here--I mean down there.

Q I mean down there among those people; they know him best. To put it another way, then, have you heard any complaint----

A No, sir.

Q --of any respectable citizen down there of any cruel or harsh treatment of the public by him as an officer?

A No, sir.

Q You know Captain Wright?

A Yes, sir.

Q What type and character of man is he, as to whether he is an efficient and humane officer and honorable man, and how is he regarded by the people along those lines?

A I have not known Captain Wright intimately so very long; I know him more by reputation.

Q That's exactly what I want.

A He has the reputation of being a good and fearless officer.

Q Well, what is his reputation as to whether he is a humane and kind officer or a cruel one?

A I never heard any complaint of his cruelty.

Q Do you know John Edds?

A No, sir, I never met him until I got here.

Q I believe it is suggested in Mr. Canales' bill that the Ranger force be materially decreased, with a provision that it can be increased by the Governor.

A That I mentioned that there should be a decrease in it?

Q No, that is the bill. Do you believe the Ranger force as now constituted should be decreased?

A I think this about it: If you eliminate it from that country which has caused so much discussion, eliminate it entirely, that the rest of Texas needs Rangers more at this time than for many years past.

Q Well, why?

A Well, there is hardly a paper you pick up that you don't see strikes and societies of people that are not doing any good, and years old; they could have been thirty-five. That is the

we have these oil wells developed up here that will cause the congregation of many people and I believe Rangers will be needed; and I want to say, in reference to the testimony of the gentleman that said they did need Rangers but don't need them now, the thought came to me, it is just like a man who is sick, when you need a doctor you need him right away, but after you get well don't destroy the medical profession--you are apt to have another spell and need him again.

MR. MOSES: That's all.

CROSS EXAMINATION.

By Mr. Canales.

Q How far is the ranch of Wilbur Allen from where that raid took place, Mr. McGill?

A I don't know exactly, Mr. Canales; I would say twelve miles.

Q Didn't you know that Mr. Wilbur Allen was a Special Ranger?

A No, sir, I didn't know it at that time.

Q Do you believe that those bandits would have raided it if they had known Mr. Wilbur Allen was a Special Ranger in twelve miles of them?

A I don't believe that would have stopped them, no, sir.

Q How far is the Tom East ranch from the frontier--the river?

A Well, now, you heard me make that statement, and I don't make it as knowing; I say I judge about forty-five miles.

Q Those fellows had apparently come from Mexico, hadn't they, Mr. McGill?

A Well, as to that, I will tell you what I told Captain Wright when he arrived there next morning. He said, "Now, what class of men were they, as to being desperate and so forth?" I said, "Captain, I've got them classed up as being Texans, Mexicans and Slackers." I don't believe there was a man there over thirty years old; they could have been thirty-five. That is the

impression they left on me, and I can give you the reasons for it.

Q How many regular Rangers arrived there with Captain Wright?

A I could not tell you exactly; I will say there were as many as four and the Captain; there may have been more.

Q Where did they come from?

A They came from Hebbronville.

Q Didn't you know in Hebbronville there were also fourteen Special Rangers there at that time--fifteen including Mr. Wilbur P. Allen?

A No, sir, I didn't.

Q Fifteen and five regular Rangers made twenty, and you say those bandits were thirteen?

A That's the number that I saw. Now, it was dark, and just let me tell you, while we were under guard Mrs. East went in the house and came back very excitedly and sat down by me and said, "Don't you and Steve try to do anything." I said, "Well, now, we ain't," - (Laughter)-"as long as we ain't got any better shot than we have." I said, "There is only five here; I know I can handle one." She said, "The whole front is full of them." I said, "How do you know?" and she said, "I can see them smoking out there."

Q Five remained with you and eight went to Hebbronville?

A I know eight went to Hebbronville and five were there.

Q Now, those fellows went to Hebbronville, where there were four regular Rangers and some Special Rangers?

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: When did this occur?

MR. CANALES: Last year.

A I didn't say that; I said they started to Hebbronville and they went in four miles of Hebbronville and turned around and came back. Mr. Moses asked me if I knew why, if the boy said why, and I didn't testify.

Q I understood you to say they had gone to Hebronville to rob the bank?

A That was their intention.

Q They didn't go there?

A No.

Q And you say the captain was rather civil because when one of them began to be rather-----

A Annoying.

Q --annoying to you he told him to shut up his mouth and he did?

A Yes, sir, to shut up his mouth and he did.

Q And they carried off provisions, but never molested anybody else?

A No, sir, except the little touch they gave me.

Q Now, you had a very good Sheriff just before this one--Mr. Osborn, he was a good Sheriff?

A Yes, sir, a good Sheriff and a good man.

Q Did you ever hear that he was ever deterred or handicapped from arresting a cattle thief in Jim Wells County simply because of his bond?

A No, sir.

MR. MOSES: Mr. Canales knows a Sheriff has no right to arrest anybody out of his county.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: No, he is asking about his own county.

A No, sir, I never knew of that.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Gentlemen, I think this examination is taking rather a broad turn.

MR. CANALES: Well, I asked him whether he knew of any single instance where Mr. Osborn, as good a Sheriff as we had, was in any way deterred or handicapped or prevented from arresting any cattle thief in Jim Wells County simply because of his bond.

Q Did he always do his duty?

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Mr. Canales, I still think the examination is taking too long a scope.

MR. CANALES: Mr. Chairman, they brought up the question of the bond and I have a right to cross examine him about the bond.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: You have as to the probable effect of a bond on a Ranger, but you are asking a hypothetical question about a condition that never existed.

MR. CANALES: Take the witness.

REDIRECT EXAMINATION.

By Mr. Moses.

Q Do you know Tom Moseley?

A Yes, sir.

Q Was he in that posse that followed the bandits?

A Yes, sir.

Q Is he also a Special Ranger?

A Yes, sir, and also inspector of the Cattle Raisers' Association. I never got through naming all those; also old man Reed came. Tom Moseley went with the Rangers.

MR. MOSES: That's all.

EXAMINATION BY MR. TIDWELL.

Q What county was this hold-up of the ranch in?

A Jim Hogg County.

Q How far from Hebbronville?

A Thirty-five miles South.

MR. TIDWELL: That's all.

Q Well, now, after you got to the East ranch what did you do?

A We followed the trail from the ranch until we got to where they took the road towards Roma and Captain Wright sent me to Rio Grande City after the balance of his men.

MR. TIDWELL: Talk a little louder.

A It looked like OSCAR THOMPSON, I we came to where they went toward recalled, testified as follows:- me to Rio Grande City after the balance DIRECT EXAMINATION.

Q Who accompanied you By Mr. Moses. City?

Q Mr. Thompson, you have just heard the testimony of Mr. McGill?

A Yes, sir. Edds was there, and I think the Sheriff, Pat Craig-

Q In which he described the raiding of the Tom East ranch in Jim Hogg County, in which he testified that you in company with other citizens went out from Hebronville to the East ranch?

A Yes, sir. the bandits?

Q It being composed of regular Rangers and Special Rangers?

A Special Rangers.

Q And so on. Were there any in that posse who were not either regular Rangers or Special Rangers?

A I don't think so. I believe what they call the Javelin

Q What time was it you arrived at the East ranch?

A We got there just about daylight. Mr. Wright came to my house I think about 3.30 or 4 o'clock and we were at the East ranch in two hours. East ranch was it?

Q How did you go? or twenty-five miles.

A I put Mr. Wright's men in my truck and I got in the car with Captain Wright and Henry Edds and we went in the lead. Don't let

Q You are the same Oscar Thompson and the other man is the same Henry Edds that Mr. Canales referred to as having Special Ranger commissions? to the camp about twelve o'clock that night with

A Yes, sir.

Q Well, now, after you got to the East ranch what did you do?

A We followed the trail from the ranch until we got to where they took the road towards Roma and Captain Wright sent me to Rio Grande City after the balance of his men.

MR. TIDWELL: Talk a little louder.

CROSS EXAMINATION.
By Mr. Canales.
Do you know John L. Dannelley?
A It looked like fifteen or eighteen men until we came to where they went towards Roma and Captain Wright sent me to Rio Grande City after the balance of his men.

Q Who accompanied you to Rio Grande City?

A I mean W. A. Dannelley?
A Yes, sir.
A Mr. Edds and I don't remember who else was in the car. I remember Mr. Edds was there, and I think the Sheriff, Pat Craighead. He had four men, I think, at Rio Grande City and I went and got them and came back to where he was camped.

Q Now, do you know from what you afterwards saw whether or not they overtook the bandits?

A Yes, sir, overtook one; I saw him.

Q You saw his body?

A Yes, sir.

Q Where was that?

A That was at a ranch, I believe what they call the Javelin Ranch.

Q In what county?

A I can't tell you; it is in either Starr or Zapata.

Q How far from the East ranch was it?

A About twenty-four or twenty-five miles.

Q Did you know that Mexican?

A No, sir; I only stayed there a few minutes; he didn't let me get dinner; he sent me back after his camp outfit; I was used to doing without dinner all my life, and I went after it and got back to the camp about twelve o'clock that night with his outfit.

Q Well, neither you nor Mr. Edds were present at the time they overtook the bandits?

A No, sir.

MR. MOSES: That's all.

Q Will Gonzalez?

A He's a foreman of mine.

Q Got your bookkeeper and also your foreman?

CROSS EXAMINATION.

A Yes, sir, and another foreman and a brother.

By Mr. Canales.

Q Well, I'll come to it. J. H. McCampbell?

Q Do you know John L. Dannelley?

A Yes, sir. That is Ralph McCampbell's son.

Q How old is he?

Q I mean W. A. Dannelley?

A He is twenty-two or twenty-three years old. He didn't have

A Yes, sir.

Q What is his business?

A He is a bookkeeper and County Clerk; he is my bookkeeper.

Q He is also a Special Ranger?

A Yes, sir.

Q Asa Draper?

A Yes, sir.

MR. MOSES: I think Mr. Canales is reading from a list of former Special Rangers, and we object, because that is unfair cross examination--men appointed under Governor Ferguson, for whom General Harley is not responsible.

A No, they are appointed under this administration, and they are good men.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: If it relates to Rangers at the time of this incident he would certainly have a right to know who they were.

Q Asa Draper?

A Yes, sir.

Q What does he do?

A He is a ranchman. He came on that drive, too, afterwards.

Q H. E. Gardner?

A Gardner. He cussed me out because we didn't 'phone him to go with us.

Q Does he live in Hebronville?

A No, sir, he lives in Duval County.

Q Will Gonzales?

A He's a foreman of mine.

Q Got your bookkeeper and also your foreman?

A Yes, sir, and another foreman and a brother.

Q Well, I'll come to it. J. H. McCampbell?

A I. H. That is Ralph McCampbell's son.

Q How old is he?

A He is twenty-two or twenty-three years old. He didn't have a commission at that time.

Q But he was made a Special Ranger?

A Yes, sir, since that raid.

Q G. C. Olson?

A G. N., isn't it?

Q G. N. What is his business?

A He is a farmer. He did have a saloon, but he is a farmer now.

Q A Special Ranger?

A Yes, sir.

Q Was he in that posse?

A No, sir; he would have been if we could have got to him.

Q W. W. Saunders?

A He is a Special Ranger and ranchman.

Q He lives in Hebbronville?

A Yes, sir.

Q J. C. Saunders?

A Yes, sir, that's his brother.

Q How old is he?

A J. C. is sixty years old.

Q His brother is younger?

A Yes, sir.

Q Oscar Thompson, yourself?

A Yes, sir.

Q That is the same Oscar Thompson?

A None except City Attorney for about six years there.

A Yes, sir.

Q Henry Woods?

A Yes, sir.

Q How old is he?

A He is thirty-two or thirty-three years old.

Q Whose foreman is he?

A W. P. Allen's--a good, reliable man; every one you have called is as good, reliable a man as is in South Texas.

Q How many Rangers were stationed there?

A I think eight.

Q Fifteen and eight makes twenty-three, and how many started after those bandits?

A As many as we could get hold of; it was night.

Q How many were there?

A There were ten or twelve of us, maybe more.

Q And just killed one?

A Yes, sir.

MR. CANALES: That's all.

A Yes, sir.

J. M. MOTHERSHEAD, as to whether people were having been duly sworn, testified as follows:-

DIRECT EXAMINATION.

By Mr. Moses.

Q Judge Mothershead, you live at San Benito?

A Yes, sir.

Q What is your business?

A I am an attorney.

Q How long have you lived in Cameron County?

A Eight years past.

Q What official positions have you held?

A None except City Attorney for about six years there.

Q City Attorney?

A Yes, sir.

Q How close is San Benito to the Rio Grande river?

A I think it is about six or eight miles to the river; I don't know the exact distance.

Q Now, you were living there, of course, during the year 1915 and since?

A Since 1910, yes, sir.

Q Since 1910?

A Yes, sir.

Q There has been some testimony in this case, and I don't remember what the location was now as to what Rangers were responsible for it, of some people who had been arrested and placed in the jail or calaboose at San Benito and were taken out and killed during the year 1915. Were you living there at that time?

A I was, yes, sir.

Q Were you City Attorney at that time?

A Yes, sir.

Q What was the condition of the public mind then as to whether people were going about their usual business in a calm frame of mind or whether there was excitement and a reign of terror existing?

A At that time, early in the Spring of 1915, the public mind was very much agitated. We had had several bandit raids. The first, I believe, was the shooting at a surveyor and the next, I think, was the attempt to burn the bridge near Sebastian--made two attempts, and stretched some wire across the road, and then there was a raid down on the Scribner ranch, and I think along about that time or near that time was the time that they killed Soldier McGraw, and continual reports were coming in that the

A Yes, sir.

Mexicans were crossing the river in great numbers and were coming across to attack the city, had terrorized the citizens until a great many of them were leaving the town, and we could not get any protection of local officials and the county officials could not cope with the situation, or did not do it, and we had appealed to the Governor for protection, but didn't get any--got a very sarcastic reply; we told him that our citizens were being murdered, their property stolen, and that the county officials were not able to cope with the situation and that there was a crying need of our people for protection, and he wired back: "What is the crying need you speak of?" We saw we couldn't get any help. That was Governor Ferguson. Then we organized our people to try and protect ourselves, and we notified those in the country to come in town as far as they could, not to stay in the country, and every night we would put out guards on every road that entered the town, some four or five, and that went on until the soldiers came, the National Guard, and they helped us the same way, they would put out guards to protect the town, and the soldiers were not able to cope with the situation, and a number of people left the town-- I could mention some of them--afraid to keep their families there, others sent their wives and children away. Finally the Rangers came and they soon got the situation in hand and restored order.

Q Now, do you remember the circumstance of the mobbing of some people there, Mexicans, that were said--or one of them, at least--said to have been taken out of jail and mobbed. Were you living there at that time?

A I was living there, but don't know anything about it of my own knowledge.

Q Well, you have lived there ever since?

A Yes, sir. know him before he came down there as a Ranger?

Q You heard a great deal of discussion of it afterwards?

A Yes, sir. long was he stationed in Cameron County?

Q Now, I will ask you what is your recollection as to whether there were any Rangers there at San Benito at that time?

A I don't think there were any Rangers at that time. There might have been at the time of some of the occurrences later on.

Q Well, I am talking about the time when Daniel Hinojosa was there. He was not a Ranger, but a local officer?

A Yes, sir. ing the last campaign for the nomination and in the

Q Have you heard it claimed by any responsible people that any Rangers were responsible for that mob?

A I don't think the impression prevails amongst the people that the Rangers were responsible.

Q Now, do you know Captain Hanson? there was any criticism

A Yes, sir. force among some of the people down there or some

Q How long have you known him? the alleged activity of the

A Only a short time. and any charge that they were favoring

Q I will ask you if Captain Hanson was rather active down there since he has been in the Ranger service--been down there several times? tically no criticism at San Benito, but possibly there

A Yes, sir, I think so. --no, there isn't that many. Mostly

Q I will ask you how Captain Hanson is regarded or was regarded before your political troubles started over the senatorial race?

A Do you mean Stevens or Hanson?

Q Hanson. How was he regarded, as to whether he was regarded as an honest, efficient and honorable officer? of Glasscock over

A Our people regard the Rangers as efficient.

Q Well, I am referring to Hanson. plaint made.

A Yes, sir. to the primary election in July, 1918, at which

Q How about Captain Stevens? tes for that office, had you

A Yes, sir. plaint of the Ranger force down there by reason

Q Did you know him before he came down there as a Ranger?

A I did not, no, sir. 1916, 1917 and 1918?

Q About how long was he stationed in Cameron County?

A Why, Captain Stevens was stationed there a month or so to my knowledge. He was very efficient and gentlemanly; he attended to his own business--a genteel man and a man that could not be improperly influenced. That was my impression.

Q I will ask you if it is not true that there was a great deal of interest taken in the campaign for State Senator in that district during the last campaign for the nomination and in the general election?

A Yes, sir. position that the Ranger occupies is different to

Q During 1918? official. In the first place, he has a

A Yes, sir. class of people to deal with. From my own observa-

Q I will ask you if it is true that there was any criticism of the Ranger force among some of the people down there or some of the politicians in regard to the alleged activity of the Rangers in that contest and any charge that they were favoring the candidacy of one man as against the candidacy of the other aspirant for that place?

A Practically no criticism at San Benito, but possibly there might be one out of ten---no, there isn't that many. Mostly the criticism came from the politicians at the county seat.

Q At the county seat? county where the local officials were not

A Yes, sir. him, if he made any mistake then he would be

Q I will ask you if it was not charged and complained of that the Rangers were used to advance the candidacy of Glasscock over Parr? its, but if you brought it to this county, why, it would

A Yes, sir, I have heard that complaint made. because he would

Q Now, prior to the primary election in July, 1918, at which Parr and Glasscock were candidates for that office, had you heard any complaint of the Ranger force down there by reason

of their conduct during 1916, 1917 and 1918?

A I did not. On the contrary, I heard a great deal of praise.

Q Now, Mr. Mothershead, I will ask you to state for the benefit of the Committee what you think of the wisdom of that provision of Mr. Canales' bill that provides for bonding the Rangers, whether you think it a wise or unwise provision and what effect it would have on the efficiency of the Ranger force?

A Why, in my opinion it would destroy the efficiency of the Ranger force.

Q Why?

A Well, the position that the Ranger occupies is different to that of any other official. In the first place, he has a different class of people to deal with. From my own observation the county officials are not able to cope with these Mexican bandits; they are more like the Indians, and it takes a man that knows them, who understands them and knows how to capture them and acquainted with their ways, and he has got to take chances; I mean he can't afford to take chances that any other official could, and I think if he was under bond, why, it would hamper him; in other words, he could not afford to be as efficient in the service, he would not be of the same service as he is; and again, I think if you placed him under bond and he happened to go in a county where the local officials were not favorable to him, if he made any mistake then he would be brought---of course, the bill provides to bring the venue to this county, but if you put it in that county he would be subject to suits, but if you brought it to this county, why, it would almost break up any man to defend the suits, because he would have to bring his witnesses so far it would be hard to get them. Any one who has practiced law knows the difficulties under which a man labors under those circumstances.

him most assuredly he was, and he made bond and was released.

Q Do you know the circumstance of the arrest of a County Commissioner down there by Captain Stevens' men?--there has been

Q Now, when was that---was that subsequent to the time when some testimony in regard to it.

the State went dry?

A Who is that--Commissioner Edwards?

A That was about the time of the election.

Q Yes.

Q The primary election?

A Yes, sir, I do.

A Yes, sir.

Q Well, tell us what you know about that and why it came about.

Q I think it will be admitted that that sad day was the 26th

A Well, going back a little so you will understand it, in the last campaign I was supporting Sheriff Vann, because I thought

he would make a good officer and represent the will of the

people, and the information came to me that whiskey was being

sold at this time contrary to law.

of witnesses and I wrote--took the evidence for him and he swore

Q At what place?

the witnesses and he wrote down the evidence.

A At Point Isabel--that's the home of the Commissioner--and

that it was being sold to soldiers and that the evidence was

being collected and the man would be arrested, and, being

favorable to the Sheriff, Mr. Vann, I telephoned him--that was

late in the evening--I 'phoned him about seven or eight o'clock

at night and told him that I had a very important matter for

him and for him to meet me at Barreda.. I met him on the road

and I informed him of the facts and told him I wanted to give

him an opportunity to go there and see and arrest the man if he

was violating the law. Well, the next I knew, the next day

the Rangers in company with the Justice of the Peace came to

my office and he asked me to draw a complaint, and I drew the

complaint, charging a violation of the State law, another the

law of 1917, I don't remember just what it was now. After

he was taken in charge by the Rangers he didn't make any request

to give bond. They took him out of the office and later they

brought him back and he requested to make bond, and the Justice

of the Peace asked me if he was entitled to make bond. I told

brought him to San Benito, they said, because---

him most assuredly he was, and he made bond and was released.
He waived his examining trial.

Q Now, when was that---was that subsequent to the time when
the State went dry?

A That was about the time of the election.

Q The primary election?

A Yes, sir.

Q I think it will be admitted that that sad day was the 26th
of June.

A Yes, sir.

Q Well, what was the charge---what about liquor was it?

A Why, the Justice of the Peace insisted on taking the testimony
of witnesses and I wrote--took the evidence for him and he swore
the witnesses and he wrote down the evidence.

Q Well, did you take a complaint or just write the evidence?

A Oh, I wrote a complaint.

Q What was the charge?

A Well, charged him with violating the law, unlawfully selling
whiskey, and also in reference to the ten mile zone law, isn't
it the other one?

Q Do you know why the Rangers interfered with that matter?

A Because it was thought it was a violation of the law. They
had evidence showing that he had violated the law. They stated--
there were two witnesses that gave testimony---am I violating
the rule in stating that?

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Better not do it.

Q Well, now, was there any effort so far as you know on the
part of the local peace officers of Cameron County to arrest
that man for violation of the liquor law?

A No, sir. If there has ever been any prosecution of that
I don't know it. I will state further that the Rangers

brought him to San Benito, they said, because---

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Well, never mind that.

Q Well, that is not admissible.

A All right.

Q Now, do you know anything about the circumstance of a Mexican being shot down there by citizens or Rangers, and to call your attention to it it is the circumstance that Mr. Busby testified about having found a Mexican----

MR. CANALES: That was in another county--in Hidalgo County.

MR. MOSES: All right. I got the places mixed up. That's all.

A There is one other thing I would like to state, Gentlemen.

Q Go ahead, if there is any matter-----

A I neglected it a while ago. One reason why I think the Rangers are needed, the citizens there have found that when they make a complaint to the county officials that it is hazardous, and for instance take the incident of R. E. Cunningham and also another officer who made complaint. They are intimidated--they are afraid.

MR. KNIGHT: Explain that Cunningham matter.

A Well, I don't know that of my own knowledge; it is general repute. If they make complaint they seem to have a complete system--whatever you do is known on the other side; that is where the bandits are thought to be; they seem to have a thorough understanding, and if a man does anything and they find it out it is very dangerous to him; but with the Rangers there we are not exposed to that risk; they fear the Rangers; they know they can't get away from them and they know that there won't be any foolishness in the matter, and also we have had the experience of having examining trials where the evidence would be sufficient for a conviction and be taken to Brownsville and the man would be turned out and never prosecuted. Our people are up against that situation, where if we don't have protection

of the Rangers and if not unhampered as it is supposed to be here we are not safe in our property nor our lives; and I will say further that there is over ninety per cent of the citizens that are now, if this bill is passed in this shape it is going to be one of the greatest blows to that country that could be perpetrated.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: You mean ninety per cent of the citizenship of Cameron County?

A No, I mean around San Benito, where I am acquainted.

Q It is alleged by Mr. Canales that it is a custom and habit of Rangers that where there is danger of being killed they were usually found at some other place. I will ask you if you ever heard of that charge against the Rangers in Cameron County before you heard it by Mr. Canales?

A No, sir, I have not.

Q What is their reputation as to whether they have gone where danger was thickest during those troublous times?

A Their reputation is as efficient, fearless officers and they stand well with the people in my community.

MR. MOSES: That's all.

Q Well, I am asking you about cattle. Is he a ranchman there?

CROSS EXAMINATION.

A Mr. Taylor?

By Mr. Canales.

Q Yes.

Q Judge, you know Daniel Hinojosa?

A I don't know about his private affairs. I don't understand

A Yes, sir, I know him.

him to be a ranchman, no, sir.

Q What sort of man is he?

A I never knew it until I came here to Austin. Judge, you

A Why, personally I don't know anything against him. He hasn't said you were present at the time and advised about Edwards and a very good reputation.

Q Weren't you City Attorney at the time he and Frank Carr were bleeding those poor, unfortunate women in San Benito?

Q Well, after the whole thing was over?

A I don't know of that incident.

A Yes, he made bond.

Q Don't you know when he made public acknowledgment that he

made bond in San Benito?

was doing so and dividing the fees with you?

A Yes, sir; Mr. Dancy, County Attorney, brought the bond up there.

A I think you have reference to somebody else.

Q Don't you know that he has been incorporated in the Ranger force?

A It was after he was arrested.

A No, I don't know that.

Q Don't you know he was arrested prior to dinner and had his examining trial about one o'clock?

Q You think he is a very fine man for it?

A Why, Daniel Hinojosa has made a good officer to my knowledge.

Q We didn't have an examining trial, we took some ex parte affidavits of those witnesses after he had waived examining

Q You think he is all right for the Ranger force?

A I could not say that I do, no.

Q Now, do you know Mr. Lon Hill?

A Yes, sir.

Q How many cattle does he own?

A I don't know.

Q Well, when did Mr. Dancy come in there with that bond?

Q Do you know Joe Taylor?

A I could not tell you whether it was that evening or not.

A Yes, sir.

Q Mr. Motherhead, don't you know that the Rangers took him down there the same day?

Q How many cattle does he own?

A I don't know how many cattle Mr. Taylor owns.

Q Haven't you known him over there as a Federal officer?

A Yes, sir, I know him as an officer and a citizen; he is a Mercedes—you know Mr. George?

very efficient citizen and a splendid officer.

Q Well, I am asking you about cattle. Is he a ranchman there?

A Mr. Taylor?

Q Yes.

Q And Sadler and who was the other that arrested him?

A I don't know about his private affairs. I don't understand him to be a ranchman, no, sir.

Q I never knew it until I came here to Austin. Judge, you said you were present at the time and advised about Edwards and said he was entitled to bond. Is that true?

A After he waived his examining trial?

Q Well, after the whole thing was over?

A Yes, he made bond.

Q Made bond in San Benito?

Q Now, how long had he been violating the law there?
A Yes, sir; Mr. Dancy, County Attorney, brought the bond up there.
Q When did you first know about it?
Q When was that?
A I knew of it a day or two before that.
A It was after he was arrested.
Q So you waited until the day before the election and sent the Rangers to have him arrested?
Q Don't you know he was arrested prior to dinner and had his examining trial about one o'clock?
A No, sir, I didn't do that.
A We didn't have an examining trial. We took some ex parte affidavits of those witnesses after he had waived examining trial because we wanted the testimony and wanted to let the people know what the testimony was, and further because we knew that they would never know those people were guilty of violating the law unless we did take it.
Q Well, when did Mr. Dancy come in there with that bond?
A I could not tell you whether it was that evening or not.
Q Mr. Mothershead, don't you know that the Rangers took him down there the same day?
A I don't know; I heard they did.
Q Don't you know that bond was denied and they took him to Mercedes---you know Mr. George?
A Yes, sir.
Q And myself were over in your office that day?
A Yes, sir.
Q And you framed up the papers?
A Yes, sir; he frequently asked me to draw up papers for him.
Q And Sadler and who was the other that arrested him?
A Mr. Sadler was one of the Rangers; I don't remember who the other was.
Q Is he here?
A I don't know.
Q There were three Rangers, weren't there?
A Yes, I think so.
Q The two Sadler boys and another Ranger?
A Yes, sir.

Q Now, how long had he been violating the law there? taken to

A I could not tell you. not prosecuted?

Q When did you first know about it?

A I knew of it a day or two before that.

Q So you waited until the day before the election and sent the Rangers to have him arrested?

A No, sir, I didn't do that. they were turned out without

Q You didn't do that?

A No, sir. had that, yes, sir.

Q Who did that? do think it is the rule?

A On the contrary, as I told you, I got in communication with Sheriff Vann over the telephone and had him meet me at Barreda and gave him the information that I had heard. strict Attorney

Q They brought him to your office? ed on to enforce the law?

A They brought him next day, yes, sir.

Q You were not City Attorney at that time? interpose an objection

A No, sir. ion asked by the Chairman of the Committee. The

Q You held no official position at all? prosecute anybody, and

A No, sir, I did not. on him if the District Attorney don't do

Q And they came down there and the Justice of the Peace came? ge

A Yes, sir. There has been no testimony offered by us that

Q And you framed up the papers? District Judge.

A Yes, sir; he frequently asked me to draw up papers for him.

Q The first time he asked about bond didn't you say it was not aailable offense?

A No, sir. SES: Yes, I learned that about thirty years ago, and

Q Before myself and Mr. J. C. George? duty in the investigation

A No, sir, I didn't tell you that. and the Grand Jury don't do

MR. CANALES: That's all. to dismiss.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: If the District Judge tells the District Attorney to do so and so he generally does it.

Q Judge, you say you believe the Rangers are necessary because

when arrests are made from your end of the county and taken to Brownsville the man is not prosecuted?

A Very seldom a prosecution.

Q Do you say the courts are corrupt?

A No, sir, I do not. The court can't convict without a prosecution.

Q But your statement was that they were turned out without prosecution?

A We have had that, yes, sir.

Q Until the people think it is the rule?

A Until the people in San Benito think it is the rule. I am giving you the facts.

Q You think your Sheriff, District Judge, District Attorney and County Attorney can not be relied on to enforce the law?

A I don't want to say that.

MR. MOSES: Mr. Chairman, we want to interpose an objection to the question asked by the Chairman of the Committee. The Chairman knows the District Judge can not prosecute anybody, and it is not a reflection on him if the District Attorney don't do his duty. We think the question including the District Judge is improper. There has been no testimony offered by us that reflects on the integrity of the District Judge.

SENATOR WITT: I think the Chairman is correct. The District Attorney can't dismiss a case unless the District Judge is willing.

MR. MOSES: Yes, I learned that about thirty years ago, and if the District Attorney don't do his duty in the investigation of the case before the Grand Jury and the Grand Jury don't do theirs there won't be any case to dismiss.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: If the District Judge tells the District Attorney to do so and so he generally does it.

MR. MOSES: I don't know such to be the case.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: I have no desire to get into a controversy. I will say this: My experience is that the District Judge is about the most quoted factor in a prosecution. You know that he has absolute power to remove the Sheriff and District Attorney at any time that the District Attorney or Sheriff refuses to enforce the criminal laws of the State and his attention is called to that, just as in the Wallace case from a border county, they can be removed and other men appointed in their places, and this charge being made against the authorities, I want to know about it, because if such a condition exists I think they need more Rangers.

A Well, now, a District Judge might feel in instances of this kind, he usually credits the prosecuting attorney and the officers with doing their duty. If the testimony is not sufficient, if the witnesses are not brought before him or the case made ready for trial or hangs on the docket until worn out and witnesses are gone it would be a failure of justice and maybe the District Judge will not be responsible. I don't mean to discredit the District Judge, because I think he is an excellent judge---Judge Hopkins---and I don't believe he is responsible for the failure of justice.

Q You think he is derelict in the matter?

A No, sir, not consciously.

Q Well, consciously or unconsciously?

A Well, I know of my own knowledge they have been carried down there and no prosecution.

Q Well, now, I have never been in your county and I am asking for information. Is Point Isabel and San Benito in the same justice precinct?

A No, sir.

Q How far apart?

EXAMINATION BY MR. LACHEY.

the bond?

A About twenty-five or thirty miles.

Q How far from Point Isabel to Brownsville?

A About twenty-two.

Q Your County Judge and County Attorney both live in Brownsville?

A Yes, sir.

Q Where does your District Attorney live?

A He lives in Brownsville.

Q Where does your Sheriff live?

A In Brownsville.

Q Where does your County Attorney live?

A In Brownsville.

Q Don't you think it is strange that one of your officials charged with a felony should be taken across to another town, to your office, instead of where the county officials were?

A He was carried to an official, the Justice of the Peace, as a magistrate, for an examining trial.

Q But that was in a justice precinct more distant than the county seat?

A Well, I understand that a magistrate has jurisdiction in those matters coextensive with the limits of the county, and it is a lamentable fact that they thought it necessary to move him there that a proper charge be made.

Q In other words, such an oversight of duty prevailed at that time in Brownsville that they had to go to the officials in San Benito?

A Yes, sir.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Stand aside.

EXAMINATION BY MR. LACKEY.

MR. LACKEY: That's all.

Q You say the County Attorney came to San Benito and brought

the bond?

REDIRECT EXAMINATION.

A Yes, sir.

Q Was that the day of the election?

A No, sir, the day before the election.

Q In other words, the County Attorney brought the defendant's bond up from Brownsville?

A Yes, sir.

Q Was it already filled out and prepared?

A Yes, sir, and signed.

Q You say the Sheriff came up there that day?

A No, sir, I didn't see the Sheriff that day.

Q Did you see him the next day?

A Not that I remember, no, sir; he might have been at the election the next day; I will not be positive about that.

Q Judge, what was that about Mr. Robertson, one of your leading citizens down there--was he shot or beat up or something not long ago?

A Who is that? Colonel Sam Robertson?

Q Yes.

A Lieutenant Colonel now. Yes, he was shot at by some bandits and there was the mark of a bullet through his shoe heel and also one through his coat; I have seen the tree where the battle took place, and there were bullet holes in the tree where he showed me.

Q Was that a fight with bandits?

A Yes, sir.

Q You say as far as you know and as far as general rumor there went that the Rangers had nothing to do with the men that were taken out of jail?

A I have never heard them accused of it, no, sir.

A MR. LACKEY: That's all.

Q Yes, the time you told him it was not bailable; I was with

Mr. George. REDIRECT EXAMINATION.

A You are certainly mistaken. By Mr. Moses. I have had more sense than

Q Now, do you know why the County Attorney should be so interested in making bond for a man violating the liquor law and selling liquor to soldiers and other people?

A Why, that would call for an opinion only; I have no facts.

Q Well, the County Attorney--that's Mr. Dancy?

A Yes, sir.

Q Is that the same Mr. Dancy who appeared here and testified as a witness?

A Yes, sir.

A I MR. MOSES: That's all.

Q Did you ever hear of them standing guard at night?

RECROSS EXAMINATION.

A I heard of their doing their duty.

By Mr. Canales.

Q After an affair took place in Brownsville or Cameron County

Q Judge, do you mean to say that the County Attorney brought that bond?

A That's my recollection.

Q Why, don't you know that that bond was made in Harlingen and that Captain Vann took it at eleven o'clock that night?

A No, sir.

Q And that Mr. Dancy was in Brownsville at the time?

A I don't know that Sheriff Vann had anything to do with it, but I do remember that the Justice of the Peace showed me the

bond and told me that Mr. Dancy brought it and I saw Mr. Dancy and he asked me if it was a good bond. If I remember, it had Judge Wells on it, and Oscar Dancy, and I don't remember whether your name was on it or not, Joe.

Q I was not there. I was in your office at the time you refused to give him bond.

A How is that---the time I refused to give him bond?

Q Yes, the time you told him it was not bailable; I was with

Mr. George give any information.

A You are certainly mistaken, because I have had more sense than that ever since I was admitted to the bar. (Laughter)

Q CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Let's have order now?

Q Isn't it a fact that whenever there was a disturbance during the bandit troubles that those places were guarded by soldiers-- a guard of soldiers sent to take care of them and protect the people at night?

A Yes. I don't know of any at San Benito now.

Q Did you ever see any Rangers standing guard at night in that whole Brownsville country?

A I don't know what the Rangers did out on guard any since you

Q Did you ever hear of them standing guard at night?

A I heard of their doing their duty when the Rangers went there?

Q After an affair took place in Brownsville or Cameron County did you ever hear that Rangers were sent to guard at night--- wasn't it soldiers? I don't think a sufficient Ranger force.

A I know they had soldiers out two or three in a bunch and when they were helpless, some were murdered, and they were not able to cope with the situation, and after the Rangers came they stopped stealing and murdering.

Q Don't you know that the bandit troubles ceased after Nafarette was removed from over there?

A They have not ceased today.

Q Mention one raid now.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Isn't it a fact that Captain Vann is an upright and able officer and honorable man?

Q How many bandits were there?

A Yes, sir, and I think his hands are tied.

A Why, they stole four head.

Q I say, how many bandits? BY MR. TIDWELL.

A Well, I don't know. He reported it and the next night or so

Q Who did you say was on the bond brought up by the County they came and terrorized him by opening up a barrage right over his house with rifles.

He has told me since then that he is

afraid to give any information.

Q Is there any other raids?

A How is that?

Q Any other raids like that going on just now?

A Why, two weeks ago a man by the name of Noe lost his horse and a man named Carmichael lost his harness. It is a frequent occurrence on up to now.

Q How many Rangers there?

A I don't know of any at San Benito now.

Q Don't you know that they are all over there at Brownsville and along the river?

A They may be in Brownsville. I haven't seen any since you were instrumental in removing Captain Stevens.

Q I understood you to say it ceased when the Rangers went there?

A It did.

Q Well, why isn't it stopped now?

A Because we haven't a sufficient Ranger force.

Q Why, don't you know that Captain Taylor's company is there and only five men were discharged and all the rest of the company incorporated in Captain Wright's and Captain Wright's company stationed in the vicinity of Brownsville?

A I see some strangers at Brownsville, but not at San Benito.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Let's conclude this examination.

MR. CANALES: That's all.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Isn't it a fact that Captain Vann is an upright and able officer and honorable man?

A Yes, sir, and I think his hands are tied.

EXAMINATION BY MR. TIDWELL.

Q Who did you say was on the bond brought up by the County Attorney?

A I am not positive, but Judge Wells was one of them. I will not say who the others were. I am pretty positive that Judge Wells was one of them.

Q Who else?

A I don't recollect; I would not want to say; my recollection is not clear enough as to who the others were, but I remember that---I think I am positive of that.

Q You say the County Attorney's name was on that bond?

A No, I didn't intend to say it was.

Q I say, could you say it was not?

A I could not say it was.

MR. CANALES: You tried to say my name was on it.

A No, I didn't say your name was on it. I said Mr. Dancy brought the bond.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Was Mr. Dancy the County Attorney?

A Yes, sir. He brought the bond. He may have been on the bond.

EXAMINATION BY MR. McMILLIN.

Q You said a while ago that within your knowledge the Rangers had not been used for political purposes?

A No, sir, I believe they were used to see that there was a fair and impartial election during the primary.

Q You also volunteered the information that you were supporting Captain Vann?

A Yes, sir.

Q The day before you heard of this man selling whiskey and that you thought it was to the advantage of Captain Vann?

A No, sir, I thought it was his duty as Sheriff to know the facts and I didn't want to see any political wrong done him.

Q Didn't you state you thought it would be a political advantage to him and 'phoned him to meet you on the road?

A I thought it was a matter of importance to him, yes, sir.

Q And then the Rangers went and got this fellow and took him twenty-five miles into another justice precinct?

A Yes, sir, there is another one in Brownsville.

Q How?

A I thought you asked if there was another precinct nearer.

Q But they took him to one farther away so he might appear before a magistrate?

A Yes, sir; you mean a magistrate, a Justice of the Peace is a magistrate, or the Recorder of a city court.

Q Are you aware of where the Rangers took him from there--from the justice court at San Benito?

A Only I heard afterwards where they carried him.

Q Was it in such a manner that you believe it is true?

A That I believe it is true?

Q Yes.

EXAMINATION BY SENATOR WITT.

A Yes, I don't doubt that they took him up to Mercedes and turned him over to the officers, because it was discussed then that he had violated the Federal law.

Q He was not charged before the Justice of the Peace with a violation of the Federal law?

A No, sir.

Q As a lawyer did you recognize that as the proper course to pursue, to take him out of the county?

A I didn't have anything to do with that. They took him out of my office after he had been charged with that complaint and warrant served on him.

Q Was it on your advice?

A I didn't give any advice; they didn't ask my advice.

Q You did advise the Justice of the Peace?

A I wrote the complaint because he asked me to do it; and I

A I think that was their headquarters, at Mercedes.

will state further that I think it is the duty of a lawyer at any time to assist a court when called on, and that is the only reason I did it.

Q You didn't say, then, in your testimony that you thought it was to the advantage of Captain Vann and that you advised him to meet you on the road, that it was a matter of importance to him?

A That I thought it was right for him to know it, whether I said that or not; and I still think it was treating the Sheriff and the county officials right to give them an opportunity to enforce the law.

Q Well, then, if you said it was to his advantage what did you mean?

A If I said that, I only intended to say that it was right that the Sheriff might know it and be given an opportunity to go and enforce the law.

EXAMINATION BY SENATOR WITT.

Q Why did the Justice of the Peace refuse him bond in your presence?

A He did not refuse.

Q Why didn't he give bond?

A He didn't ask to give bond.

Q Why didn't the Rangers take him on to another Justice of the Peace or to another place?

A That is only hearsay. I understood they took him and turned him over to the soldiers, the head authorities, at Mercedes because he had violated, as they understood it, the Federal law in selling to soldiers; that is what the witnesses claimed.

EXAMINATION BY MR. McMILLIN.

Q Weren't there soldiers nearer than to take him to Mercedes?

A I think that was their headquarters, at Mercedes.

EXAMINATION BY MR. TIDWELL.

Q Weren't their headquarters at Brownsville?

A Yes, sir.

Q Well, wasn't that nearer?

A Well, I could not tell you why they did it.

Q Isn't it nearer from San Benito to Brownsville than from San Benito to Mercedes?

A I think it is twenty miles to both Brownsville and Mercedes.

RECROSS EXAMINATION.

By Mr. Canales.

Q Wasn't Colonel Slocum in command at that time?

A Yes, sir.

Q Brownsville was his headquarters?

A Yes, sir. I understood that Colonel Slocum--there was some ruling from Washington and Colonel Slocum went up there and got the man out of the camp.

Q But his headquarters were at Brownsville?

A Yes, sir.

MR. CANALES: That's all.

EXAMINATION BY MR. LACKEY.

Q Judge, did that man that was charged with selling liquor hold any county position?

A County Commissioner.

Q Were those affidavits made by soldiers or made by Mexicans?

A One man that made the affidavit was Ralph Moroney. I don't think he is a Ranger; in fact, I think he is just a laborer, but I think he went down and obtained the evidence, assisting the Rangers, and the other man lived at Richondo, a country boy, he assisted in getting the evidence.

Federal authorities to follow these raiders into Mexico; that is where the trouble was; they just ran across the river and

EXAMINATION BY MR. TIDWELL.

stood there and laughed at you, and what we wanted to do was to
Q Judge, did you know that a County Commissioner was a magis-
go over there. (Laughter) Just as well talk plainly about
trate and that it was his duty to order the arrest of anybody----
this matter--we wanted to go over there.

A Who do you mean?

MR. TIDWELL: Mr. Hill, I can't understand you over here.
Q The County Commissioner.

Q Talk louder, Mr. Hill.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: He is the man they were after.

A All right. So General Funston came down in that country

MR. TIDWELL: Well, he is a magistrate. (Laughter)
on a little hunting trip; he was the man in command out of San

Antonio, and on that trip we wired to Washington and got

authority to permit L O N C oops H I L L, to Mexico.

Q Now, who was recalled, testified as follows:- time?

A General Parker was in command at Brownsville and Nafarette---

MR. MOSES: We want the photograph of the three men on
not Nafarette, but General Rice was in command at Matamoras.
horseback.

Q That was the successor of Nafarette?

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: We will have to send for the other
A That was the successor of Nafarette. Colonel Bullard, the
Stenographer; he has all the exhibits. I will send for him
Commander of the Twenty-sixth Infantry, he was the man, after
right now. (To the Page:) Go to Mr. Pridemore and tell him
General Parker, that had native charge of the field operations.
we want the photograph of the three men on horseback.

Well, after they got this order, you know, nobody knew anything
about it. They got DIRECT EXAMINATION. they ever came across

the river again they wer By Mr. Moses. them and they just sat

Q Mr. Hill, it was suggested a while ago that the stopping of
all that bandit trouble down there was the removal of General
Nafarette. Now, I wish you would state whether or not in out
your judgment that had anything to do with the stopping of the
bandit trouble? yo. A man named Vasquez and some other men

A When General Nafarette was removed and succeeded by General
Rico, nephew of Carranza, after Rico came there they had five
or six raids. everything shaped up as much as they could whenever

Q After Rico came? here to follow them across the river. So we

A Yes, sir. We people down there had been trying to get the
Federal authorities to follow these raiders into Mexico; that
is where the trouble was; they just ran across the river and

that was called the Cortez; a man by the name of Garcia lived stood there and laughed at you, and what we wanted to do was to go over there. (Laughter) Just as well talk plainly about this matter--we wanted to go over there.

MR. TIDWELL: Mr. Hill, I can't understand you over here.

Q Talk louder, Mr. Hill.

A All right. So General Funston came down in that country on a little hunting trip; he was the man in command out of San Antonio, and on that trip we wired to Washington and got authority to permit Federal troops to go into Mexico.

Q Now, who was in command at Matamoras at that time?

A General Parker was in command at Brownsville and Nafarette--- not Nafarette, but General Rico was in command at Matamoras.

Q That was the successor of Nafarette?

A That was the successor of Nafarette. Colonel Bullard, the Commander of the Twenty-sixth Infantry, he was the man, after General Parker, that had active charge of the field operations. Well, after they got this order, you know, nobody knew anything about it. They got it lined up that if they ever came across the river again they were going after them and they just sat there and waited until they had a raid. They made a raid or two up the river. This occurrence you were talking about them shooting at Sam Robertson and a little unpleasantness out there, there were two or three fellows came over there and around the arroyo. A man named Vasquez and some other men on the other side of the river informed them they were getting ready to make a raid and they were going to cross up at Ranchito and they got everything shaped up as much as they could whenever they came across there to follow them across the river. So we all got word that they had crossed--they knew when they crossed and who was with them and where they went, and they come in to the East of San Benito and they stopped out at an old ranch

that was called the Corteo; a man by the name of Garcia lived there, who was killed in the Norias raid. Well, they went out there soon next morning, eight or ten soldiers and some other fellows, and they promptly ran into those fellows and had a scrap and killed one man and wounded another and got all their guns and ammunition. Some of them then went North and some went towards the river. Now, this party was under the command of a man by the name of Sandoval, who used to live on a ranch down there and joined them in the raid that went on at Norias. Captain Newman was at San Benito. At San Pedro Ranch, Billie Wells was there with two companies. Well, as soon as this raid occurred Bullard ordered Newman to go to the river, and with the other information he got he struck a hot trail and followed the bandits. Then Major Anderson was there with cavalry. They 'phoned to Brownsville and had Billie Wells to come down there, and Bullard was getting ready to take some soldiers down there and several of his fellows went over there and went across the river with Newman's and Major Anderson's troops. There were three of us went over there--Frank Pierce, a fellow by the name of Dunman, and myself. They crossed over about eleven o'clock with a troop of cavalry and Bullard came in there with a complete troop of six or seven hundred men and machine guns and they raided all over the country and went down as far as Matamoras and around over that country all night long and next day, and in the meantime a bunch of Americans wanted to go over there (Laughter)--we had some scores we wanted to settle and we were going to go in there. We were telling all the Mexicans we were going to kill everything that walked, crept or wore hair, and not going to leave one brick in the country. I don't know exactly how many Mexicans they killed, but Rico got in communication with the commanding officer and sent another fellow and Captain Frank McCoy, who was on General Parker's

staff, he came up there and had a confab, he and Bullard and these Mexicans, and it was agreed then if they would come out of Mexico there would be no more trouble, and they took it up by wireless with General Parker and got orders from General Parker to come out, and they came out. When they came out of there about twenty-five or thirty men was to bring up the rear, you know, keep them off of them, and when they came out there was about twenty head of Mexican horses came out behind them and swum the river and didn't have no riders on them. (Laughter) There has never been any raid since then, because they knew that there was not only Federal authorities who would go across there but that a lot of civilians were going to cross the river and raid tit for tat, and they were anxious to quit. Now, Rico had nothing to do with stopping that; Mr. Canales' scouts had nothing to do with it---nothing but a lot of bullets stopped it, and that's the only thing that did stop it and the only thing that ever will stop it.

Q Mr. Hill, do you know what has been referred to as the Canales Scouts?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you ever hear of those Scouts capturing anybody?

A What? (Laughter)

Q Ever capturing anybody?

A No, sir---nobody else.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Gentlemen, now, listen: Whoever that is clapping their hands back there, do that once more and out of the room you will go, and not come back. I am not going to allow a demonstration of that kind. Now, there will be no cheering and no demonstration or anything of that kind. There are times I don't blame a man for laughing, if done properly, and that is all. Proceed.

Q Were you in reasonably close touch with the bandit situation and with the activity of the United States officers during that time?

A I told you in my examination today that at the request of Blocksom and Bullard and General Hutchings--they came to me and wanted me to take this place and be a Special Ranger, and my son Gordon, with the understanding that we were to be under and work with the Federal authorities and secret service men and all like that, and from that time on I knew everything practically that was going on; they didn't hesitate to keep me advised of everything.

Q Now, Mr. Hill, I wish you would examine that picture, please, and state what---did you get there the morning after that fight at Norias?

A No, sir, I went to Norias on a special train that got there just about dark.

Q The day of the trouble?

A The day of the trouble.

Q Just explain that?

A Well, let me give it so you will understand it. The railroad officials in Kingsville and Mr. Vann 'phoned me--I had a son in the fight and they had a 'phone in the building and you could pick up that telephone and hear all that fighting going on, hear the bullets hit the house and all the firing; of course, I had a son up there in that fight and I was a little uneasy, and Mr. Vann 'phoned me that he would be up on the train and to take a lot of stuff, and when the train came in they were still fighting, and when the train got in they didn't have any engineer to run it except a hostler and at Harlingen he got cold feet and didn't want to drive it by himself and wouldn't drive it unless myself and Mr. Vann got on with him, which we did; so

Mexican named Coy lived there and when the fight started he we got up there just about dark. The Rangers that they testify about being up there, they really got there, they had just about got to the gate, and we went up there pretty cautiously and stopped in front of the section house and when we jumped off we jumped off near a pile of dead Mexicans. Three or four men were there, Joe Taylor and others, they were in the fight about two hours. They didn't know whether they were all gone or not. Just about the time we pulled in there was a shot fired and we got a lantern and went around to see what damage had been done and out West of the section house we heard somebody groaning out there and several of us fellows went out there and there was a wounded Mexican there that was shot twice right in here (indicating), and he wanted to know who a certain fellow was at a certain place; they told him who he was. Well, they said they wanted to see him and we looked at this Mexican here and we knew him, his name was Garcia, he lived on Brown's Corteo ranch about five miles North of San Benito. He said he wanted to talk to Joe Taylor and myself, and we went out and talked with him. We wanted to know of him why he was in this raid, who all was in it, when all the men in the raid were Mexicans from this side of the river. He told us there was the plan of San Diego and they were going to take all the land from the Nueces to the Rio Grande. He said, "Now, you all will kill me, and I want you to tell my folks that I am killed." Well, we told him all right, we would tell them, and we did tell his family that he had been killed and sent a lot of word to others. Well, now, these people come in there and of course they wanted to follow these people next morning. We carried a lot of provisions with us for two or three days. Well, when this fight came up--the horses and pens and everything at the Norias ranch is over on the East side of the track where the Mexicans live. A

Mexican named Coy lived there and when the fight started he turned out all the horses and everything and hid them to the brush and there wasn't any horses there except the horses which had been ridden the evening before and we simply couldn't follow them--get up soon next morning and follow them because we didn't have the horses. So the next morning when the train came out of Brownsville there was quite a lot of people came out there and amongst them was a young fellow with a kodak taking these three by seven kodaks. I saw the young fellow around there and he was on the railroad track taking everybody in front of the house and taking the shop and everything else around there. Now, this picture---now, the question came up--there was seven or eight Mexicans killed; there wasn't a wagon there and not a hearse in sixty miles, and they wanted to bury these Mexicans, so they got on the horses and put a rope on and dragged them, and this fellow took these pictures; he took about a dozen different views of Norias and the people around there and they were on sale at Brownsville. When the train came on about eleven o'clock we got on the train and went to Brownsville. That's all I know about the picture. I know these men were drug up there on horseback; I saw them drug.

Q Do you know who these men are--do you recognize them?

A I think this is Tom Tate, and I think this is Monroe Fox; I don't know who that fellow is in the middle; I have seen him, but don't know who he is.

Q Those were the men whose bodies are taken in that picture who came there and attempted to assassinate the people at the Norias ranch?

A Yes, sir, they are the fellows, because the wounded one told me they were going on up there and take everything from there to San Antone, they said.

Q Was there any Mexican woman killed at the ranch by

the bandits? is side going towards the river?

A Yes, sir; they deliberately went in there and asked her about some things just before they left--the last thing they done they went in there and asked that Mexican woman and she wouldn't do what they said and they deliberately stood her up and shot her down. it Thomas?

Q And it was the next morning when hauling those two bandits off that the picture was taken? found this side of the river.

A Yes, sir, he set his instrument down and snapshot it. where

Q Now, did you men feel in a kind, gentle disposition the next morning? in the evening?

A Well, I never did feel that way after they got to killing us, and nobody else down there that I know anything about did.

Q Were there any Americans shot in that fight?

A Yes, sir, Jim Thorp was shot all to pieces, and Frank Martin.

Q Any soldiers?

A I think there were one or two soldiers wounded, or three or four.

Q Any of them die afterwards?

A I don't know whether they died or not. I know Frank Martin didn't die; he was crippled in his arm. then returned and came

right MR. MOSES: That's all. were going on between

Parker and Rio above this side?

CROSS EXAMINATION.

A Do you know when the

By Mr. Canales.

Q Lon?

A Huh?

Q Who was the guide for Lieutenant Newman in that celebrated story you just related?

A When Newman first went no one went with him.

Q I said, who was his guide, leading him?

A You mean across the river? on this side?

Q No, on this side going towards the river? or nine o'clock--

A He had a Mexican with him.

Q Do you know who that Mexican was?

A I saw Pedro Larema around there; I don't know whether he was guiding him or not.

Q Wasn't it Thomas?

A Yes, Tom was sloshing around there.

Q And you were also sloshing around this side of the river.

Do you remember I talked with you on the San Pedro Ranch where they crossed?

A Was it in the evening?

Q Yes.

A Yes, after I came out; I had just returned from across the river and went back again that night.

Q Now, Lon, you never crossed the river, did you?

A Yes, I did.

Q Isn't it a fact that they never killed a man down there on the other side?

A No, it is not a fact.

Q You never killed a man absolutely on the other side---our soldiers went across just for a while and then returned and came right up the river while negotiations were going on between Parker and Rico about getting our men back on this side?

A Do you know when they came back on this side?

Q Yes.

A Were you there?

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: I want the examination properly conducted.

Q I am asking you. It is a fact, is it not, that our soldiers never killed anybody across the river?

A It is a fact they did kill them.

Q All right. Now, they crossed back on this side?

A They crossed back on this side about eight or nine o'clock-- that is, they got orders to do so.

Q They crossed on the other side when?

A They crossed over about eleven o'clock.

Q It was about six o'clock when I saw you promenading on this side.

A I was in a machine coming from the river.

Q No, you were standing near the river when only the soldiers crossed?

A I came back across the river---let me explain; when I came on this side of the river there wasn't anybody there, not a soul. Phil Waterwall and another man put me on this side of the river and they went back across the river. When I went across the river I had some provisions and the soldiers had some and I hung mine up in a tree, and I came back to cook me something to eat and Waterwall and Ryan and Gordon came there. I went to give Major Anderson some papers. Major Anderson came up in a machine, and Billie Wells came out of Brownsville and I had a talk with them and delivered my message to Major Anderson, and in the meantime Anderson's troops had gone across the river, and Billie Wells was in command of the troops at San Pedro, and a troop of cavalry came out of Brownsville under Lieutenant Glass. When I saw you there I saw quite a lot of other people there at the time. Then I went from there to Brownsville and from there to Harlingen, and when I got to Brownsville General Parker said that he was going to send Colonel Bullard up there with reinforcements and they were going to go down that night in automobiles and for me to go on to Harlingen and conduct Bullard and the reinforcements there. I went there and got there about one o'clock. About half past two we went by San Benito and picked up the rest of them, and

A No, sir. I want to say this: Now, he is trying to reflect there was about eighty or ninety automobiles and we got there about half past four o'clock in the morning. There are folks here from there, and they can tell you. In the meantime some of the other troops, the cavalry had got there and they went on across; during the night you could hear the fighting going on across the river, and when we got there the machine gun outfit, they swam the river--the mules and equipment and Captain Wilson's machine gun outfit went across. There were several companies-- Colonel Bullard's Twenty-sixth Infantry, they went across, and in the meantime they put up the wireless and they called up Brownsville and had some sort of chat or talk and he told them over the wire that General Rico had promised if they would come out of Mexico there would be no more raids, telling Bullard of this, and in the meantime Captain Frank McCoy had come up there, and when they finally came to an understanding that there would be no more crossing of the river and he would keep the bandits down and all that General Parker agreed to withdraw, and that's all. that's a fact. Everybody knew it. That is not a

Q On the stand this afternoon you said you didn't use the pronoun "I", but you forgot that.

A Well, I regret very much that I have to use it; I don't take any pride in it at all. (Laughter)

EXAMINATION BY MR. TIDWELL.
Q Now, Lon, you know Sam Robertson?

A I do, yes, sir.

Q Do you remember when he had the fight with bandits and they wounded him on top of the head?

A I was not there; I heard of it.

Q And in another fight with bandits he had a wound on the heel. You never heard of his getting one through the body?

A Through the body? Isn't it June 26th, 1916?

Q Yes. FAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Mr. Canales, when a member of the

A No, sir. I want to say this: Now, he is trying to reflect on Sam Robertson; I want to say this: There never was a more patriotic man on earth----

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: The examination is taking too wide a range.

MR. CANALES: Judge Mothershead was talking about hitting him on the heel.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Well, let's conclude the examination.

Q Now, when did you come to this story about taking that picture?

A When did I come to the story?

Q Yes.

A There is no story about it.

MR. MOSES: Now, Mr. Canales is a member of the House, but he has no right to ask such insulting questions.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: It should be confined.

Q Lon, have you ever told that story about taking the picture before this time to anybody?

A No, that's a fact. Everybody knew it. That is not a stage picture. The people there had nothing to do with it. Ask all these people; they were there. You can buy a dozen other views of that.

EXAMINATION BY MR. TIDWELL.

Q Mr. Hill, you spoke about going across the river. Just when was that? I want to know the month and year.

A It was pretty late in the Fall, along say about the first of December.

Q What year?

A 1915.

MR. CANALES: Wasn't it June 26th, 1916?

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Mr. Canales, when a member of the

committee asks a question wait until your turn. the Rangers to

A I believe Mr. Canales is right. I know we didn't have anything to eat and we got some watermelons.

Q Was that in 1915? wasn't going to ask him. He just told

A No, I think it was in June, 1916. I believe he is correct. Now, they had raiding after that up in Hidalgo County--the last raid up there was at the Navasos crossing; it was some

understanding between him and Hatchings.

EXAMINATION BY MR. McMILLIN.

Q Colonel, I believe you stated you thought Rangers were a great factor in keeping down raids down there, did you?

A Yes, sir.

Q Well, now, further along in your evidence after various conferences with General Parker you moved them back from the river. If they were so valuable, why did you move them back?

A Well, when military officers tell you a thing it is not becoming in a man to ask them their reasons for it. (Laughter)

Q You were not a military officer?

A I was a Ranger and he peremptorily told us to keep away from the river front.

Q You didn't bear a commission from the United States Government, so you were not under General Parker's orders?

A No, but I done what they told me to do.

Q After the Rangers left the raids all stopped--didn't you say the raids stopped after you moved the Rangers?

A No, sir, I didn't intend to convey any such idea as that. Now, take the last raid----

Q Well, have there been any raids since the Rangers were moved back from the river?

A Oh, yes, sir.

Q But there haven't been any Rangers on the river since then? I want the facts.

A I don't know why General Parker didn't want the Rangers to go on the river. CAPTAIN J. H. ROGERS.

Q Why? previously been duly sworn, testified as follows:-

A I don't know. I wasn't going to ask him. He just told them he didn't want them to go, and I never asked him why. That is what he wanted, and they didn't go on the river, and I expect you can find out from General Hutchings; it was some understanding between him and Hutchings.

A MR. McMILLIN: That's all. Western District of Texas.

Q And you are a resident of Austin, Texas, is that correct?

A Yes, sir; my headquarters office is here.

At 10 P. M. the Committee adjourned

Q How long have you resided here in Austin?

until 10 A. M. Wednesday,

A About twelve years.

February 12, 1919.

Q How long have you been United States Marshal?

A About six years. -----

Q Were you ever connected with the Ranger service, Captain?

A I was.

Q How long were you connected with the Ranger service?

A About twenty-eight years and a half.

Q You began as a private, did you?

A Yes, sir.

Q You were a Captain of Rangers how many years?

A Nineteen years, approximately. -----

Q You during that time and now as United States Marshal have had abundant opportunity to know the conditions along the border country?

A Yes, sir, I ought to know them.

Q Captain, give the Committee your views as to the indispensable necessity for the Ranger service in enforcing law and order along the frontier country?

A Well, sir, I think it is still needed, especially

WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 12, 1919. -- 10 A. M.

CAPTAIN J. H. ROGERS,
having previously been duly sworn, testified as follows:-

DIRECT EXAMINATION.

By Mr. Knight.

Q Captain Rogers, you live in San Antonio?

A I live here, sir; this is my home.

Q What official position do you hold?

A United States Marshal for the Western District of Texas.

Q And you are a resident of Austin?

A Yes, sir; my headquarters office is here.

Q How long have you resided here in Austin?

A About twelve years.

Q How long have you been United States Marshal?

A About six years.

Q Were you ever connected with the Ranger service, Captain?

A I was.

Q How long were you connected with the Ranger service?

A About twenty-eight years and a half.

Q You began as a private, did you?

A Yes, sir.

Q You were a Captain of Rangers how many years?

A Nineteen years, approximately.

Q You during that time and now as United States Marshal have had abundant opportunity to know the conditions along the border country?

A Yes, sir, I ought to know them.

Q Captain, give the Committee your views as to the indispensable necessity for the Ranger service in enforcing law and order along the frontier country?

A Well, sir, I think it is still needed, especially

since conditions growing out of the war, and so on, and immediately before the war it was not so bad, but perhaps there has never been a time since it was organized—

SENATOR WILLIFORD: We don't think this Committee has requested that.

MR. KNIGHT: I quite agree with you. You have been familiar with the organization of the Rangers for the last twenty-eight years: Do you consider the general average of the men engaged in the service now up to the standard of former years?

A Well, I will tell you, I haven't kept in very close touch with them for the last six years since I have been in the Marshal's office.

Q All right. Now, Captain, in the discharge of your duties as U. S. Marshal you have had more or less contact with Captain Hanson and other members of the organization?

A Yes, sir, I have met him a few times.

Q Did you know Captain Hanson while you were a Ranger?

A Yes, sir.

Q How long have you known Captain Hanson?

A I expect I have known him twenty years or more.

Q He was one of your predecessors in your present office?

A In a different district, the Southern District.

Q Oh, yes; a different district.

Q Well, predicated on your observation and knowledge growing from your association and contact with him, as well as what you have heard others say, tell the committee what your opinion is of Captain Hanson as a faithful, fearless officer, and as a conscientious, earnest citizen and enforcer of the law.

A Well, now, gentlemen, I will tell you at the outset I would prefer not to go into the personalities of these men. Captain Hanson is my personal friend and I should hesitate to say anything

against him if I knew anything against him, and I had rather not answer the question, although, of course I am sworn, and—

Q I am going to ask you about a number of the captains?

A I would rather leave that out; of course, if you absolutely force me I would tell the truth. That does not mean that I know anything definite against Captain Hanson but I would rather not enter into personalities for different reasons, but one is this,— I have a river front here of six or seven hundred miles and these boys help me and cooperate with me; they are my personal friends, and even if they were not my personal friends they cooperate with me and I want to be friendly with the Rangers. I don't want this Committee to consider this as against Captain Hanson, but I would rather not go into it unless you have me to do it.

Q Of course,— all right. We will not insist. The Canales' bill,— are you familiar with its provisions?

A I have read it.

Q It provides, one thing, placing the force under bond—

A The bond feature particularly attracted my attention.

Q What do you think of that in the light of your broad and long experience,— what effect would it have, putting these men under bond,— how would it affect their efficiency?

A I think it would destroy their efficiency very largely if it almost did not result in destroying the force.

Q Do you think there are too many Rangers in the employ of the State at this time?

A How many have you?

Q I don't know. About one hundred and eight.

A Well, I doubt if there is, owing to conditions on the border at this time.

Q Captain, do you think that the efficiency of the service would be improved by paying an adequate compensation to the men,

A Naturally, I do, yes.

Q Do you think, or not, that the— Of course we all recognize that the force is not perfect, that every man in it is not perfect, or any of them for that matter—

A And never have been.

Q Never have been since you have known them?

A No, sir.

Q Do you think, do you not think that to give power to the captains to select their own men and place their organization under a stronger, military discipline with the Adjutant General only at the head that it would improve matters, whether or not it would go far toward improving the service?

A Yes, sir, I do. I have in mind a plan—

Q All right, give the Committee your idea.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: We will be glad to have it.

A I have thought for perhaps fifteen years, or more, several years before I left the service, that we had too much divided authority in the Ranger business. We had too many heads, little heads, if I may refer to a captain as a little head,— I was one of them,— instead of having the power centralized.

Q That's it.

A I have thought for a number of years, several years before I left the service, that this force ought to be reorganized and that we ought to have one Ranger company instead of three or four, when I was in, and I guess there are a good many more now, and that there should be one captain at the head of it who ought to be a thoroughly good man and to have commissioned officers under him, such as first and second lieutenants, and non-commissioned officers, such as sergeants, and, perhaps, on down to corporals. Then, instead of having a half dozen organizations, the power would be centralized, and there should be a big man chosen for the head of it. Let him select all his men and make him responsible

Everything would be reported back to him and he would keep in
for them; even then he might get hold of a disorderly or bad
man but he would find it out quickly and fire him out. Now, this
safeguard could be put in, the commissioned officers appointed
under the generalissimo, or head man or captain, would be brought
forward to be commissioned, as a first or second lieutenant, and
the Adjutant General would concur in them or else they would be
dropped altogether. The men that the Adjutant General would
endorse would be put up to the Governor and if the Governor com-
missioned him it would be all right. If not, they would have to
bring forward another, and keep nominating men until, to get the
lieutenant the captain, the Adjutant General and the Governor would
have to concur on them.

Q Well, that is exactly the idea I had with regard to
separate companies. Your idea of it is one company separated or
divided into squads and not separate companies?

A And providing, yes, sir, for good strong, faithful men.

Q And it would be the captain's duty to select the men
and submit their names for approval to the Adjutant General and
if he should concur then to the Governor?

A I have reference to the commissioned officers.

Q Commissioned officers, yes. The captain ought to be
allowed to appoint the sergeant?

A I mean that the commissioned officers should be sub-
ject to approval.

Q And the non-commissioned officers would not?

A Well, they could be. The captain would have general
supervision of the field and have his desk in the Adjutant Gener-
al's office and he would be in close touch with the Adjutant
General and the Governor, and the organization would be divided
into different squads of men which would correspond to the dif-
ferent companies, with the only difference, that they would be
under one head.

Everything would be reported back to him and he would keep in close touch with the situation and would remain here except when the work was more serious and needed his personal attention and observation, when he would go himself on the ground.

Q Isn't it practically impossible for the Adjutant General under the present system to keep in close touch with the organization?

A Yes, sir, I should think so,--first-hand touch.

Q Now, Captain, under some sort of arrangement, as suggested by you, that would accomplish the feature sought to be accomplished by the bonding of the men---the objectionable features of the organization would be removed and would be improved?

A I certainly think so, if you got the right man as captain.

Q All right. Now, Captain, there has been a considerable exodus along the frontier of Mexico since 1914-15,- you are acquainted with that situation, are you not?

A I have heard a good deal about it but most of it is in the other district, not mine, down on the lower Rio Grande.

Q Your jurisdiction is not down there?

A Mine is from Dimmit County to El Paso.

MR. KNIGHT: There is one more matter about which I wish to ask the Captain and I will ask the Committee to allow me to ask the question.

THE CHAIRMAN: Sure, go ahead.

MR. KNIGHT: Mr. Moses is familiar with this matter and I will ask the Committee for Mr. Mose to ask the question.

MR. MOSES: Q. Captain, without going into details, there is some testimony here with regard to one of the Rangers killing a man: in fact, he is under indictment in court, the indictment having been lately found, and it was claimed by the Ranger that he went to this party in the night, or about daylight and he was asleep on a cot and that the cot was close to him; that the Mexi-

can who was later killed, grabbed the gun of the Ranger, and it is thought that that might be unreasonable way for one attempting to make an arrest: Now, I will ask you if it is not true that you know of instances where, either through inadvertence or carelessness, careful officers have gotten into that ^{same} position many times under your personal knowledge or observation?

MR. CANALES: That is absolutely improper cross-examination of the witness. The inexcusable act of one officer does not justify that of another.

MR. MOSES: I am not justifying the killing.

MR. CANALES: Because one officer does wrong does not make it all right for another officer doing the same thing.

THE CHAIRMAN: I think the range that the testimony has taken with regard to these matters has been very broad, and we will admit the testimony.

ANS.- That sometimes occurs, Mr. Moses. It occurred twice when I was in command of Rangers in my company, and I thought that I had good, careful men, and I know of two mistakes in the nineteen years that I was captain, if not longer. One while I was sergeant, I suppose over a period of twenty years, I know of two mistakes happening,- not exactly as you related but mistaken killings.

Q I am not talking necessarily of killing, but in your experience, Captain, did you ever, through inadvertance, or whatever the reason was, ever get yourself in a position where you were disarmed, or anything of that sort?

A No, sir.

Q Have you ever heard of that as to any other Ranger?

A Yes, I have heard of a case or two or that kind.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: I think that is going most too far.

MR. MOSES: That is all.

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES.

MR. CANALES: All right, Captain. He says then that the
in doing it,- you think they do right?

A It is very regretful when mistakes are made: I mean to
say the men are trying to do right. Of course, the circumstances
surrounding each individual case would have much to do with
that.

Q Captain, do you think that a man who is armed by law
with a Winchester and a pistol and a great big belt full of
cartridges, going to an unarmed man sleeping on a cot, and kills
that unarmed man, do you think that man should be trusted to re-
main---

MR. MOSES: We object to that. If counsel is going to ask
that question he should state the whole testimony.

MR. CANALES: John Edds says he was armed with a gun and a
Winchester and had his regular cartridge belt and that within hail-
ing distance were two other Rangers equally armed like himself,
that he went to the man sleeping on the cot at the time, and he
got close enough for that man, when he woke up, to grab the gun.
Now, he says when the man was so near him he woke him up and he
sat down on the cot, and he grabbed the gun, which was the natural
thing,- pointing the gun at him,- the man grabbed the gun, and then
he thought that the man was going to take the gun away from him
and he shot him?

MR. MOSES: That is not the testimony. Counsel is not stating
all of it.

THE CHAIRMAN: That is substantially his statement, Judge.

MR. MOSES: That is a hypothetical question and all the facts
should be stated. Mr. Edds testified that they scuffled and contin-
ued to scuffle---

MR. CANALES: I have not finished my question.

MR. MOSES: That they continued to scuffle, and scuffled until
they had backed off several feet, both of them holding the gun, and
finally the gun was discharged and the man was killed, still holding
the gun.

MR. CANALES: All right, Captain. He says then that the Mexican grabbed hold of the gun and that he held on tight to the gun and they scuffled and he thought the Mexican was going to take the gun away from him because he was a bigger man than he was, and then he shot him in the leg; prior thereto, before this man was killed, the other Rangers were within hailing distance; now, I will ask you if a man who is thus armed and thus surrounded by assistance, is not able to take care of himself, do you believe that such a man should be kept on the Ranger force?

A Oh, well, I don't know about that.

MR. TIDWELL: He made one other statement that you left out. He stated that there was another man sleeping there with him and he also stated that the man with whom he was wrestling was a larger man.

MR. CANALES: He stated there was another man there but he never woke up until after the gun was fired. The other man didn't have anything to do with it. The only question is, that a killing under these circumstances, do you think that such a man is a proper officer and to be in the service and to be entrusted with the lives and liberties of the citizens?

A I think, in considering whether he should remain in the service that you should take into consideration his former record as to whether he was a sober, good man who might be able to take care of himself under one situation and would not in another. You cannot fix a set rule as to how every man would act under a certain case. An officer should use only so much force as is necessary to protect himself, and no more, but just how far that should extend is hard to tell from his viewpoint.

Q All right,- his former record; Just previous to this a few months before the case of a Mexican who was arrested at a ranch----

THE CHAIRMAN: I think this examination is taking a scope not contemplated by the Committee.

MR. CANALES: The only way to contradict their testimony is by a hypothetical question. I objected to their question. I thought it was absolutely improper, the question Mr. Moses asked. I can only contradict that by asking a hypothetical question. In reply to the hypothetical question that came from the other side and would like to have that privilege, but if the Committee will not allow me, all right.

THE CHAIRMAN: The Committee is not assuming any attitude of that kind but we think this examination has gone far enough on that line.

MR. CANALES: Do you think that men, Rangers who take a prisoner out of jail and the prisoner was in their custody when last seen, and that the prisoner afterwards turns out to be found dead on the road where these Rangers have passed, with three bullet holes in their head, and the Rangers never explain anything,-- do you think those Rangers ought to remain in this Ranger service?

MR. MOSES: We think this is a matter for the Committee to pass upon. There is a conclusion as to whether the evidence will sustain that or not.

THE CHAIRMAN: I think that is a question for the Committee.

MR. MOSES: We are not here defending any Rangers for murdering any prisoners, but we think it is improper to ask any witness a question of this character--

MR. CANALES: I didn't know you would be so touchy on the question. I understood that was what you and Judge Knight were here paid for.

THE CHAIRMAN: There is no evidence here that counsel is paid, and don't inject that,--

MR. CANALES: They are here defending these men and these men are charged with having committed these acts and I think I should be entitled to ask the question.

THE CHAIRMAN: I think that is a question for the determination of the Committee.

MR. CANALES: All right.

Q (By Mr Canales) You were nineteen years in the service, Captain?

A Yes, sir.

Q You were stationed at Alice?

A Yes, sir, I have been stationed at Alice.

Q You used to travel the old Alice road that passes by my father's ranch?

A Yes, sir.

Q And you knew my father, brothers and myself?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, Captain, at that time, that you were in the service, Captain Hughes was also a captain?

A Yes, sir.

Q And Captain Brooks?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you ever hear of any Captain then or any of the other men taking a man out of jail or in their possession and after having them in their possession, shooting them?

A Absolutely not. Such conduct is a blot on the history of this State, such a thing as that.

Q That's true. Now, Captain, you are U. S. Marshal?

A Yes, sir.

Q You can arrest a man anywhere in your district or anywhere in the State of Texas?

A As U. S. Marshal?

Q Yes, for violations of Federal matters?

A Well, I am supposed to have jurisdiction only in my district.

Q But you can serve process anywhere in the State and

nothing to prevent you?

A No, sir.

Q Well, within your district? Your district contains how many counties?

A Seventy-two or three.

Q You can serve process in any one of them?

A Yes, sir.

Q And your deputies also can?

A Yes, sir.

Q Are you under bond?

A Yes, sir, under a big bond.

Q Do you ever hesitate to arrest any man in any county because of the fact that you have given bond?

A Do I hesitate?

Q Yes.

A Yes, it makes me more careful.

Q More careful?

A Yes, sir; have to be very careful.

Q Now, do you believe when a condition exists where the constabulary of a State kills prisoners in their possession, don't you think, at least some restriction should be made to safeguard the lives of innocent men?

A Such conditions ought not to be permitted to continue by any manner of means. It may be that bonded Rangers would be better than none but I think it would hamper their efficiency very much. I think they could be reformed the way I have said.

Q I most thoroughly agree with you, because they have six companies now and that is the reason my bill calls for four and I agree with you as to one company. The bill provides for four companies in time of peace and for a certain number, say five or six in time of emergency, and the Governor is the judge of that emergency and the company may be increased to whatever

A Yes.

Q And the other feature of the bill is with reference to number the Governor may see fit.

Q You think that is a good provision to make?

A I think it is all right, so far as the number of men, but the bonding business is the thing.

Q When the State is quiet and there is no disturbance or anything, nothing much to do, don't you think they should automatically reduce the maximum number?

A Yes, sir.

Q And when an emergency exists the number could be instantly increased.

A I think that is all right.

Q Now, another feature of the bill provides for high class men, God fearing, high class men to enforce the law: You think that is not an unreasonable provision?

A Yes.

Q That it is unreasonable?

A What do you mean by God fearing men? You mean that every man on the force should be a Christian man?

Q No; I mean that every man should be of good character, of good moral character and of good habits?

A Yes, that is all right.

Q The third provision of the bill provides for higher pay?

A Yes, I approve of that.

Q The fourth provision is whenever they arrest a man they should treat him like any other peace officer?

A Yes.

Q Should arrest him and not abuse him?

A It ought not to be necessary to put that in; that should be a foregone conclusion.

Q I agree with you but when the things exist they should be given attention?

1245

A Yes.

Q And the other feature of the bill is with reference to the bond. Now you say it will handicap the force, and the suggestion you have made is that the Captain should give bond---

A No.

Q The suggestion has been made that the captain should give bond and select his men, make the captain responsible for the actions of his men exactly the the sheriff is responsible for the acts of his deputies and like the Marshal is responsible for the acts of his deputies,- what do you think about that?

A I don't think either one would work; I don't think you could get a captain who had any property himself to command a company of Rangers and give bond for their conduct, touching every man in every given case.

Q Captain, have you ever heard of the Pennsylvania State Police?

A Yes, I understand they were patterned after our Ranger force here.

Q Do you know they are under bond?

A No, I don't know it.

Q They do very efficient work there; don't you think all this is an imaginary thing?

A Imaginary?

Q Imaginary on the question of a bond handicapping the force?

A No, sir, I don't think so.

Q Do you think that a man who is unjustly killed in his own place of business by State Rangers, leaving a widow and children, that that man should have no redress at all against the State? Don't you think that the widow and children should have some right?

A Yes, it would be very unfortunate indeed. I would be willing to contribute to such a case. I think it would hurt the force to bond it.

Q You think it would be better to leave to charity people under such circumstances than to make special regulations to prevent matters of that kind?

A I don't know as to the charity. Possible we hope that nothing like that will occur.

Q Yes, I hope so, but it has occurred, and that is the trouble. We have a situation, a condition confronting us and not a theory, and we are trying to correct the condition. Don't you believe that persons who are mistreated or killed by State Rangers --that their relatives should have some manner of redress?

A It would be very fortunate if they did have and in some kind of a case like that but a case like that might never occur but once in twenty or thirty years and to tie up the whole machinery of the State government, the Ranger force, to take care of something that might never happen---

Q You say it occurs maybe once in twenty years. Now when these things happen once a month or twice a month, don't you think it time to undertake to regulate it?

A Yes, I certainly think so, and if it can't be done any other way, why to abolish the force.

Q I thank you very much, Captain.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q Do you know, Captain, during your long experience in and around the border, of any corrupt practice by the Rangers that is suggested by the vaporous interrogatories of counsel?

A No, I do not. I have heard a good deal of complaint about his section down there, - illegal killings.

Q Now Mr. Canales wants to know-- there is a good deal of imagination in his testimony: I will ask you to state whether or not it is not possible that Mr. Canales himself is laboring under an obsession or hallucination regarding the extravagant abuses by the Rangers down there?

THE CHAIRMAN: I think that is hardly a proper question.

A I have known Mr Canales a long time---

Q I will ask you to state--- He speaks of widows and orphans left without support: I will ask you to state if it is not true, in your opinion, that if the Ranger force had been crippled or had been abolished as Mr. Canales desires---

MR. CANALES: I challenge that remark. That is absolutely a misstatement of the facts.

Q Mr. Knight: Where is that letter? Didn't you write a letter advising their abolition?

MR. CANALES: No, sir.

MR. KNIGHT: General, where is that letter? Help me find that letter.

THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Knight.

MR. KNIGHT: I might as ^{well} call his hand right now. Is that a copy of a letter you wrote?

MR. CANALES: I am not on the stand. I can go on the stand.

THE CHAIRMAN: This proceeding, gentlemen, is very irregular. As lawyers, you are bound to recognize that.

MR. KNIGHT: I want to show this, and we are going to show that Mr. Canales' proposition, or the judgment of this defense is, to destroy absolutely the efficiency of this force, even to the extent of its abolition.

MR. TIDWELL: Mr. Knight, pardon me. You can put him on the stand later.

MR. KNIGHT: Yes, that is correct.

Q Now, I will ask you to state, during the troublous times of the last four years on the border, if we had had no Ranger force or anything to take its place of a similar character, if the widows and orphans would not have been infinitely greater along the border than they are with the Rangers, and---

A Well, it looked pretty bad down there, with those raids.

Q If, as a matter of fact, the bandits across the river learns from this side of the river, not only from alien sympathizers but native sympathizer_s, the fact that owing to conditions on this side--- they are told that this heroic band, who from time immemorial, has defendant the frontier, has been placed under the anethema of the people of Texas to the extent that it has been handicapped by a bond---

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Are you asking a question?

MR. KNIGHT: Yes, Judge. Don't you understand that? I thought you were a lawyer.

Q ----I will ask you to state whether or not such information, surrepticiously conveyed over there would not have a tendency to reintensify the smouldering hatred in the breasts of those bandits against the people on this side of the river?

MR. CANALES: That kind of an examination of the witness is argumentative and absolutely improper in this case.

THE CHAIRMAN: I think, Judge, that kind of an examination is improper and is invading the province of the Committee.

MR. KNIGHT: I yield to the Committee, with the consciousness of the fact that the Committee themselves, I believe that the Committee themselves have caught the merit of my suggestion.

THE CHAIRMAN: Gentlemen, we must limit this examination. If I had nothing else to do personally I would like to spend the summer on it.

MR. KNIGHT: That is all, Captain.

MR. TIDWELL: Captain, Just a moment. How many deputies have you? If I may ask this question.

A It is perfectly all right.

Q How many deputies have you in your office and under you?

A In the office work and field I have ten or eleven.

Q Do you put all of your deputies under bond?

A Yes, sir.

Q All of them?

A Yes, sir, even my stenographers.

Q Is that a matter you do yourself or do the Federal regulations require you to do that?

A Well, the civil service regulations have forced me to do it. I have to bond any one who is not in the civil service. Persons not in the civil service have to be bonded.

Q And your deputies are under civil service regulations?

A Not now; two or three of my office men were when I took charge, but since I have been in the office they have been replaced by men not in the civil service and those men must be put under bond.

Q By the Federal regulations?

A Yes, sir; and I would do it anyhow.

MR. J. D. JACKSON,

having first been duly sworn, testified before the Joint Committee, as follows:-

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT:

Q Captain, where do you reside?

A Alpine, Brewster County, Texas.

Q How long have you lived there?

A Thirty-two years.

Q What is your business or profession?

A Cattleman-- Excuse me, don't call me Captain; I am not a Captain.

Q Have you ever filled any position in the Cattle Raisers Asso-

Q ciation? inspectors did you have in your employ as President

A Yes, sir. Cattle Raisers Association?

Q What position?

A President. ever or not during that time the ranger service to-

Q How many years were you President of the Texas Cattle Raisers Association?

A Two years and three months. was together-- was of my inspectors

Q What years were they? in a ranger.

A In 1914, 1915 and 1916. was in Colonel Langhorne's section of

Q I will ask you to state whether or not you ever served on the ranger force? as known as the Big Bend district.

A Yes, sir. you to state whether or not about Christmas Eve.

Q When and how long? were the conditions were at that time and

A In 1881, I don't remember just how long, but something like a year. and planning for their protection?

Q I will ask you to state how long you have been in the border country, as a rancher, as a cattleman and as a citizen?

A Well, I have been on the border, the western border and the southern border, for forty years.

Q Now, Captain, I will ask you to state if as President of the Cattle Raisers Association-- your ranches are where?

A In Brewster County. was in Brewster County.

Q Way up the river from the Brownsville country?

A Yes, eighty miles from the river.

Q And a great deal further from Brownville? wanted the intense

A Oh, yes. relief and was to be of the people and

Q Now I will ask you if as President of the Cattle Raisers Association, and as a ranchman, having experience with raids of bandits across the river, you have had occasion to come in frequent contact with the rangers and observe the work of the ranger force up there?

A Yes, sir; my inspectors work with them all the time.

- Q How many inspectors did you have in your employ as President of the Cattle Raisers Association?
- A About fifty.
- Q State whether or not during that time the ranger service co-operated efficiently with the officers of the law and your inspectors?
- A Yes, sir; all the time, worked together-- one of my inspectors was shot once, being with a ranger.
- Q Mr. Jackson, you are down in Colonel Langhorne's section of the country?
- A Yes, sir; what is known as the Big Bend district.
- Q I will ask you to state whether or not about Christmas Eve, 1917, tell the jury what the conditions were at that time and what the citizens did, if anything, with reference to organizing and planning for their protection?
- A Well, on Christmas day the ranch of Mr. Bright was raided, his horses were taken, they robbed his store and killed three men; hung one man there in the store and cut his throat, and the rangers and soldiers got out there about the time they left and ran them over a big rim rock, and they followed and killed all but about one of them, I think. I think you have referem e to a meeting that was held in Marfa on December 30, 1917--
- Q Yes?
- A I was at that meeting.
- Q Take this telegram and see whether that expresses the intense desire for relief and assistance on the part of the people out there that day, and who are these telegrams addressed to?
- A This is to General Harley, and these are the resolutions-- the first is a resolution calling for rangers and the second is a resolution asking for the organization of National Cavalry Guards-- I wrote both of these messages.
- Q State whether or not the second message resulted in increasing

the National Guard?

A I can't say-- the Governor sent this message to the War Department, and just after that time the National Guard movement was started; I think that was the first movement.

Q Just read this telegram to the Committee?

A There were about two hundred citizens there, the best citizens of our country, most of the Sheriffs and leading cattlemen of five counties were assembled at that meeting.

Q You were very much aroused and alarmed?

A Yes.

Q Read that telegram to the Adjutant General?

A I am not a very good reader, you read it.

Q "December 31, Alpine, Texas. General Jim Harley, Austin, Texas. We, the undersigned citizens of Presidio, Brewster, Culberson, Hudspeth, Pecos and Jeff Davis counties, assembled in mass meeting and which was called by Col. George T. Langhorne, for the purpose of organizing the citizens of the Big Bend patrol district for their protection against bandits and other lawless people respectfully request and recommend that you increase the ranger service one hundred more men in the Big Bend district, these men to be selected from the above named counties to assist the military forces in protecting our lives and property. J. B. Gillette, Chairman of the Committee and two hundred others." Who was Col. Langhorne?

A He was the Colonel in charge of 1700 troops located along the border, the Rio Grande, for the protection of the border country.

Q He had been struggling with this situation for how long?

A Had probably been there for a year.

Q This meeting was called at his instance and the citizens?

A Well, yes. That resolution was passed at that meeting, and the motion was made to ask for three hundred rangers, and at

my suggestion it was withdrawn and amended to ask for one hundred-- I told them there was no use to ask for three hundred, that there were not that many in the service, and in that meeting it was stated by some that one ranger was worth ten or fifteen soldiers, and some even went as high as a hundred United States troops, one ranger to one hundred-- I don't suppose Col. Langhorne was there at that time, but he afterwards told me that one ranger was worth ten of his troops because they knew the country and the locality, and were good for scouts.

Q Now, Mr. Jackson, I will get you to state whether or not during the last three or four years in your section of the country there has been any criticism of the efficiency of the ranger system, or of the personal conduct of its individual members?

A Well, I guess there was a little talk about those fifteen Mexicans who were killed in Presidio County-- Capt. Fox.

Q I intended eliminating that-- that has been gone into-- outside of that discussion?

A No, sir; that was all.

Q Now, on this same date you sent this wire to General Harley-- "Alpine, Texas, December 31, 1917. General Jim Harley, Austin, Texas. We, the undersigned citizens of Presidio, Brewster, Culberson, Hudspeth, Pecos and Jeff Davis counties, assembled in mass meeting and which was called by Col. George T. Langhorne for the purpose of organizing the citizens of the Big Bend patrol district for their protection against bandits and other lawless people, respectfully request and recommend that you ask the War Department to authorize you to organize a regiment of cavalry as part of the Texas quota, such cavalry regiment to be composed of men who are accustomed to our rough country and border conditions, men knowing practically every cow trail, springs, and water hole, and who know many of the border Mexicans by name and by sight. We appreciate the great work of Col. Langhorne

and his brave men and realize that in the recent raids they have given the Mexicans the greatest chastizement in the history of the border trouble. On account of there being no food supplies in Mexico, these raids will be made on every store, mining camp and ranch near the Rio Grande which are not closely guarded. The need of more aid for the protection of our property right and the anxiety we have for our wives and children prompt us make this request. We realize that something must be done at once. J. D. Jackson, Committee Chairman and two hundred others."

MR. CANALES: I think those telegrams are-- this telegram, is absolutely irrelevant to any of the issues in this case, as we have already passed on the question of the necessity of rangers, I have agreed that they were needed, and this is simply incumbering the record with immaterial issues.

THE CHAIRMAN: It is already in--

MR. KNIGHT: Q. Had the ranger force been adequate at that time, would these people have sought to have it increased?

A I think not; no, sir.

Q Now then, you say that country-- there were serious raids from the other side into the Big Bend country, for the last three or four years?

A Yes, sir.

Q When was it stopped and how was it stopped?

A Well, since the killing of those fifteen men-- since Colonel Langhorne and his men went after the bandits and Mexicans and ran them across the river and killed about twenty-five and burned up a town, there have not been any more raids. I don't know whether that stopped it or not, and sixteen special rangers were appointed and patterned at different places. These men were well acquainted with Mexicans, and talked to them and told the Mexicans to talk to the people across the river and

eliminate any trouble, if they could. I don't know what the cause is, but since then there have been no raids.

Q They killed about twenty-five and burned a town when Colonel Langhorne followed them across the river?

A Yes, sir.

Q And then a dozen or more special rangers were appointed down there on this side?

A Yes, sir.

Q And since that time there have been no further raids?

A No, sir.

Q Now, Mr. Jackson, you remember the days when you were a ranger, back in 1881 or 2, did any trouble ever occur-- did rangers ever get into trouble in those days?

A Yes, sir; there was trouble in those days. A circumstance happened up at Colorado City-- in those days everybody wore pistols--

Q That was the frontier then like your country is the frontier now?

A Yes, that was during the building of the T.P. road through that country.

SEN. WILLIFORD: Judge, I don't see that we ought to lose time on something thirty years ago.

MR. KNIGHT: The question is, whether owing to mistakes or unfortunate circumstances necessarily attendant upon the administration of the law by those people-- I want to show that such things have always existed, and--

A Well, Senator, I would have to explain in detail-- twenty-five or thirty cow boys would come to town and shoot up the town, and the sheriff of the county, a new county just organized, couldn't do anything, and there were some rangers camped at the springs twenty-five miles from Colorado City, and eight of the boys went in there one time and a man named Peterson,

to those on their bonds-- it seems to me that it is putting a big ~~cow~~ man in that country at that time, he was with the cowboys shooting up the town, and one of the rangers arrested him and put him in jail-- took him while he was drunk and locked him in a box car and kept him all night, and the next morning gave him his pistol and told him to go behave himself. This man resented that and said he was going to kill the ranger, and he came back in the next few nights and was walking along with another man and met the ranger and pulled out the other man's gun and fired at the ranger-- fired it off-- he knew the rangers were there watching him, and three of the rangers ran up, and as he jerked his pistol they shot him all to pieces. They were tried for this and there was a good deal of animosity aroused between the rangers and that man's friends.

SEN. WILLIFORD: That was in 1880?

A In 1881.

SEN. WILLIFORD: I don't think that would throw any light on any matters here.

MR. KNIGHT: In other words, this isn't the first local feud where the rangers were sought as a victim, within your knowledge?

A* No, sir; those boys were tried and acquitted.

Q Now, Mr. Jackson, in your opinion, what would be the effect of placing the ranger force under bond as contemplated by the Canales bill?

A Well, in my opinion, I think it would do the very thing that it seems the bill is seeking to do-- in the first place, if you put the rangers under bond, there are plenty of men able to make their bond and plenty of men that will do it, no matter whether it be for political reasons or for protection. You take a big cow man and let him go on their bonds, and he would do it, the whole ranger force would then be under obligations

to those on their bonds-- it seems to me that it is putting the ranger force under obligations to anybody that is able and wants to go on their bond.

Q Now, in that connection, do you believe that any responsible man who did not have a sinister purpose, for his own interest, would go on their bond?

A Probably not-- a strange man probably would not.

Q Taking the other horn of the dilemma, don't you think that the bonding feature would absolutely cripple the system?

A Yes, sir; I don't think there is any question about that.

Q That's all.

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES:

Q You are the President of the State Cattle Raisers Association?

A I was-- not now.

Q What position do you hold with it now?

A I am Honorary Vice President.

Q You are acquainted with the members of the organization in Texas?

A Yes, sir; I know a good many.

Q Is Lon C. Hill a member of that organization?

A I can't say without looking at the books.

Q You know Lon?

A Yes.

Q Ever see him at any of the meetings of the association?

A Yes--

Q Is his son a member?

A I don't know.

Q Is Mr. Will Taylor a member?

A I can't say because I haven't looked at the books in five years.

Q Well, you are Vice-President now?

A Honorary Vice-President.

Q You know Tom Tate?

A No, sir; I don't know him.

Q Is he a member of the organization?

A I don't know.

Q How many inspectors have you got?

A About fifty.

Q And thirty of them are special rangers?

A Yes, some of them are special rangers.

Q Are those inspectors under bond?

A No, sir.

Q The inspectors are not under bond at all?

A No, sir.

Q* How many members of the Cattle Raisers Association in Texas?

A There are about four thousand; they are not all from Texas-- the majority are from Texas-- there are more than four thousand.

Q I will ask you whether-- you say you were a ranger when?

A In 1881.

Q And you were a ranger for how long?

A I think about a year.

Q Where do you live now?

A Alpine, Brewster County, Texas, about 80 miles from the border, from the Rio Grande.

Q That's all.

MR. C. L. BRENIMAN,

having been first duly sworn, testified before the Joint Committee, as follows:-

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT:

Q What is your name?

A C. L. Breniman.

1219

Q Where do you reside, Mr. Breniman?

A San Antonio.

Q What is your occupation?

A I am in charge of the Bureau of Investigation, United States Department of Justice, for Texas, New Mexico and Arizona.

Q That is your official position at this time?

A Yes, sir.

Q How long have you filled that position?

A I have been in the service of this country since 1912, and have been in charge of things since November, 1917.

Q Your jurisdiction covers the territory in New Mexico, Arizona and Texas?

A Yes, sir.

Q In the discharge of your duties do you or not come in frequent contact with Capt. W. M. Hanson?

A Yes, sir.

Q You know Capt. Hanson?

A Yes, sir.

Q State if you have ever worked in connection with him since you have known him, before and after his entering the ranger service-- how long had you known him before he entered the ranger service?

A I have known Captain only four or five years, I believe.

Q Well, answer the question--

A I used to frequently call on him before the Declaration of War with referenc e to matters we had under investigation along the border, knowing that he had an intimate knowledge of conditions in Mexico and on this side of the border, and I frequently would interview him relative to some matter under investigation. After the Declaration of War and after Capt. Hanson became connected with the ranger department, we got together frequently to discuss matter in which we were mutually interest-

ed-- German propaganda, Mexican revolutionary matters, and things in general, and he would tell me that his department was anxious to cooperate with me in every way in the execution of the federal laws pertaining to the period of the war.

Q Now then, state what assistance he was to you before getting in the ranger service?

A Before the declaration of war he was of great assistance to us in the way of giving us inside information as to certain persons under investigation on the border. After he became connected with the ranger force, I called on him frequently and his force with him, to aid me and assist us in running down slackers, delinquents and deserters whom we were charged with investigating and prosecuting, if the circumstances justified it, and also in suppressing German propaganda which was quite prevalent.

Q Can you recall the number of slackers and deserters that the rangers have assisted your department in apprehending?

A That would be pretty hard to state; they were frequently reporting. Every day I would receive a communication from Capt. Hanson submitting letters as to what his men had done, and they brought in a large number of slackers and deserters, and I would receive a communication from him every day-- it would be hard for me to estimate how many, but the work was very substantial and very helpful, I can say that much.

Q You knew that he resided in the Republic of Mexico a number of years?

A I knew that, yes.

Q And was familiar with conditions on the other side, owing to the opportunity that few men had-- what did you find as to the accuracy of the information he would give you in the discharge of his duty?

- A I have never had occasion to question it at all.
- Q You remember the roundup of deserters and slackers out in San Augustine County, Texas?
- A Yes, sir.
- Q Did rangers have anything to do with that?
- A Yes, sir.
- Q Tell what part the rangers played in that transaction?
- A Personally, I didn't participate in the rounding up-- the men however, were under my direction. I attribute it to the cooperation of Capt. Hanson and his men that I rounded up the bunch in San Augustine County-- eight or ten of the men we caught are under indictment for conspiracy-- cases pending for trial in Beaumont, Texas. I consider the work done in that case a very remarkable piece of work in rounding up and cleaning out and eliminating that bunch-- he used good judgment and sense.
- Q That work was done under the immediate supervision of Capt. Hanson?
- A Yes, sir.
- Q How many men did you send along with his rangers?
- A Three men-- two with him part of the time but three most of the time.
- Q I will ask you to state whether or not any rangers were wounded in that fight?
- A Ranger White was killed and Ranger Rowe was wounded,-- that was the occasion of Capt. Hanson going there in person, and after his arrival there was no blood shed.
- Q Now, what connection did Capt. Hanson have with your department in reference to the Real County deserters?
- A It was reported to us that a number of them, five or six, were hid in Real County, and we sent a man in there and he reported that they were there and defying arrest. I conferred

with Capt. Hanson about it, and he and a number of rangers and one of my men went along, with the result that those men, four of them I believe-- two had given up in the meantime, were brought in and turned over to the federal authorities. The circumstances in that case were such that Capt. Hanson deserves special recommendation because of the splendid way in which he handled it. He sent word by one of the relatives of the boys that--

SEN. PAGE: Don't you think that the details of this incident are not necessary?

MR. KNIGHT: Yes-- anyway, he accomplished the mission without blood shed?

A Yes, sir.

Q And you regarded it as an efficient piece of work?

A Yes, sir; extraordinary.

Q Now, the work of the ranger force under his direction in cooperation with your department-- was that work satisfactory?

A Yes, they rendered extremely satisfactory services.

Q Did he not state that the desire of the Adjutant General and the Governor, their policy was to better the personnel of the regular ranger force of Texas?

A He came to me and told me that it had been--

MR. CANALES: Object to that kind of a question as self-serving.

THE CHAIRMAN: I presume it may be somewhat self-serving-- we will hear it.

A He has, yes.

Q The Captain recognized that the force could be improved, in other words?

A Yes, sir.

Q And manifested a desire to do so?

A Yes.

Q Have you any criticism of the ranger force in cooperation with

your department, under Capt. Hanson?

A I have not.

Q What do you think of Capt. Hanson as a man of honesty and integrity, and conscientious and fearless in the discharge of his official duty-- what is your opinion?

A I consider him one of the best officers I have ever known in my life and have never had occasion to question his integrity.

Q What do you think of Capt. Hanson's judgment and discretion as an officer?

A The best I have ever known.

Q Both in peril and non-peril?

A Yes, sir.

Q Are you acquainted with General Caballero, former Governor of Tamaulipas, Mexico?

A I know of him.

Q What is his attitude towards the present government of Mexico as now established?

SEN. PAGE: Who is that man?

MR. KNIGHT: The man who arrested Capt. Hanson and expelled him from Mexico.

A Several months ago he organized a revolution down there-- revolted against the Carranza Government.

Q What, in your judgment, is the necessity for the continuation of the ranger force as operated by General Harley and--

MR. CANALES: There is no necessity for that-- it is not an issue. However, I withdraw my objection.

A From the standpoint of its cooperation with my department of the government, it is one of the most effective agencies we have, and we rely on it to help us.

Q What do you think would be the effect of discontinuing this service?

A I believe it would be very disastrous unless something of a

similar character was provided to take its place.

Q Would there be adequate protection for the lives and property of citizens along the border if it was discontinued?

A I don't believe there would be.

Q You come in contact with a great many people in the discharge of your duties-- have you found any sentiment in favor of crippling or abolishing the ranger force?

A No, I have not.

Q Have their services been appreciated by the authorities representing the United States Government along the border?

A I have never heard any criticism of them by any representatives of the government, by any of the officials who come in contact with them, such as the immigration and customs officials.

Q How many men work in your department?

A During the period of the war I had in my division alone from one hundred and fifty-- I had one hundred and fifty, and possibly one hundred and twenty-five of them were in the field.

Q Secret service men?

A Not the regular Secret Service operatives, but they made investigations for the Department of Justice.

Q What wages did you pay them?

A They averaged from \$3.50 up to eight and nine dollars a day, depending on the character of work and executive ability of the men, and so on.

Q Do you exact a bond from those men?

A No, sir.

Q What effect would bonding them have?

A I believe it would be impracticable.

Q In your opinion, what would be the effect of bonding the Texas Rangers?

A I believe it would be very disastrous.

Q Do you believe that the service could be improved by paying better wages-- giving the men better pay?

A Without a doubt.

Q Isn't there a great deal of similarity between the services rendered by the Texas Rangers and by your men?

A Yes, except that our men are not authorized to make arrests.

Q In the operation of your department along the border have you come in contact with any lawyers, and others threatening to be lawyers, in the matter of expressing anxiety for their clients across the river, and interfering with the operation of your department in bringing criminals to justice?

MR. CANALES: I would like to understand the purpose of that--

SEN. PAGE: What is the purpose of that question?

MR. KNIGHT: That his department is interfered with by lawyers who have their client's interests at heart, and sometimes have a personal interest in the matter.

SEN. PAGE: The objection is sustained.

MR. KNIGHT: I believe the Chairman caught the point.

Q Have you ever had any intimation that Capt. Hanson ever affiliated illegally with any Mexican faction or any of those numerous parties down there?

A I have never had any complaint of that kind and never heard of it.

Q There is nothing in the archives to indicate that?

A No, sir.

SEN. PAGE: Leave the archives out-- that's covering too much territory.

MR. KNIGHT: You know Mr. Canales says that Capt. Hanson is a spy of the Mexican government. Well, officially or otherwise have you any information of that kind?

A Not the least thing, that I know of; no, sir.

Q You had something to do with the F.L.P.A.'s in the Sweetwater and Abilene country, didn't you?

A Yes, sir.

Q To the effect that for twelve months, from July 1917 to July

Q And Capt. Hanson cooperated with you in that work?

A No, sir; not Capt. Hanson-- I know there were some rangers in those cases.

Q That's all.

EXAMINED BY MR. CANALES:

Q I didn't understand your duties-- what is your position?

A In charge of the Bureau of Investigation, Department of Justice, for Texas, New Mexico and Arizona.

Q How long have you been in charge?

A Since November, 1917.

Q And had nothing to do with it prior to that date?

A Yes, I have been connected with that work since 1912.

Q But not in 1910?

A No, sir; not in 1910.

Q Capt. Hanson was with the Mexican government prior to 1912?

A Not that I know of.

Q You say you believe the ranger service would be improved by raising the salary of the men-- do you believe that desperate characters, Lefty Louies and Gyp the Bloods, would change their characters by simply drawing more wages?

A No, sir; and men of that character should be eliminated by all means.

Q Now, you say Capt. Hanson reported every day as to slackers and deserters arrested-- do you know whether he reported any from Cameron County?

A Yes, sir; he reported plenty from down there.

Q Do you know a gentlemen by the name of Jessup?

A Yes, I have heard that name.

Q He was chairman of the local board down there?

A Yes.

Q You heard his testimony yesterday?

A No, sir.

Q To the effect that for twelve months, from July 1917 to July 1918, not a single slacker was ever arrested by rangers in Cameron County?

MR. MOSES: That is not correct-- he said there was not a single slacker brought to their board-- they were arrested and turned over to the military authorities and not brought before his board.

THE CHAIRMAN: He said that no slacker or deserter was arrested and brought before the local board and I asked him to repeat it-- it was such a startling announcement to me.

MR. KNIGHT: Before his board, yes.

MR. CANALES: Q. What is your name?

A Breniman.

Q Mr. Breniman, you were with the Department of Justice in San Antonio during the time of the attempted counter revolution by General Reyes in Mexico?

A Yes.

Q You remember that instance, in which Col. Chapa figured?

A Yes.

Q And remember the time he was arrested?

A Yes.

Q Didn't you know that Capt. Hanson was connected with that affair?

A No, sir; I didn't know that. I didn't know that Capt. Hanson was connected with it at all-- I thought that Chapa and Reyes were prosecuted the latter part of 1910 or 1911. I never heard Capt. Hanson's name mentioned in the matter.

Q When do you think that was?

A I think the Reyes and Chapa affair occurred in 1911, am quite sure it was-- I have had occasion to look it up.

Q Now, you were not present with the rangers at the San Augustine County affair?

A No, sir; I was not present.

Q But you know all about it? *was going to continue it?*

A I had complete reports from our department and our agents
out there.

Q Do you know whether a report was made to you with regard to
an eighteen year old boy, brother of one of those soldiers,
who was hung for two hours by the rangers in order to get a
confession?

A There was nothing in our reports to that effect. I have heard
some mention of that by somebody-- I don't know whether it is
a fact or not.

Q Now, as to sentiment-- there is no sentiment in regard to
preventing the recurrence of outrages-- there is no sentiment
against providing for rules and regulations whereby the service
will be improved?

A I think any good citizen will agree to that, and that as good
men can be secured in the ranger force as are in any other
service, and then their control is just one of administration.

Q Don't you think that drinking men-- men who are too free in the
use of their pistols, should be completely eliminated from the
service?

A Yes, if an investigation shows that they are not proper men.
In the government service, all of the are investigated and
improper ones are not even appointed, but even then some mis-
takes are made, and they are immediately dropped when found
unfit for the service.

Q That's all.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT:

Q Are you not continually weeding out your own force?

A Yes, sir.

Q And isn't it your information that the ranger force has
been gradually weeded out?

A Yes, sir.

Q And Capt. Hanson told you he was going to continue it?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you know of any Leftie Louies and Gyp the Bloods on the ranger force?

A No, sir.

Q Do you know the individuals Mr. Canales has reference to when he uses those names?

A No, sir; I do not.

Q Now, after you took charge of your department, I will ask you if you didn't go over the archives of your predecessor?

A Yes, sir; I took charge of them.

Q And was interested in carrying out the work on hand-- I will ask you if Capt. Hanson's name was ever mentioned by your predecessor or if his name appears among the records?

A Absolutely not.

Q That's all.

SEN. PAGE: What are your men used for, your 125 or 150 men?

A To make investigations of violations of the federal laws.

Q Secret investigations?

A Not necessarily secret-- most of our operations are not secret.

Q You men do not make arrests?

A No, sir.

Q And are not under bond?

A No, sir.

Q You men make investigation and then in case an arrest is to be made, by whom is it made?

A By the local peace officers or by deputy United States Marshals, or the sheriff or deputy sheriff, as the case may be.

Q Isn't it a fact that the federal regulations require a bond of every peace officer or officer with authority to make an arrest?

A I guess they do.

A I presume so. WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 12, 1919.

Q You are in the government service and I was just asking you for the facts. That's all. AFTERNOON SESSION.

MR. LACKEY: I move that the Committee rise until two o'clock.

The Joint Committee of the Senate and House of Representatives
(The Committee here recesses until two o'clock P.M. Feb. 12, 1919.)

CHARLES BISHOP: Gentlemen, proceed with the examination.

MR. LACKEY: Mr. Chairman, in regard to the charge I don't remember the number of it--against James John King is connected with the arrest by the two Mexican cowboys of this man, whatever his name was, who was taken to towards Hebronville and later killed--

MR. CANALE: The name is Jose Maria Gomez Salinas.

MR. BISHOP: For witness Mr. Izaguirre and one of those cowboys are here. The other, we understand, is sick, and Mr. Izaguirre I don't think probably knows anything about it, but they are citizens of Starr and Jim Zegg location, and one of those cowboys is here. Mr. Izaguirre owns considerable property down there. I don't know anything about him except what the testimony discloses. If there is any desire on the part of the Chairman to interrogate him we are willing for him to do so at any time. As to the absence of the other, that can be inquired into. We understand one of them is physically unable to come.

CHARLES BISHOP: Well, if Mr. Canale does not desire to see him, the committee will assume the responsibility of placing the case on the record. Personally, I would like to hear from the witness as to the specific charge. It is one of the charges that was the killing.

MR. FIDWELL: WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 12, 1919.

MR. MOSES: It is -- -- -- -- between them and the
Ranger Edds.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

MR. CANALES: -- -- -- -- -- Mr. Izaguirre?

MR. MOSES: Yes.

The Joint Committee of the Senate and House of Representatives
to investigate the State Ranger Force reconvened at 2 o'clock P. M.

MR. FIDWELL: There is the gentleman we used the other day

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Gentlemen, proceed with the examination.

MR. MOSES: Mr. Chairman, in regard to the charge--I don't
remember the number of it--against Ranger John Edds in connec-
tion with the arrest by the two Mexican cowboys of this man,
whatever his name was, who was taken up towards Hebronville
and later killed----

MR. CANALES: The name is Jose Maria Gomez Salinas.

MR. MOSES: The witness Mr. Izaguirre and one of those cow-
boys are here. The other, we understand, is sick, and Mr.
Izaguirre I don't think probably knows anything about it, but
they are citizens of Starr and Jim Hogg Counties, and one of
those cowboys is here. Mr. Izaguirre owns considerable prop-
erty down there. I don't know anything about him except what
the testimony discloses. If there is any desire on the part
of the Chairman to interrogate him we are willing for him to do
so at any time. As to the absence of the other, that can be
inquired into. We understand one of them is physically unable
to come.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Well, if Mr. Canales does not desire to
use them the Committee will assume the responsibility of placing
him on the stand itself. Personally, I would like to hear from
him with reference to the specific charge. It is one of the
cowboys that did the killing.

MR. CANALES: No, there is nobody here that I care to use.

MR. TIDWELL: I would like to hear him.

MR. MOSES: It is as to what passed between them and the Ranger Edds.

MR. CANALES: Can he speak English--Mr. Izaguirre?

MR. MOSES: Yes.

MR. CANALES: Can the other boy speak English, too?

MR. MOSES: I understand he can not.

MR. TIDWELL: There is the gentleman we used the other day (indicating Mr. Valle).

MR. CANALES: I will object to Mr. Valle as Interpreter. He showed that he was not impartial, and I want another Interpreter.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: I have no objection to any one.

MR. MOSES: We don't care who they have, so it is somebody that can understand Spanish.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: I never saw either one of them before. All right. Do you desire to use either of them at this time, or have you some other witness you could be using? Can we secure the attendance of that lady by 'phone (referring to Miss Buckley)?

MR. CANALES: Yes, sir.

MR. MOSES: They are not in the court-room now; they will be here later.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Well, hadn't we better send over for Miss Buckley at this time?

MR. MOSES: Have you any objection to the County Attorney of Starr County acting as Interpreter?

MR. CANALES: Yes, I object to him, too.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: We don't care to have anybody that is mixed up in it at all.

MR. MOSES: Have you anybody down there that you have any confidence in?

MR. CANALES: No, there is nobody here that I care to use.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Gentlemen, let's not have any remarks.
Are you willing to have Mr. Celaya from Brownsville?

MR. CANALES: I have no objection to Mr. Celaya. I didn't
know he was here.

MR. MOSES: Well, those witnesses are not here now.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Well, let's use somebody else.

P A T D . H A L E Y ,

having been duly sworn, testified as follows:-

EXAMINATION BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q Your name is Pat Haley?

A Pat D. Haley.

Q Where do you reside?

A Rio Grande City at present.

Q Where did you reside in 1912?

A Brownsville, Texas.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Wait a minute. Now, would gentlemen
who are not interested in the trial except as spectators push
back a little?

(Thereupon a number of spectators retired to the rear of
(the room.

Q What is your present business, Mr. Haley?

A Emigrant Inspector.

Q Emigrant Inspector?

A Yes, sir.

Q You are in the employ of the Federal Government?

A In the employ of the Federal Government.

Q How long have you been so employed?

A Eighteen months.

Q In 1912 you say you resided in Brownsville?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you hold any official position there then?

A I was Deputy Sheriff.

Q Did you fill that position in December, 1912?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you know Captain J. J. Sanders?

A Yes, sir, very well.

Q Was he on duty there with a company of Rangers at that time?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you remember the circumstance of his being requested by you to accompany you in arresting one Ignacio Trevino?

A Yes, sir.

Q What time of the year was that?

A That was along in about October or November--I believe November.

Q Now, this Ignacio Trevino, was he or not a desperate criminal?

A Yes, he was; I believe there were three criminal charges against him, and we were trying to catch him.

Q One was assault to murder?

A One was assault to murder.

Q One was rape?

A Yes, sir.

Q And the other was murdering Placedo Cruz?

A Murdering Placedo Cruz.

Q Now, had he been a fugitive from justice in that country for some time?

A Yes, sir.

Q He had shown up in town?

A Well, we had learned that he was coming in at night--slipping in at night.

Q You located him?

A Yes, sir--that is, through a Mexican by the name of Andreas Uresti.

Q He was a Deputy Sheriff, too?

A Yes, sir. He located him.

Q What time of night was it when he located him?

A Well, he located him along about 10 or 10.30 and kind of hung around with him and saw him go to bed and then slipped around and told me.

Q Now, I will ask you to state if you called on Captain Sanders and his men to assist you in that arrest?

A Yes, sir; I went to his post or headquarters about two o'clock in the morning.

Q That is where the Rangers were?

A Yes, sir.

Q Go ahead.

A And woke Captain Sanders up and asked them to go with me and assist me in arresting Trevino. I had him located. Captain Sanders got up and he and Joe Jenkins and a boy by the name of "Red" Hawkins--I don't know what his name was-----

Q He is an Inspector for the Cattle Raisers now--"Red"?

A I don't know.

Q Go ahead.

A So we got in the hack and went to this house, which was on the outskirts of town. We surrounded the house and went up and knocked on the door and couldn't get any answer and went around to the end window and Ignacio Trevino was laying up in bed right by this window, and we pulled him out of the window and his wife or somebody in the house throwed his clothes out the window to him and we put him in the hack and started to jail with him.

Q Yes, sir.

A We got, I suppose, some six or seven blocks away from this place and met two horseback men, as we thought---driving slow in the hack and thought it was two men on horseback, but it was three men on two horses, and they rode right up meeting us and

rode by and they turned around, wheeled right around and rode back up alongside the hack and "Red" Hawkins and Uresti hollered and asked them what they wanted.

Q Asked them in Spanish or Mexican?

A Uresti did, and they opened fire on us.

Q Uresti was a Mexican?

A Yes, sir. They commenced shooting into the hack and there were seven shots fired from the hack and the Mexican on the gray horse fell off his horse, and the hackman, he got scared, the man who was driving, and he whipped up his team and made a pretty good start off and I hollered to him to stop, and Uresti, on the front seat, grabbed the lines and stopped, and the other man was gone down the street horseback and this horse was in the street and we ran back there, but could not find anybody. We carried Ignacio Trevino on to jail and found out in the meantime when we got back to the hack that Joe Jenkins was shot in the arm.

Q He was one of the Rangers?

A Yes, sir. I suppose we got to the jail in the neighborhood of three o'clock in the morning, and we 'phoned up to Sheriff C. T. Ryan and we proceeded to hunt these people that were shooting at us, and we learned that there was a Mexican--I believe it was Rodriguez--in a house, wounded, at his home.

Q Now, did he hold any official position in the city of Brownsville?

A Rodriguez? he was a policeman.

Q All right. Go ahead.

A And we went to his house and there was a lady come out and said in English that he was pretty badly wounded, not to take him out of the house, and we took him and started down the street with him, I believe Captain Sanders had hold of one arm and I don't remember who had hold of the other; there was

A They were there a couple of years, I suppose.
a man on each side had hold of him, and Joe Longoria, a Mexican Deputy Sheriff, and myself, and I don't remember whether it was Ryan or one of the Ranger boys, we were coming up I suppose twenty paces behind. We got about half a block away and there was a shot fired from a vacant lot--not exactly vacant, there was a little brick house on the corner--and somebody hollered, "Who was that shot?" and me and this Deputy Sheriff Mexican and whoever it was, three of us, ran back around the corner and into this lot and we couldn't find anything, and when we got back where Captain Sanders had this wounded man he was putting him in a hack, and we put him in the hack and took him to jail, and I believe we sent for an ambulance and sent him to the hospital.

Q Did you hear Mr. Creager the attorney's testimony from down there about this transaction?

A No, sir.

Q You were not here. Now, then, was that man Rodriguez shot by Captain Sanders or any other man in that posse that night?

A No, sir.

Q The transaction occurred as you have detailed it?

A As I have detailed it.

Q Who were the other men that made the attack on you, Captain Sanders and the other officers there the night before? were they officers also?

A They were officers--city policemen.

Q City policemen. I will ask you to state, Mr. Haley, if Captain Sanders or any of his men guarded the hospital and tried to keep people from going in there?

A They did not; Captain Sanders left the jail and went right back to his quarters, he and his boys.

Q How long were Captain Sanders and his men down there while you were in the Sheriff's office?

A They were there a couple of years, I suppose.

Q How did Captain Sanders conduct himself as a conscientious and discreet officer?

A He was a very good officer. I called on him a number of times to go out with me.

Q Did you ever hear of his displaying any cowardly or savage disposition in treating his prisoners?

A No, sir, I did not.

MR. KNIGHT: That's all.

CROSS EXAMINATION.

By Mr. Canales.

Q You say this policeman Rodriguez got shot while you were attempting to arrest Ignacio Trevino?

A No, sir.

Q What did Ignacio Trevino have to do with it?

A We arrested Trevino and were coming back to jail with him in the hack when we met those two men horseback---there were two horses, but three men, two men on one horse.

Q Yes.

A We met them and they rode by us.

Q Who were they?

A There was this Rodriguez-----

Q A policeman?

A A policeman. The third man, we never did find out who he was, but the other fellow, I don't know his name; he used to work out on Armstrong's ranch, a gray moustached fellow--I have forgotten what his name was.

Q You met them?

A We met them. They rode on by us; we were driving along slow; when they got out of sight behind the hack they wheeled around and jumped the horses back up alongside the hack and Andreas Uresti asked them in Spanish what they wanted or who

they were. We had Trevino on the back seat and "Red" Hawkins was sitting facing us and Uresti and Jenkins were in the front seat with the hackman-----

Q Yes.

A --and they hollered and asked who they were or what they wanted, and they opened fire in the hack, and I think there was some four or five shots we fired out of the hack while they were firing at us. The hackman whipped up the horses and went down the street and I hollered at him and Uresti stopped the horses, and by the time we got the hack stopped and jumped out the fellows were gone, all gone but the gray horse in the middle of the street; the horse was in the street with the lines laying on the ground. The Captain said, "Come on, Boys, let's get the prisoner in jail." We walked back I suppose fifty yards and took Ignacio and put him in jail.

Q You then went back-----

A I believe we then 'phoned Ryan.

MR. KNIGHT: That was the Sheriff?

A Yes, sir, and one or two boys came---Joe Longoria came to the jail and we went out to hunt the fellows that did the shooting at us in the hack, and before we left the jail we learned that Rodriguez was at his house pretty badly wounded. We went to the house of Rodriguez and a lady came to the door, a Mexican lady, and said, "Don't take him out of the house," he was pretty badly wounded, and we told her we had to take him and take him to jail.

Q Where was he wounded?

A I could not tell you; we just took him out of bed and walked down the street.

Q Could he walk?

A Yes, sir.

Q Well, now, who shot him while you had possession of him?

A Who shot him?

Q Yes.

Q Do you remember what Rangers were involved in that?--don't

A Nobody.

Q You mean to say he was not shot after he came from the house?

A He was not. Captain Sanders had him by one arm and one of

the Rangers had him by the other arm.

Q You don't know where he was shot?

A No, sir.

Q When did he die?

A Why, I think it was the next day, at the hospital.

Q How long was he kept in jail?

A I don't think we kept him there over an hour, if that long.

Q So you took him from the jail to the hospital?

A To the hospital.

Q But you took him from his house to the jail?

A Yes. We didn't know he was so bad until we got to the jail.

He weakened on the way and we got to the jail and found he was pretty badly wounded.

Q What hospital was that?

A I don't know; I think it was Dr. Works' hospital.

Q Were you at the hospital?

A No, sir.

Q Well, how do you know who was guarding him at the hospital?

A Well, I know Captain Sanders and his boys were not, because they were in town next day.

Q All of them?

A Yes, I saw every one of them next day.

Q Although you were not in the hospital at any time, you knew they were not there guarding him?

A I knew they were not guarding him.

Q Pat, do you remember a shooting that took place over in a whore-house when Ryan and some Sheriffs were in there?

A Yes, sir.

MR. CANALES: That's all.

REDIRECT EXAMINATION

Q Do you remember what Rangers were involved in that?--don't you remember that Joe Davenport was there? of the Rangers, or

A Joe Davenport was in it, but he was not a Ranger.

A MR. MOSES: We want to know the time. I know there were lots
CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: I don't know it either. They had no fear

Q Now, I want you to recollect, Pat. It was Ryan, the Sheriff--were you there? the Rangers never bothered them.

A No, sir. the Rangers the only gentlemen in Brownsville that

Q Longoria was there?

A Longoria was there, and Bert Mitchell, Joe Jennings, Harry Wallace, and Charley Price. here between the Sheriff's office and

Q Don't you know that Charley Price was a Ranger?

A No, sir, he was not; after that he was.

Q Don't you know he had recently left Captain Sanders' company?

A No, sir. previous?

Q Who else?

A Charley Price left the Ranger service and was elected Sheriff. Then there was another boy named Charley something, but he was out of the service at the time. the Rangers' prisoner at all?

Q Charley who? was just assisting me.

A I don't remember his name; his name was Charley, but he went out of the service about the same time Charley Price did.

Q Pat, do you remember---you were Deputy Sheriff during the bandit trouble? was that man shot?

A Yes, sir.

Q There was a considerable number of persons left their property on this side, didn't they? body and grazed on the arm once.

A Yes, sir. didn't get the body shot after he was taken from

Q And a considerable number of people were buying their stuff cheap? sir. Now, I say "No". Captain Sanders had him by

A Yes. and one of the Rangers by the other arm; there was a

MR. CANALES: That's all. half a block down the street and

REDIRECT EXAMINATION/

this Mexican Deputy, Joe Longoria, and one of the Rangers and
By Mr. Knight.

Q Did they leave there on account of fear of the Rangers, or
kind of vacant lot and didn't find any one; we came back and
on account of other considerations?

A Well, I could not tell you exactly, but I know there were
lots and lots of Mexicans that left there. They had no fear

of the Rangers--they had no cause to be afraid of the Rangers,
but just got up and left; the Rangers never bothered them.

Q Now, are the Rangers the only gentlemen in Brownsville that
visit whore-houses?

A No, sir.

Q Now, was there a feud there between the Sheriff's office and
the police department?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, this posse was organized by you and the Sheriff's deputies
to arrest Trevino?

A Yes, sir.

Q You woke Captain Sanders up?

A Yes, sir.

Q He was your prisoner and not the Rangers' prisoner at all?

A No, sir, he was just assisting me.

MR. KNIGHT: That's all.

EXAMINATION BY CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE.

Q How many times was that man shot?

A Twice.

Q Twice?

A Yes, sir, once in the body and grazed on the arm once.

Q You say he didn't get the body shot after he was taken from

his home and started up town?

A No, sir. Now, I say "No". Captain Sanders had him by

one arm and one of the Rangers by the other arm; there was a
shot fired when we got about half a block down the street and

this Mexican Deputy, Joe Longoria, and one of the Rangers and myself went in the direction of that shot; we went around a kind of vacant lot and didn't find any one; we came back and Sanders, a Ranger boy and Ryan, three or four of the officers, were putting the man in the hack, he got so weak.

Q Now, did you make any examination to see where he was shot before you took him from his home?

A No, sir; we just had a little gasoline light and took him on.

Q Did he have all his clothes on?

A Yes, sir, all his clothes.

Q What time of the year was it?

A It was about November 9th or 10th or somewhere along there, the early part of November.

Q And he had on his clothes?

A Yes, sir.

Q And was already in bed?

A Well, he was lying on the bed; he hadn't gone to bed.

Q Did you ask him how bad he was hurt before you tried to take him to town?

A No, sir. This lady said he was pretty badly wounded and not to take him, but we took him and found he was pretty badly wounded when we got to the jail and sent him to the hospital.

Q Did you put his shoes on him?

A I don't remember.

Q Don't you know that you took him out and started to town with him barefooted?

A No, sir, he had his shoes on when we walked down the street.

Q Are you sure?

A He never pulled off his shoes or clothes there.

Q Did he have on a coat?

A Yes, he had on a coat.

Q Do you remember what color shirt he had on?

A No, I could not tell you.

Q Was there blood showing?

A There was blood on the shirt.

Q Whereabouts?

A All on the front of the shirt here.

Q You think he was not shot after you left his house?

A No, sir, he was not.

Q Well, now, did you go to the hospital with him?

A No, sir.

Q Where did you go when they took him to the hospital?

A Why, I suppose I went home or down town.

Q Did you ever see that fellow any more?

A Never saw him any more.

Q Did you talk to him about who shot him?

A Well, we tried to talk to him, but he didn't seem to know anything.

Q Didn't know who shot him?

A Didn't know who shot him--didn't seem to know anything.

Q What physician attended him?

A Dr. Low, the City Physician, waited on him.

Q Well, did you hear any conversation between him and Captain Sanders?

A Between him and the wounded man?

Q Yes.

A No, sir.

Q Did Captain Sanders say anything to him?

A No, sir.

Q Didn't the Captain ever address any remarks to him?

A No, I don't think he ever did, unless he did when we were in the street, because I was, I guess, twenty paces behind.

Q You were one of the men that were walking behind?

A One of the men walking behind.

Q Who was back there with you?

A This Deputy Sheriff Joe Longoria and one of the Ranger boys or the Sheriff, I don't remember; three of us were behind, but I remember distinctly Joe Longoria, because when we went around the corner we ran together.

EXAMINATION BY SENATOR PAGE.

Q What is your name?

A Pat D. Haley.

Q Where were you born?

A San Patricio.

Q When?

A 1874.

Q When were you appointed Deputy Sheriff?

A In 1910.

Q Under what Sheriff?

A C. T. Ryan.

Q He is not Sheriff now?

A No, sir.

Q You say you had a Mexican by the name of Trevino to arrest this night?

A Yes, sir.

Q You were in the hack?

A Yes, sir.

Q Who stopped the hack?

A Two Mexican policemen.

Q What did they say?

A They didn't say anything. They didn't stop the hack; they rode right by.

Q They were policemen?

A Yes, sir.

Q You were Deputy Sheriff?

A Yes, sir. to know him mighty well; he lives in my town.

Q They stopped the hack?--what did you do after the shooting?

A No, sir, they didn't. whipped the horses up----

Q What did they do? did you do after the shooting?

A They rode up, and when they got behind us they turned the horses and ran back up alongside the hack.

Q What did you all do? The jumped out?

A We fired a few shots. in the hack and Uresti and Hawkins and

Q By what right? but these fellows had gotten out of the way.

A They fired at us. in the middle of the street.

Q You didn't say they fired first?

A Yes, sir. ran back and couldn't find anybody, and Captain

MR. MOSES: Yes, he did. Sanborn in the meantime discovered that Jenkins was shot in the

Q You say you fired a few shots when they rode around there. Did they fire first?

A They jumped the horses up against the wheels of the hack and commenced firing in the hack on us, and we fired back. picked for a doctor

Q Did you have a warrant for this man Trevino?

A Yes, sir. you do then?

Q For what charge? back to hunt these fellows that shot at us.

A For murder, rape, and assault to murder.

Q And they not only rode up in front of the hack, but began to shoot at you? you find that out?

A Not in front, but jumped the horses up alongside the hack and started shooting. I don't know who they wanted to shoot.

Q What direction were you going?

A We were going East. Rodriguez?

Q What direction were they going? Rodriguez.

A They were going West and they turned right around and come back East. were inquiring to see who these men were.

Q Did they hit anybody?

A Hit Joe Jenkins in the arm. I think it was a politician.

Q I happen to know him mighty well; he lives in my town.
What did you all do then---what did you do after the shooting?

A Well, the hackman whipped the horses up----

Q I asked you what did you do after the shooting?

A We stopped the horses and started back the way those fellows started.

Q You say you jumped out. Who jumped out?

A Captain Sanders stayed in the hack and Uresti and Hawkins and myself jumped out, but those fellows had gotten out of the way. There was a horse in the middle of the street.

Q Well, what did you do?

A Well, we ran back and couldn't find anybody, and Captain Sanders in the meantime discovered that Jenkins was shot in the arm and he hollered to us, "Come on, Boys, let's take the prisoner to jail," and we did.

Q What did you do then?

A He sent Joe Jenkins out to the camp and 'phoned for a doctor to go out and see him.

Q What did you do then?

A Then we went back to hunt these fellows that shot at us.

Q All right.

A And we found out that Rodriguez was in his house and wounded.

Q How did you find that out?

A Somebody on the street told us.

Q Who told you?

A I don't remember.

Q Were you inquiring for Rodriguez?

A No, sir, we didn't know it was Rodriguez.

Q What were you inquiring for?

A We were inquiring to see who these men were.

Q Who told you?

A I think it was a policeman.

Q Well, now, let's have the name.

A I don't know his name.

Q Will you swear you don't know?

A It was somebody out on the street when we got back up there.

Q Who was it---you don't remember that circumstance?

A I don't remember who it was.

Q What did he tell you?

A He told us this fellow was wounded and shot at home.

Q Who?

A This fellow Rodriguez.

Q Were you inquiring for Rodriguez?

A No, sir.

Q Well, how did he come to tell you?

A He up and told us.

Q Were you inquiring for Rodriguez?

A No, sir, we were not; we were inquiring for the men that shot at us.

Q Did he tell you this man shot at you?

A No, sir; he told us that Rodriguez and the other men were on the beat; that was their beat.

Q Well, what else did he tell you?

A And he said he was at home--that he was wounded and was at home.

Q Then what did you do?

A And we went to his house.

Q What did you do when you got to the house?

A Well, we went in and told him he would have to come and go to jail with us.

Q Did you have a warrant for his arrest?

A No, sir.

Q Well, don't you know you have no right to arrest a citizen of Texas without a warrant for his arrest unless the crime was

committed in your presence---wasn't he in bed?

A He was on the bed.

Q Wasn't he barefooted?

A No, sir.

Q Didn't the women cry and scream?

A No, sir, the woman came to the door and said, "Don't take him out of the house."

Q Who was the woman?

A I suppose it was his wife or sister.

Q Was there any other woman there?

A In the back room.

Q Were you armed?

A Yes, sir.

Q Who was with you?

A Captain Sanders.

Q Didn't you know you had no right to go into his house under any circumstances---don't you know he would have been justified in killing you for coming into his house---that you had no right to go in his house without a warrant?

A Well, it might have been.

Q Don't you know that fact as a Deputy Sheriff---you went in there and took him out of bed. What did you do with that man?

A Took him down to the jail.

Q How did you carry him to jail?

A We carried him about a block on foot.

Q Was he barefooted?

A No, sir, he had his shoes on.

Q Don't you know he was barefooted?

A No, sir.

Q Did he have his hat on?

A Yes, sir.

Q Had his clothes on?

A He did. shot in the body here somewhere.

Q You knew he was wounded?

A Yes. didn't take hold of the man myself.

Q Don't you know that a doctor had just dressed his wounds?

A No, I didn't know it. Captain Sanders and I don't remember who

Q Don't you know it now? the arm and had one man on each side

A I know it now. and carried him down the street.

Q You took him out of bed and carried him to jail? Was it

A Yes, sir?

Q Well, who shot him after you left that house?

A Nobody. he was shot through the body before you left the

Q Was there a shot fired?

A There was a shot fired from over at this vacant lot.

Q Who shot it? body?

A I don't know. somewhere in the body.

Q One of the men back behind?

A I was one of the men that was behind, and we ran over there.

Q Was he shot in the back? and had a shot in his arm.

A That I don't know. shot in the arm he received when he

Q Don't you know?

A Not of my own personal knowledge.

Q You didn't shoot him, did you?

A No, sir.

Q Are you certain of that?

A I am certain of that.

Q Who murdered that man on the road to the sanitarium?

A He was not murdered.

Q Well, he was not hurt very bad when you took him out of the house, was he? isn't enough we'll give you some more?"

A I don't know only what the woman said, that he was pretty badly wounded. a peace officer now?

Q Where was he shot?

A He was shot in the body here somewhere.

Q You didn't care?

A I didn't take hold of the man myself.

Q Who did?

A Why, I think it was Captain Sanders and I don't remember who the other was, took him by the arm and had one man on each side of him by the arm and carried him down the street.

Q He was wounded and you carried him down the street. Was it a cold night?

A No, sir.

Q You say he was shot through the body before you left the house?

A Yes.

Q Where in the body?

A I don't know--somewhere in the body.

Q How many wounds did he have?

A I didn't know at that time. I learned afterwards that he was shot through the body and had a shot in his arm.

Q Don't you know that shot in the arm he received when he stopped the hack?

A No, sir.

Q Did you shoot him?

A No, sir.

Q Who shot him in the arm?

A I don't know.

Q You were there, though?

A I was there.

Q Did you hear anybody after he was shot make the expression, "If that shot isn't enough we'll give you some more"?

A No, sir.

Q You are not a peace officer now?

A No, sir.

SENATOR PAGE: That's all.

Q Do you know whether or not that is a certified copy of the Grand Jury report?—EXAMINATION BY MR. TIDWELL.

A Yes, sir, that is a certified copy by the District Clerk.

Q Was the Sheriff with you when you went to the residence, Mr.

HALEY?

A Yes, sir, the Sheriff went with us.

Q Did the Sheriff go in the house and assist in bringing him out?

A The Sheriff went in the house, yes, sir.

Q Now, did the Sheriff go with you all from the residence to the jail when you carried him to jail?

A Yes, sir.

Q Who was the Sheriff that went with you?

A C. T. Ryan.

Q Did he give any instructions to any of you in regard to the matter as you went along?

A No, sir, none whatever.

Q What did he say about the matter?

A I don't remember.

Q Sir?

A I don't remember.

MR. TIDWELL: That's all.

REDIRECT EXAMINATION.

By Mr. Knight.

Q I will ask you to state if Captain Sanders spoke Spanish or Mexican?

A No, sir.

Q Did Rodriguez speak English?

A No, he did not.

Q There is one other question. Did the Grand Jury make a special report on this case at the time?

A Yes, I believe they did---I know they did.

EXAMINATION BY MR. McMILLIN.

Q Do you know whether or not that is a certified copy of the Grand Jury report?--you know the Clerk's handwriting?

A Yes, sir, that is a certified copy by the District Clerk.

Q MR. CANALES: Now, do you want to introduce that?

A MR. KNIGHT: We want to read the portion of the Grand Jury report relating to this case under the certificate of the Clerk.

Q SENATOR WILLIFORD: Did you read the dying statement of that Mexican?

A No, sir.

Q SENATOR WILLIFORD: You know he made one?

A I know he made one, but I never did read it.

Q MR. CANALES: This is supposed to be a report made by the Grand Jury at that time---well, go ahead.

Q MR. KNIGHT: This Grand Jury, after going over a good many matters, said:

Q Well, "This Grand Jury has spent almost half of its time in investigating the shooting between the Police Force, Rangers

and Deputy Sheriffs in which Toribio Rodriguez received this death wound, and after examining twenty-seven witnesses, we have failed to find sufficient evidence to return an in-

Q dictment in this case. It is the opinion of this Grand

A Jury that Captain Sanders with his Ranger Foree and the

Q Deputy Sheriff were unquestionably fired upon by parties

A I themselves and their prisoner." but Captain Sanders was

Q one of the men that had hold of this fellow by the arm, but I

MR. KNIGHT: That is signed by the Grand Jury.

SENATOR PAGE: Read that.

Q Do you know whether that was the shot that hit Rodriguez or

A Rusteberg, J. F. Brusung, C. S. Hobbs, R. Bedford, N. E. Rendall, F. E. Rendon, B. E. Earle, F. B. Chambers, E. J. Blunt, and

E. A. Monsees.

EXAMINATION BY MR. McMILLIN.

A No, sir, I don't.

Q Who was this man that tipped this man Trevino off?

A Uresti.

Q He was a Deputy Sheriff?

A Yes, sir.

Q He was with you when you went to make the arrest?

A Yes, sir.

Q You didn't name him as being in the hack?

A Yes, sir, he went with me in the hack to get Captain Sanders out of bed.

Q Where was he when the shooting took place?

A He was there; he was sitting in the front seat with Joe Jenkins.

MR. KNIGHT: He is the man that asked them what they wanted.

Q Did he go back with you after Rodriguez?

A Yes, sir.

Q Well, where was he at the time the shot was fired you mentioned a while ago?

A Well, he was with the Ranger boys. One of the Ranger boys and Uresti when the shot was fired ran over to the right hand side of the street.

Q Well, where was he when the shot was fired?

A Well, he was alongside Captain Sanders.

Q Was he the one that was helping Captain Sanders lead this fellow along?

A I don't know who the other man was, but Captain Sanders was one of the men that had hold of this fellow by the arm, but I don't know whether it was Andreas Uresti or one of the others that had him by the other arm.

Q Do you know whether that was the shot that hit Rodriguez or not?

A No, sir, I know it could not have been.

A No, sir, I don't.

Q Did he complain in any way when the shot was fired or offer any complaint?

A I was not close enough to them.

Q How far were you off?

A I was about twenty paces behind.

Q Did you all go together in a bunch in the direction where the shot was fired?

A No, sir. They came out of the house with Rodriguez, and Joe Longoria and myself when they came out of the front door of the house, we went around behind the corner like to see if there was anybody behind the house; we were afraid of being waylaid.

Q You and Joe who?

A Joe Longoria, Deputy Sheriff.

Q Where was this fellow Andreas?

A Uresti? He was with the Captain and the Sheriff.

Q You don't know that he didn't shoot him?

A I know he did not shoot him.

Q How do you know that?

A Well, I didn't hear any shot fired from there; the shot was fired from over on the vacant lot.

Q Which direction did Uresti go when the shot was fired?

A He was with one of the Ranger boys and they ran over to the side, and Captain Sanders hollered, "Where did that shot come from?"

Q Did you run in the same direction?

A Yes, sir; they went into the lot and I went around the corner of this building.

Q Now, don't you know as a fact that that shot that was fired was the shot that hit Rodriguez?

A No, sir, I know it could not have been.

A They were putting him in the back.

Q None of you examined that man to see how badly he was hurt.
Q Well, you were twenty or thirty paces from him. How do you know that? that's what I want to get at.

A Well, that shot came from off this vacant lot, the shot that was fired.

Q Did you see the flash of the gun?

A No, sir, couldn't see the flash of the gun, but the shot was fired from this lot.

Q How do you know it was shot from there?

A Well, the shot came from that direction--it sounded.

Q You didn't find anybody over there when you went?

A No, sir; we went around the house and through the lot and there was one of the other Ranger boys came around meeting us and we didn't find anybody.

Q Didn't find anybody in that direction?

A Didn't find anybody in that direction, and we came back on the street and back to the hack and they were putting this man in the hack.

EXAMINATION BY SENATOR WILLIFORD.

Q Mr. Haley, how far was it from where the trouble occurred to the house of Rodriguez?

A Why, I think it was three blocks.

Q From where you had the fight?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you think a man---what sort of guns were used?

A I was shooting a 32 Lugar.

Q Do you think a man shot through the body and arm could have gone home and then walked as far as you went with him?

A I don't know; it's owing to how bad he was wounded.

Q When you got back from the vacant lot he was lying in the hack with his feet hanging out?

A They were putting him in the hack.

Q None of you examined that man to see how badly he was hurt, did you?

A No, sir.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: That's all.

REDIRECT EXAMINATION.

By Mr. Knight.

Q You were twenty paces behind the party that had Rodriguez?

A Yes, sir.

Q If they had shot would you have heard the shot?

A The shot would have been right in front of me.

Q Did anybody in your crowd shoot that shot?

A No, sir.

Q It was somebody in ambush that shot it?

A Yes, sir.

MR. KNIGHT: That's all.

F R E D E R I C O L O P E Z .

having been duly sworn, testified as follows:-

(Miss Buckley acting as Interpreter)

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Gentlemen, proceed with the examination.

MR. KNIGHT: We just tender him. I thought you wanted to ask him some questions.

MR. CANALES: I will question him.

EXAMINATION BY MR. CANALES.

Q Frederico, where do you live?

A (Interpreter) Agua Nueva.

Q What county is that?

A The same county as Hebbronville.

Q Jim Hogg County. Who are you working for?

A Eduardo Izaguirre.

Q How long have you been working for Mr. Izaguirre?

A He thinks about seven years he has been working for him.

Q Do you know Gomez Salinas?

A No, sir.

Q Haven't you ever seen him?

A No, sir.

Q Don't you remember a man---you know John Edds?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you remember a man--a prisoner that John Edds entrusted to you and a man by the name of Ozuna to conduct from Izaguirre's ranch to Hebronville?

A Yes, sir.

Q What was his name?

A He says he just knew him by sight; that was the first time he had seen him and he had never heard of him before.

Q Who was with you at the time you were conducting that prisoner?

A Sabas Ozuna.

Q Ozuna. When was that?

A He thinks it was three months ago.

Q Who told you to take that prisoner?

A He said John Edds told him to take him to Hebronville, but they didn't reach Hebronville because something happened and it became necessary to kill him.

Q Well, now, who first arrested that man?

A He said "We arrested him".

Q When?

A That same day. They took the man and delivered him to John Edds.

Q Well, now, what time was it when you arrested him?

A About three in the afternoon.

A No, sir, they just tied him.

Q What time was it when you delivered him to John Edäs?

A About dark.

Q Where was this man when he was arrested?

A He was just riding and they arrested him.

Q Did you have a warrant for his arrest?

A Yes, sir.

Q Were you a Deputy Sheriff?

A No, sir.

Q Well, who was with you at the time?

A He and four others.

Q Who were they?

A Matilda Rios, Pancho Longoria, Sabas Ozuna, and Juan Ramirez.

Q And yourself, that makes five. Either one of those, were they Deputy Sheriffs?

A No, sir, they were cowboys--laborers.

Q Who gave you the order to arrest him?

A Izaguirre sent them to catch him because a robbery had occurred there.

Q Well, was that man on horseback or on foot at the time you arrested him?

A On horse.

Q Whose horse was it?

A He does not know whose horse it was.

Q Well, now, what did you say about the pistol?

A When they notified him of the arrest he pulled his pistol and wouldn't let them get him--take hold of him.

Q Well, were you armed?

A Yes, sir.

Q Were the other fellows armed that were with you?

A Yes, sir.

Q But you didn't shoot him?

A No, sir, they just tied him.

Q CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Have her again to ask if he had any
warrant of arrest--not just an order, but a warrant or a writ.

Q Did you or any of those with you have a written warrant for
the arrest of that man?

A No, sir.

Q Now, after you tied him---did you tie him with a rope?

A Yes, sir.

Q And where did you take him?

A Agua Nueva.

Q Now, that is where Mr. Izaguirre lived?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, about what time of day did you get there with him?

A About three o'clock.

Q Was he still---he was still tied, his hands were still tied?

A Yes, sir, he remained tied until he was delivered to John
Edds and he put handcuffs on him and tied him.

Q Tied him where?

A He put handcuffs on him and tied him.

Q All right. To whom did John Edds turn this prisoner over?

A Delivered him to this man (indicating the witness).

Q Who had the keys to the handcuffs?

A He had them--this man.

Q Now, were you armed when you started with him to Hebbronville?

A Yes, sir.

Q Was Ozuna, your partner, armed also?

A Yes, sir.

Q Was the defendant--or the prisoner armed at that time?

A He was armed when they captured him, but they took his pistol
away from him.

Q Well, he was not armed when they were taking him to Hebbron-
ville?

A About twenty or twenty-five yards.

A No, sir.

Q All right. What time of day was it when you started with him for Hebbronville?

A Very early in the morning, about seven or eight.

Q How far is Hebbronville from Agua Nueva?

A About thirty-five or forty miles.

Q Now, the prisoner slept that night in Agua Nueva?

A Yes, sir.

Q He was handcuffed?

A Yes, sir.

Q And he was also tied?

A Yes, sir.

Q Where was he tied during that night?

A On a gallery of the house.

Q How was he tied--by chain or with rope or how?

A He had a chain and handcuffs on his wrists.

Q All right. So you started next morning about eight o'clock with him to Hebbronville?

A Between seven and eight o'clock.

Q That country after you leave Agua Nueva to Hebbronville is open, sandy country, isn't it?

A Part of it is open prairie and part of it is lanes.

Q Well, now, those lanes are composed of fences on each side---the fields are fenced?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, how far was it from Raymondville to where you killed him---I mean Hebbronville?

A Four or five miles.

Q Well, why didn't you kill him before that time?

A Because he hadn't run away.

Q How far was he from you when you shot at him?

A About twenty or twenty-five yards.

Q Now, you were on horseback?

A Both of them were on horseback.

Q And your partner was on horseback?

A Yes, sir.

Q And this was in a lane?

A No, in brush.

Q And he was twenty-five yards away from you at the time you shot at him?

A Yes, because he ran; he started off and they called him and he paid no attention to it.

MR. MOSES: I didn't catch that.

A He started off and they called and he paid no attention; he started off to the brush.

Q Now, why didn't you tie his horse to the saddle of yourself and lead him that way?

A Because he was delivered that way to them.

Q Well, John Edds delivered him to you at night, didn't he?

A No, sir, in the morning.

Q Oh, did John Edds stay there all that night?

A Yes, sir.

Q And in the morning he delivered him to you that way?

A He delivered two letters to him.

Q And he was handcuffed and on the horse at the time?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, who told you that if he tried to run to shoot at him?

A No one told him. He says he is well known there, but not as a murderer.

MR. LACKEY: I didn't get that.

A He said he was well known there, but not as a murderer.

MR. KNIGHT: Who?

A This man (indicating the witness).

Q Well, now, why did you murder him?

MR. MOSES: Did he say if he had known he was going to run away he would never have taken him?

A He said he would not have taken him.

Q Well, now, did you attempt to catch his horse before you shot at him?

A No, he said, because he started off ahead on a very good horse.

Q And he was twenty-five yards off from you at the time?

MR. KNIGHT: Now, Gentlemen, I have no disposition to curtail the investigation, but I assume no one will gainsay that the purpose of this is to show John Edds' connection with it, and the witness has said that John Edds had nothing to do with it. It seems to me that is the end sought.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: I think we are entitled to have all the facts and circumstances, but there is a constant repetition, which should be avoided. He has said repeatedly the fellow was some twenty-five yards off and he shot him because he was trying to run off in the brush.

Q At the time the deceased ran or tried to run off to one side of the road did you and your partner attempt to run after him?

A He said no, they did not, that he was five or six paces ahead of them and they were rolling cigarettes and when he started off they called to him and he paid no attention to them and they called two or three times and he kept on.

Q Did you have your gun in your hand at the time?

A No, not at the time, not at the time the man started off, but afterwards he got his rifle.

Q Did your partner have a rifle in his hand at the time?

A It was put up in the scabbard.

Q Well, both of you shot at him?

A Just one shot grazed him.

Q Where was it?

A Under the arm.

Q And where was the other shot?

A There in the back.

Q Well, did he drop dead then?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you leave him there?

A His partner stayed there with him, remained with him while this man went on to Hebronville.

Q Whom did you went to see at Hebronville?

A To the Ranger to whom he was taken, Mr. Oscar.

Q Thompson?

A They were to deliver the prisoner to him.

Q Did Mr. Izaguirre told you to shoot at that fellow in the event he tried to escape?

A This man had not seen Mr. Izaguirre that morning.

Q I thought Mr. Izaguirre gave you the order to arrest that man?

A Yes, when they arrested him.

Q How is that?

A Izaguirre gave him the arms.

MR. MOSES: Didn't they arrest him the day before?

Q Was that the day before?

A One day before.

Q When you left the ranch that morning didn't you see Mr. Izaguirre?

A No, sir; John Edjs delivered the letters to him.

Q What did John Edjs tell you then?

A To deliver him to Mr. Oscar at Hebronville.

Q Did he tell you to deliver him living or dead?

A He said alive, but he said nobody knew that this other would happen.

Q After this Ranger came over there did he arrest you in Hebronville---did they arrest you?

Q Did you see John Edds next morning?
A After the Ranger came?

Q Yes, after you went to see the Ranger?

Q What did John Edds tell you when he delivered the letters?
A Yes, sir.

Q Did you go back to where your partner was?

Q Where did he tell you he was going?
A No, sir.

Q Did he see his partner that day any more?

Q Did John Edds leave before you did or after?
A In the afternoon when they brought the body they brought him there also, arrested.

Q How long did you remain in jail?

A About three hours.

Q You gave bond, didn't you?

A Yes, sir.

Q Who were your bondsmen?

A Mr. Oscar Thompson.

Q Who was the other one?

A He does not know who he was.

Q You have never been indicted for that crime, have you?

Q Had you taken all of his arms from him when you started?
A No, sir.

MR. CANALES: That's all.

Q Did the prisoner tell you he was going to get away?
SENATOR WITT: Is he on the Ranger force?

A No, sir.
MR. KNIGHT: No, sir, never has been connected with it.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Tell him he can go.
CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: No, Senator, he is a cowboy.

A He said if he had told him that they would have tied him so he could not get away.
MR. MOSES: Does any member of the Committee desire to ask any questions?

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Miss Buckley, tell him he can take his expense account and get some of his friends to help him make it out.
CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: I don't.

EXAMINATION BY MR. TIDWELL.

Q Ask him who guarded him that night on the porch?

A Two workers there--men that were working there. fairly good

Q Where was John Edds?
A John Edds came there, but this man said they were very

sleepy, they had been awake a great deal, and went to bed early.

Q Did you see John Edds next morning?

A Yes, sir, he delivered the letters to him.

Q What did John Edds tell you when he delivered the letters?

A To take the prisoner and deliver him at Hebbronville.

Q Where did he tell you he was going?

A He didn't tell him.

Q Did John Edds leave before you did or after?

A He was still there when this man left.

Q Were you mad at this prisoner?

A Didn't even know him.

Q Did you want to kill him?

A No, sir.

Q Did your partner know him?

A No, sir.

Q Neither one of you wanted to kill him when you started to Hebbronville?

Q Where were you born?

A No, sir.

Q Had you taken all of his arms from him when you started?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did the prisoner tell you he was going to get away?

A No, sir.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Tell him he can go.

A He said if he had told him that they would have tied him so he could not get away.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Miss Buckley, tell him he can take his expense account and get some of his friends to help him make it out.

Q Now, do you remember the incident when John Edds came to your ranch last year and one Gomez Salinas was arrested?

A Yes, sir.

MR. MOSES: Mr. Chairman, Mr. Izaguirre talks fairly good English and probably will not need an interpreter, but we can probably save time by letting him talk in English as far as he can, and if we have to have an interpreter----

A No CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Well, now, unless there is something more connecting Izaguirre with it there is no need to take up time on it. I was holding a Ranger commission, yes, sir.

Q Sp MR. KNIGHT: We don't care anything about it.

A Y MR. MOSES: He was the owner of the ranch and he was there at the time Edds was there, and if Edds gave him instructions, directly or indirectly, to have the Mexican killed it seems to me he ought to be interrogated to that extent.

Q B MR. CANALES: No, not Mr. Izaguirre. However, I will ask him a few questions.

Q Mr. Edds came down there? - - - - -

A Came with me in the car, yes, sir.

E D U A R D O I Z A G U I R R E ,

having been duly sworn, testified as follows:-

A Yes, sir.

DIRECT EXAMINATION.

Q Well, now, what did they do with the prisoner?

By Mr. Canales.

A They delivered him to Mr. Edds and Mr. Hutcherson, another

Q Where were you born?

A Tamaulipas, Mexico.

Q Are you an American citizen?

A No, sir, I have my first papers.

Q You just declared your intention to become a citizen?

A Yes, sir.

Q When did you do that?

A August, 1919.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: When?

A August, 1917, or 1916--I am not sure.

Q Now, do you remember the incident when John Edds came to your ranch last year and one Gomez Salinas was arrested?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you tell your servants to go and arrest that man?

A Yes, sir.

Q Was any of your servants Deputy Sheriffs?

A No, sir.

Q Were you a Deputy Sheriff?

A I was holding a Ranger commission, yes, sir.

Q Special Ranger?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, they brought him to your ranch, they said, about three o'clock in the afternoon.

A I was not there when they got in.

Q But you got there soon after?

A Yes, sir.

Q Mr. Edds came down there?

A Came with me in the car, yes, sir.

Q Came with you in the car?

A Yes, sir.

Q Well, now, what did they do with the prisoner?

A They delivered him to Mr. Edds and Mr. Hutcheson, another Ranger.

Q Is he still a Ranger?

A Yes, sir.

Q Well, now, to whom did they deliver him---what did they do with the prisoner?

A They held him there that night.

Q Well, now, what became of the prisoner?

A Well, next day they asked for two men to bring him to Hebbronville.

Q Why didn't they take him to Rio Grande City?

A Well, I don't know that much, but we were in Jim Hogg County.

Q So you don't know why he was not taken to Rio Grande City. How did the Rangers get there?

A I 'phoned to them; in other words, Antonio Perez 'phoned through me; he don't know how to hold the 'phone and asked me to please 'phone for him, 'phone for the Rangers.

Q You 'phoned for the Rangers?

A Yes, sir.

Q They came in their own car?

A Yes, sir.

Q How many Rangers came?

A No, they don't come to my ranch; they come on a scout from the river up North.

Q What Rangers came scouting?

A Well, ones stationed at Rio Grande City, I don't know how many.

Q I mean what Rangers came when this fellow was there?

A John Edds and Sid Hutcheson. (Laughter)

Q How did they come?

A In my car.

Q You brought them yourself?

A Yes, sir.

Q Is it a Ford car or what?

A Ford car.

Q Five passenger?

A Five passenger.

Q So you came with the two Rangers. Who drove the car?

A My cousin.

EXAMINATION BY CHAIRMAN BIRDSONE.

Q Your cousin and yourself and the two Rangers?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, when the Rangers returned next morning did you take them back?

A Yes, sir.

Q The four men went back to Rio Grande City?

A Yes, sir.

Q And the prisoner, what became of him?

A They sent him with the boys.

Q What orders did Edds give the boys?

A He gave them a letter and said to take him to Hebronville.

Q Who said if he attempted to run away to kill him?

A Didn't mention a word about it.

Q I say, who mentioned it to them---who told them to do it?

A What? You know this man had been arrested when you went after

Q To kill him if he attempted to go?

A I don't know nobody that told them to kill him, Mr. Canales.

Q You know what the fugitive law is? it was we came in to my

A Yes.

Q That a prisoner tries to escape and then they kill him--that's the practice in Mexico.

A I have never been practicing law and no officer. (Laughter)

Q You have heard of that practice in Mexico?

A Well, there, yes.

Q CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Let's have order now. to jail?

Q Well, where did the boys get that law?

A Huh? didn't you take that fellow to Hebronville yourself in-

Q Where did the boys get that law, in case he attempted to escape to kill him? who told them to do it? City and I was a

A I don't know of nobody that told them.

MR. CANALES: That's all. Hebronville was he was arrested.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: I understand.

EXAMINATION BY CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE.

Q But you and were by those other boys were Rangers, and yet

Q Where did you get with the Rangers? was to go to Hebron-

A Sir? is that true?

Q Where did you meet Mr. Edds and Mr. Hutcheson?

A I met them in Rio Grande City.

Q You met them in Rio Grande City?

A Yes, sir. out?

Q You were a Special Ranger?

A I was a Special Ranger then and that is why the owner of the horse came to ask me for protection and I 'phoned for the Rangers.

EXAMINATION BY MR. LAGREY.

Q And then went in town in your car?

Q How long had those men been working for you that took the

A Yes, sir. Hebbronville?

Q And brought them all the way out there?

A Yes, sir. Have you known him?

Q Did you know this man had been arrested when you went after the Rangers?

A No, sir. Late next evening my boys 'phoned to Rio Grande City that they caught this man; then it was we came in to my ranch again.

Q Well, now, you were a Special Ranger yourself and authorized to act as a peace officer?

A Yes, sir.

Q You had a right to make an arrest?

A Yes, sir.

Q You knew you had a right to take a prisoner to jail?

A Yes, sir. Rio Grande City.

Q Why didn't you take that fellow to Hebbronville yourself instead of going after the other Rangers?

A I was in District Court then in Rio Grande City and I was a witness in that court.

Q MR. KNIGHT: He was in Hebbronville when he was arrested.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: I understand.

Q But you and both of those other boys were Rangers, and yet you turned a prisoner over to two hired men to go to Hebbronville, is that true?

A Yes.

Q Are you still a Special Ranger?

A No, sir.

Q You lost out?

A Yes, sir.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: All right.

EXAMINATION BY MR. LACKEY.

Q How long had those men been working for you that took the

man to Hebbronville? pending court? of years that was with this

A This man came back to my work in July.

Q How long have you known him? by when you got word?

A Since he was about twelve years old.

Q Has he ever been in any trouble or charged with killing anybody? these Rangers back to my ranch.

A No, sir. and Mr. Edds went back down there?

Q How long had the other man been on your place?

A About four years. it's all.

Q Had he ever been in any trouble?

EXAMINATION BY MR. TIDWELL.

A No, sir.

Q You say you were in Rio Grande City as a witness in a case when they 'phoned you? that they would kill him?

A No, I was on my ranch, but I had to go next day to attend court at Rio Grande City. gave that prisoner to those two ser-

Q You had to go to attend court at Rio Grande City?

A Yes, sir. How did I know it?

Q You were a witness in that case? would do such a thing?

A Yes, sir. never had been in any trouble before.

Q Well, when did you go after Mr. Edds to Rio Grande City?

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: We might excuse Miss Buckley.

MR. KNIGHT: He was at Rio Grande City with John Edds when he got the word.

A Yes, sir.
MR. LACKEY: That's what I understood.

Q Mr. Izaguirre, what is the size of your ranch?

A Forty (At this point Chairman Bledsoe left the hearing
(and Senator Page presided.

Q Is there any more to be asked?
A All the way through.

SENATOR PAGE: Let's have order, Gentlemen.

Q Mr. Izaguirre, as I understand where you were when you first got word that this man was arrested---where were you when you first heard that this man was arrested?

A I was in Rio Grande City.

Q Were you there attending court? of yours that was with this
A Yes, going to be called next morning.

Q But you were in Rio Grande City when you got word?

A Yes, sir. to come?

Q Then what did you do?

A Took these Rangers back to my ranch.

Q And you and Mr. Edds went back down there?

A Yes, sir.

By Mr. Canales.
MR. LACKEY: That's all.

Q They are still working for you?

A Yes, sir; EXAMINATION BY MR. TIDWELL.

Q Did you go on their bond?

Q Didn't you know if you gave that prisoner to those two men
A No, sir.
to take to Hebbbronville that they would kill him?

Q Do you remember who went on the bond?

A Sir?

A Well, I was in Rio Grande City, and at the time I got to

Q Didn't you know if you gave that prisoner to those two ser-
Hebbbronville they were already--the boys were back on the ranch.
vants of yours that they would kill him on the way?

Q You went to Hebbbronville?

A No, sir. How did I know it?

A Yes, sir.

Q Didn't you know they were men that would do such a thing?

Q You don't know who went on their bond?

A No, sir, because they never had been in any trouble before.

A No, sir.

Q You know they were CROSS EXAMINATION.

A Sir?

By Mr. Knight.

Q They were good men up to that time?

A Yes, sir. that's what the boys told me.

Q Mr. Izaguirre, what is the size of your ranch?

A Forty thousand acres.

By Mr. Knight.
Q Is there any sand between your place and Hebbbronville?

Q They made the bond before you got to Hebbbronville?

A All the way through.

A Yes, sir.

Q How do you get cars through there?

EXAMINATION BY SENATOR WITT.
A Well, it is heavy roads, but they pull them all right.

Q Sometimes have to get assistance from teams? unity afraid of

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, where is the other servant of yours that was with this boy? Have you ever heard of the Rangers' mistreating or abusing

A He is in Starr County, sick in bed.

Q Too sick to come? and me, or me either.

A Yes, sir. got a good many Mexicans around you?

A MR. KNIGHT: That's all. --all Mexicans.

Q You have no trouble with them leaving you and going away because of fear of the officers?

REDIRECT EXAMINATION.

By Mr. Canales.

A No, sir.

Q They are still working for you?

A Yes, sir; one is sick with influenza.

Q Did you go on their bond?

A No, sir.

Q Do you remember who went on the bond? or do you think the

A Well, I was in Rio Grande City, and at the time I got to Hebbbronville they were already--the boys were back on the ranch.

Q You went to Hebbbronville?

A Yes, sir.

Q You don't know who went on their bond?

A No, sir.

Q You know they were out on bond?

A Sir?

Q You know they were out on bond?

A Yes, sir, that's what the boys told me.

Q Did he talk to the man of yours that carried the man to Hebbbronville?

RE-CROSS EXAMINATION.

By Mr. Knight.

Q They made the bond before you got to Hebbbronville?

A Yes, sir.

Q Never knew them before?

EXAMINATION BY SENATOR WITT.

A I don't think so.

Q Mr. Izaguirre, are the Mexicans in your community afraid of the Rangers?

A Not that I know of, not around in the community where I live.

Q Have you ever heard of the Rangers' mistreating or abusing any Mexicans in your country?

A No, sir, not around me, or me either.

Q Have you got a good many Mexicans around you?

A That's all that work for me--all Mexicans.

Q You have no trouble with them leaving you and going away because of fear of the officers?

A No, sir.

SENATOR WITT: That's all.

RE-CROSS EXAMINATION.

By Mr. Knight.

Q Mr. Izaguirre, tell the Committee whether you think the Rangers are needed by the country or not--whether you need them or not?

A Well, I think yes.

MR. KNIGHT: That's all.

EXAMINATION BY SENATOR PAGE.

Q What time did Mr. Edds come to your ranch that day?

A About sundown.

Q Did he stay all night with you?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did he talk to the men of yours that carried the man to Hebbronville?

A No, sir, he never knew them until the time he delivered the letter.

Q Never knew them before?

A I don't think so.

Q Did he talk to them any that night before they carried the prisoner to Hebbronville?

A No, sir. get there before you want to Hebbronville?

Q He never told them what to do with him?

A He never saw them until he delivered the letter.

Q What did he tell them to do? there.

A To take him to jail at Hebbronville. to Hebbronville?

Q Where did Mr. Edds sleep that night?

A He slept at my home. did you see the boys?

Q Where did those two men sleep?

A Well, it's over there--I keep a little house, you know, for those single boys. is boy ran and they hollered three times.

Q Did Mr. Edds talk to those men when you were not there? to

A Sir? about the killing?

Q Did Mr. Edds talk to those men when you were not present? so

A Well, I was there all the time that Mr. Edds was there.

Q When did the men get back to the ranch after going to Hebbronville with the prisoner?

A Well, by the time I got back from Rio Grande City the boys were back at the ranch. was handcuffed at that time?

Q Did you talk to them?

A No, I just asked about it, what was the matter.

Q Were the boys at the ranch when you got back from Hebbronville?

A They wired me at Rio Grande City. you say you were at

Q These boys wired you from Hebbronville at Rio Grande City?

A Not these boys--Mr. Atkins, a friend of mine from Hebbronville. got there about dark?

Q What did he wire you?

A That the Izaguirre boys killed a man on the road. took the

Q Well, where were the boys when you got to Hebbronville?

A I don't understand.

Q Where were those two men when you got to Hebbronville? ready

A They were back on my ranch.

Q Did they get there before you went to Hebbbronville?

A Yes, sir.

Q What did you go to Hebbbronville for?

A Because they wired me to come there.

Q Well, what did you do when you went to Hebbbronville?

A Nothing. I went back home.

Q Well, when you got home did you see the boys?

A Yes, sir. a whole lot of men.

Q What did they tell you?

A They told me this boy ran and they hollered three times.

Q Wait a minute. What did they tell you when you got to the ranch about the killing?

A Well, they told me this man had run and they hollered three times and they had to shoot him.

Q They told you he ran and they hollered three times and had to shoot him?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did they tell you he was handcuffed at that time?

A No, sir.

SENATOR PAGE: That's all.

Q How were they traveling?

EXAMINATION BY MR. LACKEY.

A Horseback.

Q Just one question. Mr. Izaguirre, you say you were at Rio Grande City and went with Mr. Edds out to your ranch?

A Yes, sir.

Q You got there about dark?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, did Mr. Edds see the two men that night that took the man to Hebbbronville--did he see them that night?

A I don't think so.

Q Then, did he see them the next morning until they got ready to start?

A Just when they got ready to start and he delivered them the letter.

Q They didn't sleep in the same quarters that you and Mr. Edds slept in?

A No, sir.

Q Were you present when Mr. Edds gave these men the letter to Mr. Thompson?

A Yes, sir, a whole lot of men.

Q Were you with Mr. Edds all the time he was at your place?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did he see these men before they went to take the man to Hebbronville?

A No, sir.

Q Did Mr. Edds select these particular two men to take him to Hebbronville, or did you select them?

A No, sir; I told my foreman to give me two good men to take him.

MR. LACKEY: That's all.

EXAMINATION BY SENATOR WILLIFORD. I have farmed on the river for several years.

Q How were they traveling?

A Horseback.

Q The two boys on each side of the prisoner?

A I don't know how they went.

Q Did they try to catch him when he started off?

A They said they hollered.

Q Did they make any effort to overtake him?

A I don't know.

Q Didn't they say whether they did or not?

A No, they never said to me.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: That's all.

Q Is that a petition that you interested yourself in getting

SENATOR PAGE: We will have to suspend. The Committee will stand at ease.

(Thereupon the proceedings were suspended from 3.45 P. M. until 4.40 P. M. - Chairman Bledsoe presiding.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Gentlemen, let's have order.

W . B . H I N K L Y ,

having been duly sworn, testified as follows:-

DIRECT EXAMINATION.

By Mr. Knight.

Q Mr. Hinkly, what is your business?

A At the present time I am operating several farms and running a creamery and ice cream plant.

Q What was your business prior to that time?

A I was Cashier of the San Benito State Bank, and I have farmed on the river for several years.

Q Now, admit it--aren't you a lawyer?

A Yes, sir, I have license.

Q Well, now, in operating your farm and creamery you have had frequent contact with the population down there?

A Yes, sir.

Q You live at San Benito?

A Yes, sir.

Q Are the people in San Benito who are familiar with the Canales Bill for or against it?

A Well, we are absolutely against it.

Q Is that a petition that you interested yourself in getting

signed up down there?

A Well, I will state that this petition was gotten up and sent to Austin after they found out I had come to Austin.

Q Are they all representative citizens of that community and interested in its well-being?

A Yes, sir. I think they must have got every man on there that they saw.

Q Now, you have lost a great deal of stock yourself, haven't you, Mr. Hinkly?

A Yes, sir.

Q How many Jersey cows have you had stolen and carried across the river in the last two or three years?

A I haven't kept track, but I know I lost seventeen in March of last year.

Q In 1918?

A Yes, sir.

Q I will ask you to state if that bandit stealing has let up down there?

A No, sir; I think stealing has been worse during the past twelve months than it has ever been in our section.

Q Do you identify that letter you wrote Captain Hanson reflecting the conditions down there?

A Yes, sir.

Q What is the date of it?

A December 8th.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: What year?

A 1918.

Q You mentioned recent occurrences there in the way of stealing and so forth in this letter?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you remember the circumstance of the killing of Mr.

Cunningham down there?

A Yes, sir, very well.

Q I will ask you to state if owing to that and similar cases there was a state of terrorism on the part of the people and on account of personal fear and intimidation they hesitate and omit to inaugurate prosecutions there locally?

A Yes, sir; the feeling of unrest and anxiety is so great in San Benito now that the day we were informed this bill was introduced by Mr. Canales the people sent two representatives up to Austin to appear in the interest of San Benito, and inside of three hours they had raised by popular subscription \$280.00 to defray the expenses of these men to Austin.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Are you one of those?

A Yes, sir.

Q I will ask you to state what the population of San Benito was at the time this outlawry broke loose and what it is at this time?

A Well, to show the growth and impress upon the Committee what this banditry meant to San Benito, we organized a bank there in 1909; at that time there were not over two or three hundred people in San Benito, and in 1911 or 1912---the reason this is called to my mind, since I have been here on this investigation I recalled one instance in which one special officer was killed and one Ranger was wounded and another man wounded, who I believe was a Deputy Sheriff; that was about three years before the bandit trouble, and at this time we had a population of four or five hundred. At the time of the bandit trouble we had a growth of five thousand. During the time the bandit trouble was going on over two thousand people left there; after the bandit trouble had been going on twelve months there were only about three thousand people.

Q Wasn't that exodus composed of both Americans and Mexicans?

A Yes, sir, both Americans and Mexicans.

Q Well, now, you speak of a fight where a Ranger and some officers were killed and wounded. Were you in that fight--raid?

A I was not there when the first--when the Rangers were killed.

Q You went out to their rescue and assistance?

A Yes, sir.

Q Have you been in any fights down there with those people in the last four or five years?

A Well, I have not been at any of the fights that occurred in any of these raids, but prior to that time I was in several.

Q Now, you have had occasion to observe the conduct of the Rangers as to whether or not they are fearless men and men who as a rule are circumspect in their personal conduct and devoted to duty?

A Well, I will say this much: When I first came down to the border, about twelve years ago, I stayed in Brownsville a good deal and while down there I took notice of the Rangers and I thought they were a pretty rough sort of fellows, but I never had any dealings with them; we never had any trouble. We had ranches along the river and we irrigated land and everything went along nicely except an occasional killing--we have always had killings ever since I have been there; we had occasional stealing, and never paid much attention to the Rangers, but whenever there was need for a Ranger they were always at our call, and their bravery was very remarkable.

Q It is stated here that they were never there when danger was imminent. Is that true or not?

A No, sir; I never saw a man as fearless as the Rangers we have had in our territory.

Q Are their lives exposed to constant peril?

A Yes, sir. I would like to tell about when this Ranger Lawrence was killed and officers wounded in going to the rescue.

Q All right.

and asked him to recommend a special officer; he recommended
A The American engineer at the pumping plant at San Benito
knocked a Mexican down for trying to flirt with his wife. She
hesitated to tell him for fear he would kill the Mexican, but
he repeated it and she told him, and he did try to flirt with
her; when she went to throw out her dish water he would cough
and smile, and he asked him what he did it for and he grinned
and he knocked him down. So the next morning everybody was
uneasy about it, thought something was going to happen. They
were working about four or five hundred Mexicans, and only a few
Americans there. The next morning this man killed the engi-
neer as he came out of his house. This Mexican with another
was waiting for him and they walked across the concrete wall
across the canal and the Mexican waited for him to cross the
canal and he shot him through the head and he died instantly--
his brains ran out on the ground. They 'phoned to San Benito
and several of us went out there. When we got out there the
night engineer had seen the two Mexicans run through the pump-
house and he got to the door just before the killing happened
and he saw them shoot the man; he identified him as being a
man on the force, and the other was a Mexican with a drooping
eyelid, but he had never seen him before. We went to the
house where the Mexican lived that was identified positively
and caught him; he said he didn't know who the man was--he had
seen him, but didn't know who he was. Finally by working one
way and another--it's too long to take up the time of the Com-
mittee--we found it was a cousin of the man who had killed the
man, named Trevino. Sam Robertson, who was doing all the
construction work, now a Major in the Army in France, offered
a reward of five hundred dollars for the arrest of that man.
That man sent a note that he would kill Robertson. The citizens
got together and raised a fund and took it up with the Governor

and asked him to recommend a special officer; he recommended an officer named Lawrence, and paid him a hundred and twenty-five dollars a month. A Mexican came there and said that Robertson had saved his life and he wanted to save his life and that this Mexican was going to kill him; he said, "I am going to tell him that I want to kill Robertson, too, and in that way get him into a trap over here so you fellows can kill him," and he went over there and they made a plot to rob the paymaster and he reported it, too, at that time. Sam Robertson believed this Mexican was going to help him, but the other officers of the canal company didn't believe it. Sam Robertson was in St. Louis at the time they advised him about it. The other fellows didn't come around that day with the pay-car and nothing happened, but they found the brush in the road. The Mexican had told him to go over there and try to get Sam Robertson, so he told them to come out there next morning at ten o'clock and that they could catch the thieves or bandits at that time--the bandits; so instead of going out then they went out that night, and two Rangers, this special officer Lawrence and Ranger Karnes, went out to the right-of-way that led up to the road--they went out there in the right-of-way and another fellow, John Zoll, was with them. He said he wanted to be in the brush where he could see them first. Those two Rangers stayed in the road, and about one o'clock these men came up there. It was dark and you couldn't see over thirty or forty feet. When the bandits got close to the officers they said, "Halt! throw your hands up!" and they shot immediately and killed them; Ranger Karnes had five bullet holes in his face. Zoll emptied his pistol and went to the nearest house for help. Before we got out there this Ranger Pat Craighead, now Sheriff of Jim Hogg County, and West--I think he is a Deputy Sheriff of Hidalgo County--they happened to be there at the time and went out

there to help. These fellows crawled through the brush. John Zoll said he imagined thirty or forty shots were fired. They crawled to the brush and after they got there they laid there waiting to see if something was going to happen. They could see two men out there and heard a kind of gurgling sound and one of them said, "Let's go out there and see if we can help them," and they crawled out on their knees like snakes and they heard--- they were ready to fire, they knew something was over in the brush, and they had a battle and everybody emptied their guns, and they crawled out like they got into the brush. About fifteen minutes later we got there and we marched down the right-of-way and raked the brush with shots. I forgot to state that Craighead fired his gun off as a signal to us where to stop, and they fired several volleys and wounded him, showing that mistakes happen with the best of intentions; they thought he was a bandit, but he was trying to give a signal to stop. We went out there and picked up the two men that were dead---they were wounded, and took them to the house nearest by and searched around there and found the body of a wounded Mexican about thirty feet from the edge of the right-of-way propped up against a log with a shell jammed in the barrel of his Winchester, and we searched around and found a man's hat. I didn't stop to telephone-- other people 'phoned the Rangers, and as soon as they got there some of the Rangers and the posse took up the trail and carried it to the river's edge. That's all. But the bravery of the Rangers--every time an attempt has been made to capture a bandit a Ranger has been killed, almost invariably.

Q You say the local authorities encounter extreme difficulty in enforcing the laws by reason of the intimidation of the people to appear as accusers?

A Yes, sir. There is one point Judge Mothershead touched

on yesterday in his testimony that I would like to make a remark in favor of the county officials down there. It is seldom that we can get a conviction in the county; in fact, I don't think there has hardly been any until recently; recently conditions are getting better. It is hard to tell where the fault lies, but there is a slackness on the part of everybody down there in prosecutions, but one reason is that witnesses are afraid to appear; whenever a man of desperate character is arrested and on trial it is almost impossible to get witnesses, either Americans or Mexicans, to come and testify for fear of being killed.

Q How long have you known Captain Hanson?

A I have only known him since about the 7th of last October.

Q Have you any criticism of his conduct either as a man or officer?

A No, sir.

Q You have known Mr. Canales a long time?

A Yes, sir.

Q Schoolmate of his?

A Yes, sir. Mr. Canales and I have always been good friends.

MR. KNIGHT: That's all.

CROSS EXAMINATION.

By Mr. Canales.

Q You are not a schoolmate of mine?

A Well, we went to the same school.

Q You graduated in the University of Michigan in the law school?

A Yes, sir.

Q You say stealing has been worse in the last twelve months than before?

A Yes, sir.

Q I agree with you. Isn't it a fact that in the last twelve

months we have had Rangers there?

A We haven't had any Rangers at San Benito for several years; we did have Rangers there about three or four years ago; they had a camp there.

Q Mr. Hinkly, I am not talking about stationed at San Benito. Harlingen is a good place for them?

A Yes, sir.

Q There is where Captain Stevens and his men were located?

A Yes, sir.

Q Then Captain Stevens' men were succeeded by Captain Will Taylor's company?

A Yes, sir.

Q Some of them were in Brownsville and some at Ranchito near your ranch---you've got a ranch adjoining the Cunningham place?

A Yes, sir. I knew there was a camp at Harlingen, is the only one I knew about.

Q Didn't know there was one at Ranchito for five or six months?

A No, sir.

Q Didn't you know Gene Baker stationed out there?

A No, sir, I don't know Gene Baker.

Q Well, I thought you knew him. Now, I am going to ask you--you related about Craighead and killing that man. That was during the time of Governor Campbell's administration--the Governor offered a thousand dollars reward?

A Yes, sir, the Governor offered a thousand dollars reward.

Q Don't you know that that reward is still in my possession--that I got Governor Campbell to offer it and it is still in my possession?

A You mean you got the reward?

Q No, I got it offered.

A Yes, there was a reward offered. I said every time a

Ranger attempted to arrest a desperate man there was somebody killed on the part of the Rangers--that the desperado would kill a Ranger or more.

Q Now, name the Rangers that have been killed outside of the one you mentioned there?

A Well, that night this special officer Lawrence.

Q Well, outside of that. That was in 1907?

A No, that was at least 1911.

Q No, it was not.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Well, don't argue with him.

Q It was in 1909--Tom Campbell was Governor at that time.

A I am positive it was as late as 1911.

Q Well, go ahead. Outside of that incident, tell me any Rangers that have been killed?

A There have been two Rangers killed in the last six months.

Q Who were they?

A Tom Tate----

Q He was not a Ranger.

A Well, I don't mean Rangers; I mean officers of the law, when they tried to arrest men.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Well, distinguish between them.

A This is the only time I used the term wrong. I meant officers of the law.

Q Well, I am talking about Rangers. Now, I ask isn't it a fact that during the raids of 1915 and 1916, that bandit trouble, when we had soldiers there, that the Rangers never went to guard any place where there had been a raid, the soldiers were always sent and put on guard?

A Yes, sir, and I will say the reason why.

Q Well, is that a fact?

A Yes, the soldiers did the guarding and the Rangers did the hunting.

MR. MOSES: We think the witness has a right to answer fully.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: I think so.

MR. CANALES: Well, first I want him to answer the question before he gives his reasons.

MR. MOSES: Will I be permitted to conclude?

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: I thought you were through.

MR. MOSES: If there were a handful of Rangers and a thousand soldiers----

MR. CANALES: Well, now, I object to that.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: The question being asked you, and you being a business man as well as a lawyer, answer the question, then if you feel some explanation further is necessary you can make it.

A Yes, sir.

MR. CANALES: I object to the action of counsel in suggesting the answer.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: I don't think any was made.

Q Well, isn't it a fact that throughout the raids after any trouble has taken place that Rangers were never placed to guard anything, but soldiers were?

A I will say this: During the bandit trouble Rangers were not placed to guard roads, but after Mr. Cunningham was killed Rangers worked on that case night and day for several days.

Q Sure, and the Sheriff also worked---Mr. Vann was there?

A Yes, sir, he was there.

Q And his deputy was there?

A Yes, but not for days afterwards; they were there only a few minutes.

Q Isn't it a fact that Captain Vann was over there in almost two hours after it was known?

A Yes. Now, after you have brought it up I would like to

"Well, that won't do, boys; let's see what we can find," and show the Committee the difference between the work of the Sheriff's department and the Rangers. Cunningham was killed about five o'clock in the afternoon. Nobody saw it, but the shots were heard. People were hunting and people thought nothing of it, although they mentioned it, but when pay time came Cunningham didn't show up---he went out there every day to see how things were going; when pay time came, he always paid the men off on Saturday night; when he didn't show up the foreman told about hearing the shots and he had his men to go out and look everywhere; so they looked over the fields everywhere and couldn't find him; they searched out everything that was open field except a little patch of willows, and he sent his wife's brother to telephone the officers; they 'phoned the Rangers and 'phoned his folks in Brownsville. This place where he was killed was ten miles from San Benito. Mr. Vann got there first; he was notified about nine o'clock, and he got out there in fine shape. They told him they searched everywhere but the patch of willows. A man who has worked for me for years and a man to be depended on said there was no place to search for him except in that patch of willows. They had forty or fifty lanterns. Mr. Vann said, "It's too dark to search tonight," he said, "everybody get a good night's sleep and we'll start in the morning." This man said, "Suppose the man is wounded? We had better hunt for him and do everything we can. We can work in relays." Vann said, "No, you couldn't do a thing; if you do you might step on him." So he left. In a few minutes the Rangers came; they asked if the Sheriff's department had been there, and they said "Yes".

Q Who was that?

A It was Captain Stevens' company--it was these Sadler boys and this other gentleman, Sitler, they were there. They said,

"Well, that won't do, Boys; let's see what we can find," and they made a camp on the edge of the willows. It showed afterwards that he had evidently been killed while walking along there, or wounded, and they made a camp and worked all night long, so the foreman told me the next morning when I went out there. Mr. Vann stopped at La Paloma and there met Mrs. Cunningham, his wife, and also their daughter, Mrs. Rutledge. Mrs. Rutledge asked Captain Vann if he was going home; he said, "Yes." She said, "What for?" He said, "Well, it's too dark. We will be back in the morning."

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Did you hear the conversation?

A This is hearsay testimony.

Q Go ahead.

A And Mrs. Rutledge said---I also got this from Mrs. Rutledge. I accompanied them; they took his remains to San Antonio two days later and I accompanied them part of the way. Mr. Vann said it was too dark, and said, "We will be back in the morning." Mrs. Rutledge said, "That's the way you all are. You are always the first to get there and first to leave."

SENATOR WILLIFORD: I don't think that is proper testimony.

MR. KNIGHT: Well, Mr. Vann seemed to think he was running the whole thing.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: It is purely a hearsay proposition. I will pass it up.

MR. KNIGHT: Well, we have a witness who can testify to it.

A Well, that's all of any interest to this case. The only point is that the Rangers are the men who did the work.

MR. KNIGHT: They stayed on the job until they found his body?

A Yes, sir.

MR. CANALES: That's all.

EXAMINATION BY MR. TIDWELL.

Q Do you know who found the body?

A It was found by a Ranger and a soldier, I understand.

Q That was common repute?

A That is what the foreman told me, and he said he was absolutely positive--he was with the party at the time.

RE-CROSS EXAMINATION.

By Mr. Canales.

Q Mr. Hinkly, you said you are absolutely against the Canales Bill. Have you ever read it?

A Yes, sir, I have studied it.

Q Well, now, what is the first provision of the Canales Bill?

MR. KNIGHT: Oh, now!

A I can tell what the provisions are.

Q All right.

A Well,-----

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: No, never mind that.

Q Well, are you against the provision that the Rangers---that there should be four companies in time of piece and that those companies shall consist of twenty men and in time of emergency, whenever the Governor thinks necessary, they can be increased to any number the Governor needs---are you in favor of that or against it?

A I don't believe-----

Q Answer, please, are you in favor of or against it?

A No, I don't believe I am in favor of that.

Q Are you in favor of or against the provision that requires that whenever Rangers should arrest an individual that they should not mistreat him, must not torture him, but that he should be taken to jail and if it is a bailable offense that

Q Are you in favor of giving the Adjutant General and Governor
he should be permitted to give bail?

A Yes, I believe that is the proper way for any officer to
treat a prisoner.

Q Are you in favor of the provision which requires that Rangers
should be men of character, known and accepted character, and
law-abiding men?

A None of our people are opposed to that part of it--not opposed
to getting men of good character on the force.

Q Are you in favor of the provision of the bill which tends to
increase the pay of Rangers?

A Absolutely, and I don't think the bill provides sufficient
pay.

Q Do you know how much they get now?

A I understand it is fifty a month and expenses, and seventy-
five dollars a month is less than they are getting now.

Q They are getting fifty and the bill provides for seventy-five.

A I understand when in camp they get their provisions and when
out of camp they get two dollars a day.

Q Are you in favor of the provision of the bill that they
should be under bond?

A Yes, sir.

Q Then the only provision of the Canales Bill is to give the
Governor power to put any number on when necessary, you are
against that?

A I am opposed to putting the Rangers under the control of
the County Commissioners.

Q Well, that's out of the bill.

A I understand it is now.

Q Then the people are against the provision of the bill that
gives power to have an unlimited number in case of emergency
and also putting them under bond?

A I am in favor of giving the Adjutant General and Governor power to have as many as they think necessary.

Q Well, that's the first provision.

A As it stands now, the Governor has the authority, and that is the way we think it ought to be.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Well, now, Gentlemen, I don't think that is proper.

MR. CANALES: Well, it came out that all the people over there are against it.

Q Now, I want to ask whether or not---you know Daniel Hinojosa?

A Yes, sir.

Q Is he a good man?

A I never did like him. I didn't know he was a Ranger. He has always held a commission, but I thought he was a county officer.

Q He is a good man?

A No, sir, I don't like him.

Q He has improved the service by getting into it?

MR. MOSES: We object to that.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: I don't think you ought to make statements to the witness. Now, don't say anything to the witness that is not based on his statements on the stand. Now, if he testified that the Ranger service had been improved by this man's services, then it is legitimate cross examination.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: He just said, "Isn't he a good man?"

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Well, he went further than that. I have no objection to it, but don't think it is admissible.

MR. CANALES: Well, I learned it from the manner of Judge Knight in cross examination.

MR. KNIGHT: You are a very bad imitator if that is what you think about it.

Q Now, Mr. Hinkly, as matter of fact you don't know that we

have had Rangers there for over twelve months in Cameron County and prior thereto we really didn't have any Rangers?

A I know since we have been having so much killing down there there has been a camp of Rangers at Harlingen. At the time my stuff was stolen I didn't know any were in the county; I hadn't seen any and hadn't had occasion to look them up in the immediate past and didn't know there were any in the county even.

Q But you do know that conditions as to stealing have been worse in the past twelve months?

A Yes, sir, and getting worse.

MR. CANALES: That's all.

EXAMINATION BY CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE.

Q Mr. Hinkly, you say it is practically impossible to get witnesses in that county, either white or Mexicans---either Mexicans or Americans---to testify against a bad character?

A Yes, sir.

Q Well, do you believe the Rangers will be able to overcome that?

A Well, they are not afraid of them.

Q Well, the Rangers are not usually witnesses to the transaction.

A Well, the people are afraid, I mean.

Q You know your District Judge?

A Yes, sir.

Q Don't you think he could have a very wholesome effect on the moral and political conditions of your county by transferring a number of those cases to another portion of the State, to a more civilized community?

A Well, now, I will say----

Q You know he has a right to transfer cases to another part of the State?

A Yes, I believe he would have better success.

Q Well, don't you think that would have some effect towards stopping this spirit of outlawry in your county?

A The only thing, I don't believe a person would want to go and testify, no matter what county it would be, because the criminal and his kinfolks would know about it.

Q Well, now, your county seat is Brownsville?

A Yes, sir.

Q You have had several Rangers there for several months?

A Yes, sir.

Q Don't you think they could keep order there?

A Yes, sir, they could, but the trouble is done at night.

Q Now, how far is Harlingen from your place?

A Seven miles.

Q How many Rangers are kept there?

A I understand there is a company.

Q Well, that's fifteen or twenty men?

A I don't know how many.

Q Well, with fifteen or twenty men on the force, if they are as effective against outlawry as you seem to think they are, don't you think they ought to take care of that situation pretty well?

A Well, it looks like they ought to, but it doesn't seem like it is sufficient.

Q Well, you wouldn't ask the State to put more than twenty men in seven miles of you?

A Well, we have been satisfied with the service we have had.

Q Yet you have had more thievery in the last twelve months than before?

A Well, yes, sir. I'll tell you why: There is a bunch of outlaws across the river from our farm and these people depredate in that locality. I know there isn't a week goes by that

something isn't stolen, and it hasn't been a week since a citizen was killed.

Q Well, how many more men would you want placed in your community to keep it down?

A Well, three or four Rangers is enough to put in a place, if they put three or four on mine; I haven't requested to have any on my place. I would like to have them and would give them a house, but haven't made any solicitation. We are locking up everything at night and not taking any chances, but I believe if some Rangers were there they could keep things in hand.

Q You haven't called on the Rangers in the last three or four months yourself?

A No, sir.

Q Well, now, if there has been so much violation of felony statutes occurring why didn't you go to the Rangers and secure their assistance?

A Because we are rounding our stuff up every night and putting it in a corral and having it watched.

Q Well, don't you think it would be more in justice to the Rangers to tell them about it and ask their assistance than to come all the way to Austin?

A I am very busy all the time and I didn't take the trouble to look into it until this killing of Cunningham came up; since then I have been in touch with the Rangers all the time.

Q When did that killing occur?

A Last August.

Q How many months ago?

A About six months.

Q Well, during that six months that you have been in close touch with the Rangers in your county has the stealing still continued?

A Yes, sir. In keeping quiet and working hard and I haven't seen any CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Stand aside. part of the Rangers; but

the reason I think thieving is so bad is that there are so many bandits on the other side of the river that the small number of

REDIRECT EXAMINATION.

By Mr. Knight.

Rangers down there could not take care of them.

Q You say there are fifteen Rangers in a company?

A I don't know how many.

Q What scope of country do they have to look after?

A I could not tell you, but I don't know of but one company there.

Q Now, you were asked how many Rangers were killed last year and you mentioned Mr. Tate. Weren't Shaw and Timberlake both killed there?

A Yes, sir. I didn't complete that statement.

Q Now, as a rule do you understand that Rangers abuse their prisoners as intimated by Mr. Canales?

A I don't know of any Rangers torturing prisoners; that's the reason we were surprised at the bill.

MR. KNIGHT: That's all.

EXAMINATION BY MR. LACKEY.

Q How far is your ranch from San Benito?

A Our farm runs from two miles of San Benito ten miles; it is six miles and a half long.

Q Is it on the river?

A Fronts on the river.

Q Do you stay on the farm?

A No, sir, I stay in town.

Q Do you know of any act of any Ranger down there in the last two years that has been a detriment to the Ranger force or been unbecoming a Ranger?

A No, sir; I have taken particular pains to notice them and Marshal and also Deputy Sheriff; he is the only man that I know

they have been keeping quiet and working hard and I haven't seen any drunkenness or bad action on the part of the Rangers; but the reason I think thieving is so bad is that there are so many bandits on the other side of the river that the small number of Rangers down there could not cope with them.

EXAMINATION BY MR. TIDWELL.

Q How does the conduct of the Ranger force compare with that of the Sheriff and deputies and Constables of the county--I mean with reference to orderliness?

A You mean in apprehending criminals, or in a moral way?

Q Well, are the Rangers as orderly in their conduct as the Sheriff and deputies and Constables or more orderly or inclined to be intolerant?

A So far as I know, since the bandit trouble both of them have been orderly, but during the bandit trouble the first executions that have been spoken about here were committed by Deputy Sheriffs. The man that was taken out--the first execution that took place was when the man was taken from the San Benito jail at midnight and citizens took him and hung him; that was the case of Rudolfo Munos. He was taken out of jail in the custody of Deputy Sheriff Carr and another officer.

Q Now, that is what I was leading up to. Now, do you know of your own knowledge who took the prisoner out of jail?

A Not of my own knowledge, no, sir; I had nothing to do with it.

Q Do you know anybody who does know who took that prisoner out?

A No, sir.

Q Well, do you know who had the keys to that jail?

A No, sir, but it is general knowledge there that it was Frank Carr that took him out; he had keys to the jail; he was City Marshal and also Deputy Sheriff; he is the only man that I know

of that had keys to the jail. EXAMINATION.

Q What kind of a jail is that? Night.

A It isn't much of a jail; it is made out of two by fours--one room in the jail. Villarreal, a citizen of Duval County, taken

Q You live there in San Benito? with Mr. Collins.

A Yes, sir. your name to the Stenographer. Have you done

Q You were there at the time of this happening?

A Yes, sir. Royal Collins.

Q Do you know what is the general opinion of the public there as to whether he was executed by Rangers or by somebody else?

A Why, the general opinion of the public is that both took part--not Rangers, but these Deputy Sheriffs.

Q This is the point: I want to know if the general opinion, like the general character of a man, if the general opinion is that that man was executed by Rangers or by other officers?

A There were no Rangers in that country at that time. Nobody accuses the Rangers of being in that party.

Q Were there any Rangers then stationed at Harlingen? field

A I don't believe there were. and State Army Court

MR. TIDWELL: That's all.

Q You are head of the Security

A Yes, sir. -----

At 5.30 P. M. the Committee recessed
until 7.30 P. M.

A Yes, sir. -----

After holding an executive session,
the Committee reconvened at 8 P. M.,
Senator Page presiding.

A I do, yes, sir. -----

Q You heard the testimony of James Villarreal, did you not?

A Yes, sir, his testimony before the committee.

ROYAL COLLINS,
having been duly sworn, testified as follows:-

gentlemen exactly what DIRECT EXAMINATION.

A I won't be sure about By Mr. Knight. to the best of my memory

MR. KNIGHT: Now, this testimony is directed to Charge No. 2, regarding Jesus Villarreal, a citizen of Duval County, taken in custody by J. J. Edds together with Mr. Collins.

Q Now, state your name to the Stenographer. Have you done that?

A Yes, sir. Royal Collins.

Q Where do you reside?

A Rio Grande City, Texas.

Q How long have you resided there?

A For about three years.

Q Where were you born?

A Stockdale, Wilson County, Texas.

Q Been down in that country all your life?

A Yes, sir, I have spent all my life there.

Q What is your business?

A I am Chief of United States Army Scouts at Fort Ringgold.

Q How long have you been United States Army Scout?

A Since June 26th, 1916.

Q You are head of the Scouts?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you remember the circumstance, along in September, it is alleged, 1918, of the apprehension of a man named Jesus Villarreal?

A Yes, sir.

Q A citizen of Duval County, in company with Sergeant Edds and Lee Dickens?

A I do, yes, sir.

Q You heard the testimony of Jesus Villarreal, did you not?

A No, sir, he testified before I arrived.

Q Well, now, Royal, just begin in your own way and tell these

gentlemen exactly what occurred there.

A I won't be sure about the date, but to the best of my memory it was on or about the 4th of September, 1918. Sergeant J. J. Edds and Mr. Sidney Hutcheson, both State Rangers, A. L. Dickens, an Army Scout, and myself were coming from Salineno to Rio Grande City with some prisoners. About two miles West of the Villarallis Ranch our car ran out of water and it was necessary to stop and send after water, so Mr. Dickens taken a jug and started out to the nearest house to get some water. He had been gone, I should judge, about an hour. When he returned he returned standing on the running-board of a Ford automobile and he called out to us when the car drove up, he says, "Boys, here are some fellows who have suitcases with them and are packed up and seem to be traveling. Do you want to question them and investigate them?" and I asked him did their actions seem to be suspicious, that we ought to question them. He said "Yes". I walked up to the car and asked the man driving the car what his name was. He said his name was Jesus Villarreal and that he was a Constable from Duval County. I detected instantly that the man was slightly intoxicated; in fact, he smelled like he just had come out of a barrel of mescal.

Q He was drunk, you think?

A Yes, she, he admitted he was drinking. I asked him who those boys were in the automobile with him and he answered me by saying, "I don't know either one of the three." I asked him where did he bring them from; he said he brought them from Duval County, and I asked him what they paid him to bring them down there; he said they didn't pay him anything at all, that they just happened to be traveling his way and that he let them ride with him, and I asked him if he was in the habit of hauling passengers that he knew nothing about at all, and he didn't make any answer to that question that I remember of, and I told

one of the boys to get out of the car, that I wanted to talk to him; so when this young man got out of the car I asked him his name; he said, "Pedro Garcia," and I asked him where he was going, and he answered by saying that Jesus Villarreal told him he would either take them to the Perez or Barras crossing. I asked him what business he had at either one of those two crossings; he said he didn't know, and I asked him if he was sure he didn't know what mission he was down there on; he said no, that all he knew was that his uncle got Jesus Villarreal to take them to the crossing. I said, "Now, here, Young Man, that story don't go. Why don't you tell me the truth?" He says, "Well, what will happen to me?" I said, "If you don't tell me the truth, why, it may become necessary to take you and turn you over to the military authorities." That was previous to the registration, and the Mexican people in those counties were flocking to the river and going across, and I had special orders from the commanding officer at the post to keep a close lookout on all those crossings, and he said, "All the soldiers at the post are at your command. If you want to put four or five at each crossing you may do so," and under those orders I was working nights.

Q Yes, sir.

A After I told him it would be necessary to take him to the fort he wanted to know what would happen if he told the truth. I said I didn't know what would happen, I didn't know what the truth was, what he was going to tell me, and he said Guillermo Benavidez's father, his uncle, had an understanding with Villarreal that he was to pay him seventy dollars.

Q Now, you had him away from Villarreal at that time?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, you had them separated and you went and talked to Jesus

Villarreal?

A Yes, sir.

Q I will ask you if you or either of those boys with you struck either of those boys over the head with a revolver or anything else?

A Neither one of the four, Jesus Villarreal nor the three boys, were struck with a revolver, to my absolute knowledge.

Q Now, then, did you then talk to Jesus Villarreal after that?

A I did, yes, sir.

Q Now, then, was there any torture or any ramming of a revolver down his throat or jabbing it into his stomach and so on?

A There was not, no, sir.

Q What was the only time any gun was applied to Jesus Villarreal?

A Well, you see, we kept these people separated all the time. If one made a statement, they all would stand by the statement. I would question one while Mr. Edds and Mr. Dickens questioned the other two; then we got together and would say, "You talk to this one and you to that one," and we would separate again so they could not talk together. So I went back and talked to Guillermo Benavidez and I asked him practically the same questions and he made the same answers--admitted his father had paid Villarreal seventy odd dollars--he said he didn't know whether he paid him the full amount or was to pay it, but he was to pay him to see them on the Mexican side of the river. I talked to Jesus Villarreal and he denied that he knew either one of the three boys. I asked him for their names, and he didn't know their names. He was slightly intoxicated, and he said to me, "I am an officer, a Constable. Now, you searched my car and so on. I am no bandit and don't want to be treated like a bandit." I said, "No one has treated you like a bandit." He said, "Being as you have searched my car, I have money and a knife and you might as well take them," and he ran his hand

in his pocket as if to give me his knife and money, and I happen to know what those movements mean some time and I pulled my six-shooter and told him to stop that, and just about that moment Sergeant Edds stepped up and said, "Roy, you take this boy and talk to him and I'll talk to this man." I said, "All right. He has offered me his knife," and walked away. I was with Edds not over five seconds, and then I went off to talk with the other boy, and asked him practically the same questions and he made the same answers. Jesus Villarreal, Sergeant Edds made him sit down----

Q Did he make him lie down on his back?

A I didn't see him do that, but I saw him sitting down.

Q All right.

A Then, after those boys confessed separately that they were going across the river to evade the draft, we lined all three up by the automobile and Edds and I both told them, "Now, we would like for you boys to make the same statements to all the men here that you made to us," and they did make those statements, that they were going across the river to evade the draft, and we took them to the fort and turned them over. That was about four o'clock in the morning. When we met them was about three o'clock in the morning. Three or four days after that the intelligence officer and commanding officer wanted to talk to them and they sent out and got a First Lieutenant that spoke Spanish to come up there and question them. I was at headquarters when the Lieutenant came. He questioned the boys in my presence and the commanding officer had his stenographer to write out a little statement just exactly like those boys had told this First Lieutenant and the First Lieutenant asked me to witness those statements with him, being as I understood the answers. I didn't question them at all. So they both signed

those statements, and I have those statements here in my pocket for the benefit of the Committee.

Q Well, now, are those statements substantially what they told you?

A Exactly.

MR. KNIGHT: Well, they are at the pleasure of the Committee.

MR. CANALES: Let's see them.

SENATOR PAGE: Let Mr. Canales have them.

MR. KNIGHT: All right.

Q Now, was there anything said by Jesus Villarreal about taking those boys down there on business?

A No, sir; he told me he didn't know either of the boys and didn't know their names.

Q You say he was drinking?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did John Edds that night do anything unbecoming a capable, humane officer?

SENATOR PAGE: I think the question would be what he did do.

MR. KNIGHT: Well, you can have the witness.

THE WITNESS: I asked this man Villarreal where he got his booze, because I seen he was very mad and surly and he was drinking.

SENATOR PAGE: Well, answer Mr. Canales' questions.

CROSS EXAMINATION.

By Mr. Canales.

Q Now, didn't you search that man's automobile?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you find any booze?

A No, sir.

Q Did you search that man's person and automobile and find any pistol or arms?

A I didn't search his person, Mr. Canales; Sergeant Edds searched his person.

Q Well, now, when they got there were you with them, or who was the man that found them?

A Dickens--Lee Dickens.

Q Well, now, where were you at that time?

A I was waiting, Mr. Canales, on the road.

Q Who with?

A With John Edds and Sidney Hutcheson.

Q Well, now, they arrived there?

A Yes, sir.

Q Who did you say was in the automobile with them?

A A. L. Dickens.

Q What did Dickens say?

A He called out, he says, "Boys, here are some fellows who have suitcases with them and seem to be traveling. Do you want to talk to them and investigate them?" and I asked him if their actions seemed suspicious and he thought we ought to question them, and he said "Yes".

Q Then they got out of the automobile?

A No, sir; I walked up to the car and asked the man driving the car what his name was and he told me.

Q How many prisoners were there at that time when they arrived?

A Two.

Q Isn't it a fact that they got out of the automobile and you put them all together there?

A No, sir.

Q And if anybody stated that is a fact it is not true?

MR. MOSES: That is not proper.

SENATOR PAGE: Well, it is asked in District Court many times.

Q Well, now, isn't it a fact that all those fellows there be-
A Well, after Sergeant Edds and I completed the investigation
of the men we put them all together.

Q Well, now, who took the Benavidezes first---which one of the
Benavidezes was taken first by you and Edds?

A I didn't get to finish my statement a while ago. I talked
to the first boy, who said his name was Pedro Garcia; he ad-
mitted his real name was Eulalio Benavidez, but I didn't know
then it was Benavidez.

Q Did you talk to him, you and Edds?

A No, sir, I talked to him alone at first; Edds wasn't present
at first.

Q Well, how far from the rest of them?

A Just about as far as from here to that window, and sat down
with our backs to the car.

Q Well, then, who took Guillermo Benavidez?

A Mr. Dickens.

Q Alone?

A Yes, sir.

Q Who took the other fellow---what is his name?

A Ramiro Ramos.

Q Who took him?

A I don't remember who questioned him first.

Q Well, now, did he tell you also he was a draft evader?

A No, sir, he said he was a Mexican citizen and was not afraid
of the draft.

Q Which one of those fellows confessed separately that they
were draft evaders?

A He did, Mr. Canales; he told me that he was going across
the river to evade the draft, and he said afterwards he was a
Mexican citizen and wouldn't have to be drafted, but didn't
want to go through all that red tape, and considered it best
to go.

Q Well, now, isn't it a fact that all those valises there belonged to him?

A No, sir, they said it was not. Eulalio Benavidez claimed the ownership of one and Guillermo Benavidez claimed the other, and they were full of new clothes with all sorts of initials on them, with letters addressed to them.

Q Well, now, you took Villarreal a little ways to question him?

A I took him a little way up the road from the car and was talking to him when he made the demonstration to give me his money and knife, and Edds walked up and said he would talk to him, and I told Sergeant Edds the remark he made about the knife and money, and went on down and began talking with Guillermo Benavidez.

Q Then was the time you pulled your pistol on him?

A Yes, sir.

Q You made him sit down?

A No, sir, I didn't.

Q Didn't you get on top of him--make him lie down and make him open his mouth and put your pistol in his mouth?

A No, sir.

Q Now, tell the truth.

A That is an absolute lie, Mr. Canales. I did not get on him.

Q How many men have you killed?

A Not one to my knowledge.

Q What about Juan Morales?

A I am not certain whether I killed him or not, because there were a number of men shooting at him.

Q Well, now, isn't it a fact----

MR. MOSES: We object to that. The witness is entitled to his rights.

SENATOR PAGE: Yes, sir. Just be careful about those questions.

Q Well, now, didn't you kill Juan Morales? at that time

A Mr. Canales, I will answer the question just like I answered the commanding officer at Fort Ringgold: He was killed, but I don't know who killed him.

Q Aren't you suspended from service on that account?

A No, sir, I was not; I was arrested by the military authorities and paroled on my honor. I have the papers in my pocket, if you care to see them. They required no bond of me at all.

Q How long have you been stationed in that county?

A With the exception of about eight months, I have been there since June 26th, 1916. represented by J. R. Monroe.

Q Are you stationed there now?

A Yes, sir. J. R. Monroe represented the whole bunch of them.

Q Rio Grande City? talk about being mistreated until four or

A Yes, sir. they were put in the guard-house, Mr. Monroe

Q What were you doing in Hebronville the other day? now he

A I haven't been in Hebronville since the first part of the year 1917. the forty-eight dollars there and he tried to get

Q Were you present the time those boys were tried next day?

A Yes, sir---not next day; they were in the guard-house a number of days before they were brought before the Commissioner.

Q You were present? was also trying to get the automobiles.

A At the examining trial, yes, sir.

Q Were you present at the time they gave their testimony?

A Yes, sir, I was. reveal tell you that night that he was

Q Didn't they say there before the Commissioner that you and John Edds had forced them by threatening their lives to say that they were going to Mexico?

A They did say that, yes, sir.

Q And that you had put a pistol right through their mouths?

A Yes, sir, they told that. by Mr. Edds.

Q And also Villareal told the Commissioner at that time----

A Yes, sir, he did.

Q --that you got on top of him and held a pistol on him?

A He told that, yes, sir.

MR. KNIGHT: Well, now, if he testified to all that-----

A Yes, sir, he testified to that same stuff at the examining trial.

SENATOR PAGE: It is proper.

Q Well, now, Villarreal was not represented by attorney at that time?

A Yes, sir, he was represented by J. R. Monroe.

Q Who represented the other people?

A I suppose J. R. Monroe represented the whole bunch of them. They never made any talk about being mistreated until four or five days after they were put in the guard-house, Mr. Monroe went down there and they had forty-eight dollars---I know he got the forty-eight dollars because he came up there, the Constable had the forty-eight dollars there and he tried to get it and the officer said, "You'll have to have an order before I can pay you the forty-eight dollars," then Monroe went and got an order for it and came back and Judge Monroe got the forty-eight dollars, and he was also trying to get the automobile. (Laughter)

SENATOR PAGE: Gentlemen, we will have to have order.

Q Didn't Jesus Villarreal tell you that night that he was going to his ranch and stay that night and he was on his way to Roma to get a nephew of his to take him back and get married?

A No, sir, he didn't.

MR. CANALES: That's all.

REDIRECT EXAMINATION.

By Mr. Knight.

Q Now, those boys made statements to you and also to Lieutenant who?

A Shotwell.

Q In the meantime they had seen Attorney Monroe and he got the forty-eight dollars?

A Yes, sir.

Q Next day they told an altogether different story?

A Yes, sir.

MR. KNIGHT: That's all.

EXAMINATION BY SENATOR PAGE.

Q Who is Attorney Monroe?

A He lives at Rio Grande City.

Q Is he a lawyer there?

A Yes, sir, he is an attorney at law.

Q An American?

A He calls himself an American, yes, sir.

Q Well, is he an American?

A I don't know, sir, whether he's got any mixed blood or all American or not.

Q You don't know whether he has Mexican or Spanish in him?

MR. CANALES: He used to be a member of the Legislature.

Q He still lives there?

A Yes, sir.

Q He represented these men at that time?

A Yes, sir, he defended them and represented them at the examining trial.

Q You say what office did you hold?

A I am Chief of the United States Army Scouts for the Fort Ringgold military district.

Q Now, where was it you stopped this automobile?

A About two miles West of the Villarallis Ranch.

Q Why did you stop the car?

A As I stated before, Mr. Dickens went down the road to get some water to put in our car; we stopped in the road and he saw these men down a mile or two from where we stopped and he stopped them, and it seemed they had the car with suitcases and were traveling and he asked them to come on up to where we were--told them he wanted them to give him a ride. The reason he did that was because we had orders from the officers to stop all cars and ask everybody politely where they were going.

Q You say he was drinking?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did he have any liquor about his person?

A No, sir, he said he got it from a friend in Rio Grande City.

Q He had it all inside him?

A Yes, sir.

Q Wasn't any in the car?

A No, sir, I didn't find any.

Q Wasn't any chance for anybody else to get hold of it?

A No, sir, I don't think so without my seeing it.

Q You say you all didn't maltreat Villarreal?

A No, sir, not in the least.

Q Didn't make him lie down on the ground?

A Sergeant Edds made him sit down, yes, sir.

Q But not lying down?

A No, sir, I didn't see him lying down.

Q Were you there all the time?

A Yes, sir, I was within fifteen yards.

Q Did you all draw your pistols?

A Yes, sir; as I stated, when he made the statement to me that he was an officer of the law and no bandit and about being

treated as a bandit. I said, "Nobody has treated you as a bandit." He said, "Yes, you have searched my car and arrested me." I said, "No, I haven't arrested you yet," and he said, "Well, you might as well take my money and knife," and he put his hand on my shoulder; I thought he meant to stab me--that's what I thought he was going to do.

Q Did you search him?

A At that moment Edds walked up and said, "Collins, you take this boy and let me take this man".

Q I understood that. Did you search this man?

A Sergeant Edds and I did.

Q Did he have any pistol?

A No, sir.

Q Well, don't you think he was pretty well drunk if he made that motion?

A Well, he was pretty well loaded.

Q Well, did any of the boys have any weapons?

A No, sir.

Q What ever became of those cases against the slackers that were in the court--in the United States Court?

A Well, at the last term of the Federal Court in Brownsville I understood the Judge to say that all bond cases would be continued until next term of the Federal Court, and so under the circumstances that these parties were under bond their case is bound to be in court now.

Q So far as you know, they are still under bond to appear there?

A Yes, sir.

Q Nobody struck Villarreal with a pistol?

A No, sir, they didn't.

Q No one put a pistol inside his mouth?

A No, sir.

Q Now, something was asked you about the death of a Mexican--- who was it?

MR. CANALES: Juan Morales.

Q You said you didn't know whether you killed him or not. When did that occur?

A I said I didn't know who killed him.

Q When did it occur?

A I believe it was in the last days of October, 1918.

Q Was he killed by United States soldiers or in a fight between United States soldiers and bandits, or what?

A A. L. Dickens and myself were in this affair, and I don't know who killed him.

Q It was a shooting scrape between you and this man?

A Yes, sir.

Q Where was this?

A About eight miles West of Rio Grande City at La Perez crossing.

Q Did the Rangers have anything to do with it?

A No, sir, they were not there.

SENATOR PAGE: That's all.

MR. KNIGHT: Now, we offer in evidence the signed statements of those boys.

SENATOR PAGE: Those are the statements made in the court?

MR. MOSES: Yes, sir.

SENATOR PAGE: For what purpose are they introduced?

MR. MOSES: Mr. Canales has offered evidence here of this man Villarreal to the effect---

(Chairman Bledsoe had returned in the meantime.)

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: We must have order.

MR. MOSES: Of the mistreatment of these men and the denial of any testimony given by John Eds and Collins. They have

testified--Mr. Edds testified and so did Mr. Collins--that they made a verbal confession to them that night on which they arrested them for violation of the law with regard to the provisions of the Selective Draft. These statements here are written statements made to an officer of the United States Army upon the same subject-matter about which they were interrogated that night by John Edds and Royal Collins, in which they make--they signed a statement in line and in harmony with the testimony given by these two men. Now, then, it is claimed by Mr. Canales that these men were arrested without cause, cruelly and outrageously treated, when they had violated no law of the land at all and were going on a peaceful mission that they had a right to attend to, to be performed in Texas, and in order that the Committee and the House of Representatives may have it---and, Gentlemen, little as you think about it, this case is being tried before the entire reading public of Texas. Villarreal's testimony has been made a part of the record. We think that in justice to these men if they made a statement to the officers of the United States Army---no pretense in the evidence that any intimidation or force was used to extort these statements---that they ought to be introduced in fairness to these officers and their good faith in introducing them.

SENATOR PAGE: Now, Villarreal on the stand testified---my recollection is that the charge is that Collins and Edds maltreated Villarreal. I don't remember as to the other young men.

MR. KNIGHT: He said they hit him over the head with the pistol.

SENATOR PAGE: Yes, sir, this driver of the car. Now, Villarreal on the stand--I don't remember whether he said they hit him over the head, but he said they did various and sundry things which were out of order. He admitted on the stand that

all the young men with him or some of them admitted that they were evaders of the draft law, and he said they were lying. Now, these ex parte statements are offered. Now, whom do they contradict?

MR. MOSES: They contradict Villarreal.

SENATOR PAGE: Villarreal testified on the stand that they made those statements and that he said they were lying about it. Since Villarreal has testified that----

MR. MOSES: No, not these statements. They were made four or five days later.

SENATOR PAGE: Well, Villarreal stated at the time that they said they were draft evaders and he said they were lying. Now, on what principle of criminal law can you introduce ex parte statements made by the young men when Villarreal was absent four or five days later?

MR. MOSES: This is the first time I have known that the rules of the District Court are being invoked.

SENATOR PAGE: We did that to start with.

MR. MOSES: Mr. Canales in his charges submits the statements of Villarreal and the Benavidez boys, marked Exhibit "B", and asks that they be considered. Now, if you are going to file affidavits----

MR. CANALES: I have not filed any affidavits.

SENATOR PAGE: Well, if they have submitted affidavits----

MR. MOSES: I am taking the charge as Mr. Canales wrote it.

SENATOR PAGE: Well, was there any evidence----

MR. KNIGHT: The charge was filed.

SENATOR PAGE: The fact that a charge is filed but no evidence is offered on it, why should evidence be offered to rebut it? I hardly think those affidavits are admissible. You might pass them over and I'll look at them.

MR. MOSES: They are witnessed by an officer of the

United States Army. In that connection, Mr. Canales without objection proved what all those boys testified to.

SENATOR PAGE: I will submit the matter to this Committee. This affidavit states that Jesus Villarreal knew of his own knowledge that they were escaping into Mexico to evade the draft. Jesus Villarreal on the stand said he did not know those facts. Under the ordinary rules of criminal evidence you would have to have these gentlemen present here to contradict that. The question is whether those affidavits---they are only admissible for one purpose, and that is to contradict the man who drove the car, and I will submit it to the Committee.

MR. BLEDSOE: Mr. Chairman, you will recall that the very statements of the wives of the men who were killed in that raid taken before the United States Lieutenant, ex parte statements---you see, there were two investigations, one made by Captain Hanson and subsequently, some days afterwards, the Lieutenant of the United States Army went out and took ex parte statements of the women, and it seemed they discharged Captain Fox's men. Under that precedent I think it is admissible.

MR. LACKEY: It is admissible to contradict Villarreal.

SENATOR PAGE: These affidavits were made some six or eight days later.

MR. MOSES: The parties were arrested that night and investigated by the Intelligence Department.

MR. TIDWELL: I gather that this man Villarreal had some kind of trial before the Federal authorities, because the witness testified about the man having forty-eight dollars.

MR. MOSES: There was their arrest and an interview which resulted in the arrest by the United States authorities and then those affidavits and later some criminal charge.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: I don't think it is admissible for any purpose.

SENATOR PAGE: Judge Lackey had something to say.

MR. LACKEY: Whether those instruments are sworn to or not, the witness testified he understood Spanish and he was present when they were taken before the officers of the United States Army. If he made the statement at all, without he was under duress, I think they are clearly admissible as contradicting Villarreal, because he said they didn't make any such statement. I move that they be admitted.

SENATOR WITT: I am in favor of admitting them, under the rules we have been operating under.

MR. TIDWELL: I think they ought to be admitted.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: I don't think it is admissible for any purpose.

SENATOR PAGE: I believe Judge Bledsoe said he thought they ought to be admitted.

MR. BLEDSOE: I think under the precedent we have set they ought to be admitted.

MR. CANALES: Well, then, Mr. Chairman-----

SENATOR PAGE: The majority of the Committee seem to be of the opinion--outside of myself as Acting Chairman--seem to think they are admissible.

MR. CANALES: Mr. Chairman, I will introduce, then, the statements----

SENATOR PAGE: Well, wouldn't it be better for you to introduce those at the proper time? The majority of the Committee without myself have decided the statements are admissible; consequently we will allow them, and later on we will pass on what you offer.

MR. CANALES: I never offered these.

SENATOR PAGE: That is a matter we will pass on later.

MR. KNIGHT: Well, now, Gentlemen-----

SENATOR PAGE: Well, now, Mr. Knight, let's introduce these

statements, and when we get to the other-----

MR. KNIGHT: I thought it had been admitted.

MR. LACKEY: Read them, Mr. Moses, if you want to introduce them.

MR. KNIGHT: All right.

SENATOR PAGE: Those will be admitted.

Thereupon Mr. Knight read the two statements above referred to, which are as follows:

Headquarters,
Fort Ringgold, Tex.

Voluntary Statement made of his own free will by Gullirmo Benavides.

"Before Scout Collins arrested me I told him that I in company with two others Pedro Garcia and Ramiro Ramos was going across the river to Mexico to evade the draft. Jesus Villereal, Constable at Concepcion, received seventy some odd dollars from my father with the understanding that he would see myself, Pedro Garcia and Ramiro Ramos across the river to evade the draft. Jesus Villereal knew of his own knowledge that we were going to Mexico to evade the draft."

GUILLERMO BENAVIDEZ.

Witness:

P. B. SHOTWELL,

1st Lt. 13th Cav.

ROYAL COLLINS.

Headquarters,
Fort Ringgold, Tex.
September 6th, 1918.

Voluntary Statement of Eulalio Benavidiz made to Scout Collins and 1st Lieut. P. B. Shotwell, 13th Cav. U. S. A., this date, at Headquarters, Fort Ringgold, Texas.

"My name is Eulalio Benevadiz, am eighteen years old, a citizen of the United States, a resident of Concepcion, Texas. I was arrested by Scout Collins near Perez crossing, September 4th. At the time I was going to cross the Rio Grande River to get into Mexico in order to evade the draft in company with Ramerio Romas and Gullermo Benevadiz and that I gave my name to Scout Collins as Pedro Garcia, which was not correct. Jesus Villereal, Constable at Concepcion, Texas, received seventy some odd dollars from my uncle to cross myself and the two above mentioned boys to Mexico to evade the draft. Jesus Villereal knew of his own knowledge that we were going to Mexico to evade the draft and he was assisting us in doing so."

EULALIO BENAVIDEZ.

Witness:

P. B. SHOTWELL,

1st Lt. 13th Cav.

ROYAL COLLINS.

MR. KNIGHT: Now, Gentlemen, we have a transcript of the proceedings at the time these men were bound over.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: I don't think it is admissible.

MR. KNIGHT: It is not certified to.

MR. CANALES: Under the rules of the Committee-----

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Mr. Canales, we haven't asked you for any advice.

LEE DICKENS,

having been duly sworn, testified as follows:-

DIRECT EXAMINATION.

By Mr. Knight.

Q Where do you reside?

A Rio Grande City.

Q Sir?

A Rio Grande City.

Q How long have you resided there?

A I suppose about eighteen years.

Q Have you any official position now, Mr. Dickens?

A I am an Army Scout.

Q Under Roy Collins?

A Well, we are under the Commanding Officer there.

Q Well, now, Mr. Dickens, you remember the circumstance testified to by him---you were present, weren't you?

A Yes, sir.

Q Of the apprehension of Jesus Villarreal and three boys?

A Yes, sir.

Q You heard his statement. Tell the Committee whether or not his statement truly reflects what occurred there that night?

A Yes, sir.

MR. KNIGHT: Now, Gentlemen, if you want to ask him the details, all right.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Have you ever been on the Ranger force?

A No, sir.

MR. LACKEY: Did you see Edds shove his pistol in Villarreal's mouth or anything of that sort?

A No, sir.

MR. TIDWELL: Mr. Dickens, can you say he did not mistreat him?

A Yes, sir; I was there all the time.

CROSS EXAMINATION.

By Mr. Canales.

Q You were with Roy Collins at the time Juan Morales was killed, weren't you?

A I was there, yes, sir.

Q Either you or he or White killed that man?

A I could not say which.

Q One of you three killed him?

A Perhaps so; I could not say.

Q But he was killed?

A I suppose he was.

Q He is dead now?

A He is dead now.

MR. CANALES: That's all.

MR. KNIGHT: The third charge and the fourth charge we will submit on the testimony of Captain Wright and Captain Hanson when they get on the stand later on. We will now drop to the fifth charge.

H . E . B A R N E S .

having been duly sworn, testified as follows:-

DIRECT EXAMINATION.

By Mr. Knight.

Q Mr. Barnes, where do you reside?

A Brownsville, Texas.

Q How long have you resided at Brownsville?

A A little more than nine years.

Q Where did you---where were you from when you went to Brownsville--where did you live prior to that time?

A I lived at Runge, Texas, about four years. I was born and raised at Hallettsville, Lavaca County.

Q You are a native of Texas?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you hold any official position at this time?

A I am a U. S. Scout.

Q Have you at any time held an official position in the county of Cameron?

A Yes, sir, I was Deputy Sheriff.

Q How long and under whom?

A I held a deputy commission under Sheriff Ryan for some time.

Q When was that, Mr. Barnes?

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Pardon me just a minute. I am having some chairs moved.

MR. KNIGHT: Yes, sir.

A Well, I don't know-----

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Wait a minute, Mr. Barnes. Go ahead.

A During the time of the trouble between the Sheriff's department and the police department in Brownsville.

Q About the time that Captain Sanders had the trouble in arresting that desperado?

A Yes, sir.

Q At the time Haley was Deputy Sheriff?

A Yes, sir.

Q How long were you a Deputy Sheriff at that time?

A Well, I could not say.

Q Well, latterly you were Deputy Sheriff under Captain Vann?

A Yes, sir, I went to work for Mr. Vann on the 18th day of February, 1916.

Q 1916?

A And worked up to the first day of June last year.

Q 1917?

A 1918.

Q 1918, I mean.

A Yes, sir.

Q 1916, 1917 and 1918?

A I don't think we ever found any feet bones at all.

A Yes, sir, two years and a half practically.

Q Now, what was your business in the interim between the two engagements as Deputy Sheriff?

A I ran a billiard hall and bowling alley for quite a while.

Q Now, then, during the time of your engagement with Captain Vann I will ask you to state if you had occasion to investigate the cause of the death of an individual whose bones were found between--not Bay City, but Point Isabel and Brownsville, about April 4th, 1918, and said to have been the bones--alleged to have been the bones of one Florencio Garcia?

A I think it was in May.

Q Well, May was when he was found. You found him in May?

A Yes, sir.

Q What time in May was it, Mr. Barnes?

A It was along, as well as I remember, about the middle of May or something like that.

Q Yes, sir. Now, I will ask you to state if you personally conducted for the Sheriff's department that investigation?

A I did.

Q I will ask you to state what you found and the different things you found there in reference to bones, clothing and so forth?

A Well, we found a great many bones, but I don't think there was more than about half of the bones. We found them scattered, I guess, over an area of three hundred yards, probably farther, all around.

Q Were those bones adhering one to the other or had they been disassociated?

A No, sir, they had been disassociated, one here and one there, for three hundred yards. We found a white hat.

Q Did you find the bones of both feet?

A I don't think we ever found any feet bones at all.

Q All right. Now, what was the condition of those bones as to being dry bones or bleached bones?

A They were dry bones.

Q Was there any cartilage or ligaments or marrow left?

A Nothing whatever.

Q Did you find any hair?

A Yes, sir, there was a little patch of hair.

Q Well, I will get you to state now what clothing you found.

A We found the back part of a shirt, just the back part, and a pair of shoes, low quarter shoes; one of them was off right here at this seam--low quarter button shoes; and I believe also the jacket had a handkerchief in it--a thin ducking jacket--and a few little pieces of little rags.

Q Did you find a coat?

A Yes, sir, a ducking jacket.

Q Well, now, in connection with that, did that jacket have any holes in it?

A Yes, sir, had three holes in it.

Q You heard the testimony of the J. P.?

A Yes, sir.

Q Mr. Kirk?

A Yes, sir.

Q Tell the Committee the size of those holes and their condition.

A Well, there was three; there was one in the shoulder blade and two down about--kind of on the hip; the one in the shoulder was a three cornered torn hole, and the other two was holes about the size of a dollar, I guess, and the jacket was buttoned up; they found it, but they wouldn't take it, they called me, I picked up the jacket and examined it and found this piece of shirt, and the same way in the shirt--just the back of the shirt,

nothing more than the back.

Q Were the holes in the shirt large holes, too?

A Yes, sir, about the same.

Q The size of a dollar. Was there anything to indicate that those were bullet holes--did you ever see a bullet even on the Rio Grande that big?

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Excuse me. What was that?

MR. KNIGHT: I asked him if those were bullet holes--even on the Rio Grande that big.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: I didn't get his answer.

A I haven't answered.

Q Go ahead and answer.

A It looked to me as if they were chewed in it; that was the appearance of the jacket.

Q Now, what did you say about that jacket or coat being buttoned?

A Yes, sir, the jacket was buttoned up.

Q Now, Mr. Barnes, we will not rehearse the trip to Point Isabel and so on. I will ask you to state if Rangers Sadler and Sitler and another one were investigated---whether or not you arrested them?

A Yes, sir, by two different Grand Juries.

Q You arrested them, did you?--were they put under bond?

A Well, I think they were. I don't think they were ever arrested, but asked Captain Stevens to bring them in.

Q They were bound over to the Grand Jury?

A Yes, sir.

Q Have any Grand Juries met since then?

A Two.

Q Have they been indicted?

A Not to my knowledge.

Q Do you know of any evidence of your own knowledge, other than

these vague circumstances, connecting Sadler and Sitler and the other Ranger with the death of Florencio Garcia?

A No, sir.

Q What would you say, Mr. Barnes--you have been on the Rio Grande a long time, you have noticed the bones of men as well as animals--and we are all animals; how long in your judgment had those bones been lying out there subject to the influence of the weather?

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Mr. Knight, you qualify him as an expert, but he doesn't qualify.

MR. KNIGHT: I just ask him from his observation and experience. I could qualify you or Senator Page.

Q Well, have you observed bones down there and other places?

A Well, I can't recall right on the spur of the moment seeing any human bones.

Q Well, bones of animals--quadrupeds?

A Oh, yes, sir, I have seen the bones of lots of animals.

Q Why, down in that country there's plenty of bones lying around of dead cattle, ain't they?

A Yes, sir, plenty of them.

Q Well, Mr. Barnes, you don't pretend to be an expert?

A No, sir.

Q What is your idea about the length of time those bones had been there?--for what it may be worth to the Committee.

A Well, I judge those bones had been there some time, from the condition of the bones.

Q Well, what is your idea of "some time"?

A Well, my judgment, of course, all I have to go by is just--- in my judgment those bones had been there a long time (Laughter)-- more than any month and a half.

Q Well, that's all right.

A And if you will allow me to state-----

Q Yes, sir.

A I don't believe the jacket nor the hat either ever belonged to the bones. (Laughter)

Q You know something about the wear and tear of the weather on jackets and hats?

A Well, I can give reasons.

Q Well, indicate them to the Committee.

A The bones and part of these little rags we found around were badly stomped by stock--there was a lot of stock around there at the time--and the hat wasn't even mashed and the jacket was in good shape. The shirt, we didn't find anything of it except the back.

Q Now, where did the father of Florencio Garcia live, do you know?

A No, sir, I don't know.

Q All right. Now, you heard the testimony of Judge Kirk with reference to the cause for the great exodus of people on this side of the river to the other side?

A Yes, sir.

Q During the last two or three years. From June, 1916--December, 1916, to June, 1918, you were in the Sheriff's office?

A From February, 1916.

Q Two years and a half. As a Deputy Sheriff you came in general and frequent contact with the people down there?

A Yes, sir.

Q I will ask you to state-----

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Judge, we had better pass that up, as indicated by the Committee.

MR. KNIGHT: All right.

Q Now, Mr. Barnes, you heard Mr. Lon C. Hill's testimony

A Not to my notice.
regarding a raid over into Mexico and his return and meeting a posse on this side. Did he tell the truth about that?

A Well, I didn't see Mr. Hill in Mexico.

Q I understand, but on this side?

A Yes, sir, I met Mr. Hill.

Q I will ask you to state whether or not it was reported by the United States officers there about that raid?

A Yes, sir, it was.

Q Just as he stated. Now, then, Mr. Barnes-----

MR. CANALES: He asked him whether it was reported by the United States officer that Mr. Hill had been in Mexico, and he said he didn't see him in Mexico.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: That is not admissible for any purpose.

Q Now, Mr. Barnes, you remember the circumstance of the man that was on the stand---what was his name?---yesterday morning that claimed to have been taken out at Harlingen and hung up twice by Rangers?

A Yes, sir.

Q I will ask you to state if you took that man to Brownsville?

A Yes, sir.

Q How did you convey him there?

A In an automobile.

Q I will ask you whether or not that man complained to you or related to you anything regarding any escapade such as explained here in connection with those Rangers or being hung?

A The first I heard of it was when he testified on the stand.

Q Was there any evidence of any ecchymosis or contusion or other evidence of external violence around his neck?

A I never discovered anything at all.

Q Did he manifest any sort of symptomatic suggestion that he had been violently treated?

A Not to my notice.

Q Now, then, do you remember the circumstance of the apprehension and conveyance around promiscuously of a County Commissioner down there of the name of Edwards?

A Well, just hearsay.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Well, Gentlemen, we will not have that.

A I was not in the office.

Q Were you present that night of the fight that Captain Sanders and the Deputy Sheriff on the stand this afternoon had with those policemen?

A No, sir, I was not present.

Q Did you ever see that man Rodriguez--I believe his name was?

A Yes, sir, Rodriguez.

Q Did you ever see him after he was shot?

A Not after he was shot, no, sir.

Q You were not out at the hospital?

A No, sir.

Q You don't know who was guarding him, if anybody. Now, Mr. Barnes, what is the condition there in Brownsville and Cameron County about getting convictions of the criminals that you officers run down--is there any trouble about it?

MR. LACKEY: I think that is regarding conditions.

MR. KNIGHT: All right. That's all.

MR. CANALES: I have no questions.

EXAMINATION BY MR. LACKEY.

Q Mr. Barnes, you say you took that Mexican from Harlingen to Brownsville that claimed he was hanged by the neck?

A I did, yes, sir.

Q Who had charge of him when you took him?

A I got him from Mr. Sadler, turned over to me from the Harlingen jail.

Q Did you go to the jail and get him?

A Yes, sir.

Q Who was the jailer at Harlingen?

A Well, now, I don't know who is jailer.

Q Did you live at Harlingen or Mercedes?

A No, sir, at Brownsville.

MR. LACKEY: That's all.

EXAMINATION BY MR. TIDWELL.

Q Mr. Barnes, do you know how long he had been in jail when you took him to Brownsville?

A No, sir; we just turned him out of jail a day or two or might have been three days, just a short time, before that.

Q What was he in jail for when you turned him out prior to that time?

A Well, as well as I remember it was for cow theft.

Q Now, you spoke a while ago where you examined those bones about the jacket being buttoned up. Can you indicate---can you tell me about how many buttons there were on the jacket?

A There were three buttons, as well as I recollect.

Q Were they all three buttoned?

A The two top buttons were buttoned.

Q Were there any bones of any kind or vermin inside the jacket?

A Not a thing in the world. There was a little handkerchief and also-----

Q I am not speaking about the pockets, but inside the jacket?

A No, sir, nothing at all.

Q Was there any stain or evidence on the jacket that it had been surrounding a decomposing body?

A No stains except where those holes were, it was faded around the edge a little; that's why I supposed they were chewed in it.

Q Did you ever see the body of a person that had lain out for several days dead and examine it as to those matters?

A Well, I don't know exactly how long they had laid out, but I have seen a good many, yes, sir.

Q Well, I mean one that had lain out for a week or ten days or possibly longer?

EXAMINATION BY MR. LACEY.

A I could not say how long they had laid out, but I expect they had been out that long.

Q Well, this ducking jacket, was it clean or was it pretty dirty?

A It was in pretty good shape.

Q Did you notice the hat, whether it was stained or showed evidence of having been around a decomposing body?

A No, sir; we examined it thoroughly; it had black mourning like the majority of them wear down there around the band.

Q Did you notice the shoes, whether any part of a decomposed foot had been in them?

A Examined them thoroughly, yes, sir.

Q What did you find?

A One of them was off at this seam.

Q I was not asking you about the condition of the shoes, but with reference to stains?

A Well, there wasn't anything to indicate.

Q No filth or anything indicating decomposition?

A No, sir.

EXAMINATION BY CHAIRMAN HENSON.

Q Now, did you ever notice a cloth that has had a bullet shot through it, about what size it would make?

A I have seen lots of them.

Q About what size does a bullet make through a man's clothes?

A Going through?

Q Yes, sir, going through a man's coat?

A A very little hole.

Q You heard their testimony here?

Q Well, now, state whether the holes you saw in that body were similar to the ones made in a man's clothing when shot?

A Well, it would have to have been shot right up against him to have made holes of that size.

MR. TIDWELL: That's all.

EXAMINATION BY MR. LACKEY.

Q You say the jacket was buttoned up and holes in the back?

A Yes, sir.

Q Were there any holes to correspond in the front?

A No, sir.

Q Three holes in the back?

A Yes, sir.

Q Were there any in the front of the jacket?

A No, sir, none whatever.

Q Where was the jacket found with reference to the main part of the body?

A Well, there wasn't any main part of the body; we picked up bones, I suppose, for three hundred yards around, even across a slue there.

Q There were no stains on the front part of the shirt?

A No, sir.

MR. LACKEY: That's all.

EXAMINATION BY CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE.

Q Did you have any better opportunity to examine the conditions than the other men who have testified as to those conditions?

A Well, they depended on me; they called on me to examine it.

Q Did you have any better opportunity than Judge Creager and Judge Kirk and the others?

A I suppose they had just the same opportunity.

Q You heard their testimony here?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you ever hear of a greater difference between the testimony of men on two sides than between you and them?

A I think there is very little conflict. Judge Dancy first called them bullet holes and then took it back.

Q You say a bullet makes a very small hole?

A Yes, sir.

Q You shoot a man with a 30-30 and it comes out----

A I said the entrance, not the exit.

Q Coming out it will make a big hole?

A Yes, sir.

Q Make a bigger hole than you found in those clothes?

A Yes, sir.

Q You have seen men shot?

A Yes, sir.

Q Have you any special interest in this investigation?

A None at all, no, sir.

Q Are you still on good terms with the Sheriff's office?

A Yes, sir.

Q Are you on good terms with the Rangers?

A Well, nothing special; I never knew the boys until just a short time before this occurred.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: That's all.

REDIRECT EXAMINATION.

By Mr. Knight.

Q Were you acquainted with Sitler and Sadler and Locke personally?

A Just slightly acquainted with Locke, but I had been knowing Sitler and Sadler two or three months prior to that.

Q I will ask you to state whether as a peace officer or citizen you ever observed anything in their conduct that did not become

an officer?

A I don't know anything in the world against them.

Q Now, the Chairman asked you about the effect of a 40-40----

Q CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: No, sir---30-30.

Q Well, or a 50-50, what opening it would make in coming out. These holes were in the back?

A Yes, sir.

Q That coat was buttoned up?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, was there anything to indicate any holes in the front of the jacket?

A Wasn't any holes at all.

Q Then the holes in the rear were from the outside?

A I suppose so; they were in the back.

Q Knowing the power and range of a 30-30 bullet, if a fellow is hit square in the back do you think one of them might have percolated through?

A I would think so. (Laughter)

MR. KNIGHT: That's all.

EXAMINATION BY MR. TIDWELL.

Q Mr. Barnes, I want to ask you another question. Will you kindly stand up there and indicate about where you found those bullet holes.

MR. MOSES: Show on me.

A Well, I don't remember which side they were on.

Q Well, about where with reference to whether up or down?

A There was one along about the shoulder blade and two--one kind of to the side on the thigh.

Q Now, indicate about where that jacket was buttoned up to on Mr. Moses' body.

A Well, the jacket, it was one of these corduroy jackets----

Q Well, did it button up as high as where your jacket does?

A Yes, sir.

Q How many buttons on the jacket?

A I believe there were three on the jacket.

Q Well, now, were there any bullet holes or any other kind of holes in the front of the jacket?

A No, sir, none whatever.

Q Are you positive about that?

A I know it.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Where is the jacket?

A I have no idea. I have been told it was buried with the bones. I just learned that a day or two before I came down here.

Q Now, did you find the bones of the main trunk--the spinal column?

A I don't think there were any two bones gathered up together.

Q Did you see any bones that had been broken or indicating that they had been broken by a blow or bullet or anything like that?

A Well, we couldn't tell. We examined the bones thoroughly to see if we could find where they looked like they had been shot through, but they had been tropped on by the cattle and there was no way of telling.

Q You indicated that one bullet hole was in the shoulder?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you find both of the shoulder blades--the scapula?

A Well, I know it was no bullet hole.

Q I am talking about the shoulder blade.

A Well, I think it would take a doctor to tell. I never studied those bones enough to know.

Q You never studied the anatomy of the body?

A No, sir.

Q You know the shoulder blade?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you find both shoulder blades?

A I don't know whether we did or not.

Q Did you see any with a bullet hole in it?

A We examined to see if we could find any.

Mr. Barnes?

EXAMINATION BY CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE.

A My opinion?

Q You heard the County Attorney say you took possession of and carried to the Sheriff's office this clothing?

A Yes, sir; I turned them over to Captain Vann and haven't seen them since.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: That's all.

in the possession of two or three persons?

EXAMINATION BY MR. LACKEY.

MR. CANALES: Yes, sir.

Q Did you find the skull of that man?

A Yes, sir.

Q Was there any bullet hole in it?

A No, sir, none whatever--there wasn't a blemish in it.

A Yes, sir, just heard.

REDIRECT EXAMINATION.

Q They had him under arrest?

By Mr. Moses.

Q Did you find any evidence of any bullet holes in that body?

A No, sir, none at all.

A I don't know, sir.

Q Did you ever EXAMINATION BY SENATOR WILLIFORD.

Q Would you conclude that the man just evaporated?

A Well, that's for somebody else to say. I would not say he evaporated.

A Well, I didn't know anything about it for some time.

CROSS EXAMINATION.

Q Well, you are not answering the question. Did you ever

By Mr. Canales.

Q He died a natural death in your opinion?

A No, sir---you haven't asked my opinion as to his death.

Q Well, did he commit suicide? what became of him?

A Well, I'll let you judge.

Q Well, you seem to know all about it--you seem to disagree with everybody else. In your opinion you think the fellow either committed suicide or died a natural death---which was it, Mr. Barnes?

A My opinion? only worked under orders.

Q Yes, sir. BLEDSON: That's all.

A It is not my opinion. is the question I wanted to ask Mr.

Q You have no opinion?

A Not whether he committed suicide or died a natural death.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Is this the man that was supposed to be in the possession of two or three Rangers?

MR. CANALES: Yes, sir. man citizen?

A So I understood, you, sir.

EXAMINATION BY CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE.

Q Do you remember the circumstance of these men having been said to be in possession of this man Garcia?

A Yes, sir, just hearsay. to the witness, we have

Q They had him under arrest? You are under process, and

A Yes, sir. at this time is attendance on this Com-

Q What ever became of that fellow? we are going to urge on every one to be present, is no objection, will rise to reason-

A I don't know, sir. morning.

Q Did you ever make any effort to find out?

A Mr. Vann worked on it.

Q No, I am asking you as a Deputy Sheriff did you ever try to find out what became of him?

A Well, I didn't know anything about it for some time. February 13, 1919.

Q Well, you are not answering the question. Did you ever make any effort to find out what became of him?

A No, sir, I didn't. THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 13, 1919.

Q Did you ever ask the Rangers what became of him?

A No, sir. The Joint Committee of the House and Senate to in-

Q Yet you were a sworn officer of the county? force captured

A Yes, sir. Mr. Senator Willford presiding in the absence of

Q Realized it was your duty in a case of that kind where a wrong had been done to a man, yet you didn't investigate it?

A No, sir, I only worked under orders. 105

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: That's all.

MR. KNIGHT: There is one question I wanted to ask Mr. Barnes.

REDIRECT EXAMINATION.

By Mr. Knight.

Q Didn't this man Florencio Garcia belong on the other side of the river--wasn't he a Mexican citizen?

A So I understood, yes, sir.

MR. KNIGHT: That's all. MR. KNIGHT, WITNESS

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: I want to say to the witnesses, we have had some trouble getting you here. You are under process, and your principal business at this time is attendance on this Committee. Now, we are going to urge on every one to be present, and the Committee, if there is no objection, will rise to reassemble at nine o'clock tomorrow morning.

At 9.30 P. M. the Committee adjourned until
9 A. M., February 13, 1919.

THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 13, 1919.

A Thirty-two years.

Q The Joint Committee of the House and Senate to investigate the charges against the State Ranger force convened at 9:00 A. M., Senator Williford presiding in the absence of Chairman Bledsoe.

A I have filled other offices.

Q What have you filled? MORNING SESSION.

A Deputy Sheriff five years, City Marshal also years.

THE CHAIRMAN: The Committee will come to order. Proceed, Judge.

CAPTAIN J. J. SANDERS,

being first duly sworn, testified before the Committee as follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q Your name is Captain J. J. Sanders?

A Yes, sir.

Q Captain, you are not feeling well this morning?

A No, sir, I am sick; I was sick all night.

Q I will be just as brief as I possibly can. Captain, you are a native Texan?

A Yes, born and raised in Texas.

Q What county were you born in?

A I was born in Coke County, Cold Springs.

Q You are a Captain of Rangers?

A Yes, sir.

Q How old a man are you?

A Fifty-four.

Q What portion of your life has been consecrated to the defense of the service of the State and in defense of the

frontier?

A Thirty-two years. paper only?

Q How long have you been a Ranger Captain?

A Eight years. and tell the Committee.

Q ~~Is~~ Has your entire service been in the Ranger service or have you held other peace offices?

A I have filled other offices.

Q What have you filled?

A Deputy Sheriff five years, City Marshal nine years.

Q City Marshal where?

A Lockhart, and Sheriff of the County of Caldwell for ten years, and in the Ranger service eight years.

Q During your Ranger service have you been on duty in the City of Brownsville?

A Yes, sir.

Q Were you there in 1912?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you remember the feud existing between the county officers and the state officers -- rather the county officers and the policemen there at that time?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you remember the circumstance of an attack made on you when you were in a carriage with a prisoner, I believe his name was Trevinia.

A Yes, sir.

Q That you and the Deputy Sheriff of the Sheriff's office had in charge; will you kindly begin at the beginning of that transaction and tell the Committee everything that you had to do with it.

A Well, some time --

Q Just a moment before you go into that. Did you hear the testimony of Judge Creager of Brownsville?

A No, sir. ~~and fire, did they?~~

Q You saw it in the paper only?

A Yes. ~~you positive of that?~~

Q Just go ahead and tell the Committee. ~~The man on the~~

A Some time after twelve o'clock at night ~~Mr~~ Pat Haley the Deputy Sheriff at Brownsville, came to me and told me that he had this man Trevinia located and wanted me to go with him after him. It seemed that he was a desperate character and was wanted on several different felony charges, and that he wanted me and some men to go with him. I taken two of my men and went with him. ~~as they got in the hack stopped they all~~

Q You had retired, you were all in bed? ~~Immediately, after~~

A Oh, yes, we were all in bed asleep, I reckon, must have been -- one o'clock or something like that -- we had been in bed for some time. We did not go up through town, he was in a carriage. To avoid this Mexican police bunch we went out at a back gate and went up a back way that I had never gone before nor since, but they knew the way. We went up to this house where they said he was, and he was asleep in the house, and I pulled the door, the shutter or the window or whatever it was, I don't know, open and he was laying on his bed asleep naked perfectly and I drug him out, pulled him out of his bed out into the yard, and someone threw his clothes out to him, and we put him in the hack and started to town with him, and on the way we passed some men in a dark corner, horseback, and I thought there were four, but the other boys say there was not but three. After we passed them they galloped up by the hack and said something, I don't know what. ~~They was Sheriff's~~

Q After you passed them, they turned around? ~~something like~~

A Yes, they turned around, and one of the deputy Sheriffs and one of my men also asked them who they were and what they wanted, and they made no reply except with their six-shooters.

Q They opened fire, did they?

A Yes, sir.

Q Are you positive of that?

A Yes, and then the shooting commenced. The man on the gray horse that seemed to be in the lead, that run up by the side of the hack, was the first man that fired. That is the way I saw it. And he fell off of his horse. Our horses broke to run, and just as we passed I could see that he was falling or in the act of falling off of his horse, I did not see him fall off of his horse but the other boys say they did, and after, as soon as they got ~~in~~ the hack stopped they all jumped out, the shooting commenced though immediately, after they opened fire the shooting commenced immediately before our hack, they jumped out and there was still more shooting and quite a lot of it. They did not find anybody, except they told me they found the horse, that is the gray horse that this Mexican was in the act of falling off of that I saw.

Q You stayed with your prisoner?

A I stayed in the hack with the prisoner. Then someone reported to me that Jenkins was wounded.

Q One of your men?

A One of my men, and I called the men and told them to come on and let's go to jail with this prisoner, and I went on to jail and put him in jail and I looked after Jenkins' wounds and sent him and someone else on to camp. The Sheriff's Department and myself and I think Red Hawkins stayed there to make a search for those men that had shot at us, that had ~~waylaid~~ ~~us~~ waylaid us. Someone spoke up from the Sheriff's office and said, "We have got him located," or something like that. At any rate, there was a man up town somewhere that was wounded. Of course he was suspected of being the one that was in the fight. We went up there and found this man

laying on the bed, and the woman said as we went in, I think, I am not sure but I think there was two or three went in the house, possibly the Sheriff and Deputy Sheriff and myself, I am not sure of that however, about who they were, all of them. The woman says, "He is mighty badly wounded." The remark was made by myself or by Haley, "It don't make any difference, we will have to take him to jail"; and we got him, got him up and started off to town with him.

Q Yes. going on a little farther with him. He began to

A And on the way -- and I told the boys "We must get a hack

Q Just a moment. That was Rodriguez? which they did.

A That was Rodriguez, yes. was there any outcry by him?

Q Did he have his clothes on?

A Yes. was there any suspicion that he had been --

Q Laying across the bed? of him. I have thought a great

A Laying across the bed. heard this. I don't see how it can

Q Did he have his shoes on? got and he a hold of his and me

A I think so, I have heard it questioned before but I think he had his shoes on. I know he had his clothes on, and I am pretty sure he had his shoes on. put him in jail, and myself

Q You supposed he had his shoes on, at all events?

A Why, certainly I supposed that he had his shoes on, yes, sir. with that?

Q Go ahead. none.

A On the way to town there was a shot fired, I had him by the right arm and someone else was on the other side, I don't know who it was, it may have been Hawkins but I am not sure about it -- I had him by the right arm and was leading him along the road going down to the street toward the jail, and there was a shot fired, I don't know where it came from, but I stopped at once and asked where that shot came from, and nobody seemed to know, and they began to scatter out like they

were trying to locate it. There were several of them ran off.

Q Was that shot in your rear?

A It was in my rear, yes, sir, and to the right it appeared to be. I saw no flash from it at all.

Q All right.

A I went on a piece farther with him and he commenced weakening in the knees.

MR. LACKEY: Talk a little louder.

A I was going on a little farther with him. He began to weaken in the knees, and I told the boys "We must get a hack to carry him in to town, to the jail," which they did.

Q When that shot was fired was there any outcry by him?

A Not a particle in the world.

Q Any scream -- any symptom that he had been --

A Absolutely, I had hold of him. I have thought a great deal about it since I have heard this. I don't see how a man could get the shot they say he got and me a hold of him and me not noticing it in some way. It don't seem to me to be possible.

Q All right, Captain. You got the hack now?

A We took him on to town and put him in jail, and myself and men went on to camp. That is all I know about it.

Q Now from that time on did you have a thing in the world to do with that?

A Absolutely none.

Q Did you have anything to do with carrying him to the hospital?

A I didn't know that he had gone to the hospital.

Q Did you or any of your men with your knowledge or consent guard that hospital and keep anybody out of there?

A Absolutely none of my men guarded the hospital or were about the hospital. The reason I say this, I know if they had been I would have advised it, and I know that no such thing

ever happened.

Q Do you know one Mrs. Yeager?

A Well, I have met the woman, yes.

Q Do you remember the circumstances of you going to her place to apprehend an alleged slacker by the name of Felipe Garcia?

A I didn't understand it to be her place, I don't know whose place it was.

Q You went to get him where she was?

A Yes.

Q What were you after Felipe Garcia for?

A The night before, Dr. Willson, a member of the local board at San Diego, 'phoned me to come the next morning real early, as early as I could get there. I asked him what he wanted, and he told me that a man had been called out I think to entrain the night before and had failed to show up, and he was afraid he was going to try to get away, and he wanted me to catch him.

Q Was that a member of the local board?

A Dr. Willson is a member of the local board. I was so anxious to get him after the doctor specially requesting that I catch him, that I sent one car one way and I went myself in another.

Q Yes.

A We went, I think it was, about fifteen miles north of San Diego and found this man and a little boy, I suppose he was twelve or fourteen, something like that, at the well, and one woman in the car. I think the second woman got in after I got there, but at any rate he was in the car --

Q When you got there they were in this car --

A They were in the car.

MR. LACKEY: You mean Mrs. Yeager?

A I am not sure whether Mrs. Yeager was in the car just at that time or not. If she was not, she came out of the house and got in immediately afterwards.

Q There was a little boy and a woman and Felipe Garcia in the car when you got there?

A Yes.

Q And the other one came out and joined?

A Yes. The boy we knew him, said "Cap, this is the man you want." I got out and said, "Consider yourself under arrest, we want you as a deserter." Well, he didn't seem to pay any attention to it at all, or nobody else spoke about it. Ordinarily I would have taken him out of his car and put him in my car, but because of the respect I had for his mother I left him in his car with his mother.

Q Did she request you to leave him in the car?

A His mother was in the car, yes.

Q Did she request you to leave him in there?

A No, she didn't, she didn't speak to me at all.

Q All right.

A I told him he could go in that car, and for him to drive on in front and I would follow, going to San Diego. They started out just as fast as they could go in a Ford car. We were also in a Ford car, and we ran them I don't know how far, three or four miles, I thought five or six but the boy said it wasn't that far, but quite a ways, and I didn't know, might have been running them yet if the car had held out, but it was a graded road thrown up on either side, and they seemed to have got on a soft place on an incline from the road and that gave us the best of it, and we ran upon them and made them stop, halloed at them to stop.

Q Did you give them any instructions about driving along slow in front of you?

A Yes, I asked them to drive along slowly in front of me and I would follow them. And we got them stopped, he would not -- I was not getting out of the hack at this time, out of our car rather, and he seemed to be stubborn about getting out with the boys, and I got out myself and took him by the arm and said, "Get out and get in my car," and he did. We then taken him on to San Diego. The County Judge tried to talk us out of going any further with it, that he was not a deserter. And Dr. Willson came up again, and there was some pretty ugly words about the way they had been doing him in handling these people.

Q Dr. Willson did?

A Yes, Dr. Willson did.

Q Dr. Willson was on the local board and was the ban that told you to go get him.

A Yes, he was a deserter, and he goes and the papers were fixed up at once, and I taken him to Corpus Christi and turned him over to the Federal authorities and afterwards collected \$50.00 for him as a deserter.

Q There was a reward for him?

A \$50.00 reward as a deserter.

Q When you overtook these people, how far was that from the Mexican border?

A Oh well, it was a long ways.

Q Quite a long ways?

A Yes.

Q When you overtook these people just tell the Committee whether or not you menaced this woman Mrs. Yeager by covering her with a six-shooter and cursing her and abusing her, and the other ladies there in that car?

A I did not; I did not speak to the woman at all, nor neither did she to me. I had no occasion to draw my six-shooter. I was always known as a man in making arrests as being a very

seldom occurrence for me to draw my six-shooter in making arrests. I have been a little careless along that line probably, but I do know in this case there was absolutely no necessity of drawing a pistol, and I know that I drew no pistol and I know that I did not speak to this woman at all. I know that there was not an ugly word spoken in her presence or hearing, sure of that, because if there had been by any one of my men I should have noticed it, I would have known it, and I certainly should, and I should certainly have given him a good scolding over it and I could not have forgotten it.

EXAMINED BY MR. LACKEY.

Q Did Mrs. Yeager say anything to you about letting her take the man to town?

A No, sir, she didn't.

Q She didn't ask you to let her take him to town?

A She did not ask me to let her take him to town.

MR. TIDWELL: Q Is that the boy that went to California -- this boy you captured, is he the one that went to California?

A He is the one I was told had been in California.

Q He had come back, had he, as far as you know?

A I say, he had been to California --

Q He had been to California and had come back, as far as you know?

A That's the way I understood it.

Q Had you any prior acquaintance with Mrs. Yeager?

A No, sir.

Q Have you ever seen her from that day until she testified here last week?

A Well, I didn't hear her when she testified.

MR. KNIGHT: He did not see her then.

Q Have you seen her, that you know of, except on that occasion?

A Not except she followed me from San Diego to Alice in her car that same day.

Q That is the same occasion. I have asked you, at any time since that?

A No, I have never seen her since that I know of.

MR. LACKEY: Q When they left you, were they going in the direction of San Diego?

A Yes, going just in the direction I told them to go.

Q But they were going faster than your car?

A They were going as fast as they could in a Ford car, I think. We were, I am sure, trying to overtake them. If you will permit it, what she told these two boys of mine after we got to San Diego, while I was gone after Dr. Willson --

Q Well, you were not present when she told them?

A I was not present.

MR. McMILLIN: Going back to the Rodriguez killing, how long had you been on the border at that time?

A Well, I went in February, 1911.

Q You had been down there a few months?

A No, this was 1912.

Q I say you had been down there a few months?

A Yes.

Q Did you speak Spanish at that time?

A No, nor this time either.

Q Did the lady who told you that Rodriguez was badly wounded speak in Spanish?

A No, sir, she spoke in English, plain English.

Q Did you examine the wounds of Rodriguez before you took him out of the house?

A I did not.

Q Did you ever examine them?

A No, sir, I never did.

MR. LACKEY: Was the Sheriff with you that night that you took Rodriguez out of the house?

A Yes, the Sheriff and several deputy sheriffs -- in fact, I was only assisting the Sheriff's office in this work, at their request.

Q Did you leave any guards at the jail when you put Rodriguez in?

A I did not.

MR. McMILLIN: Going back to the incident of this man that was a deserter, did Dr. Willson call you up?

A He told me to come to San Diego early next morning.

Q Did he tell you what for?

A Yes, he told me -- I think he told me, I am pretty sure these were the words, that there had been some people ordered to entrain the night before, and there was one of them had failed to show up, and he was afraid, he believed he was going to try to get away and wanted me to catch him.

Q Was he in fact a deserter or a slacker?

A He told me that he was a deserter. The papers so showed.

Q And still when you caught him down there, Willson protested against it?

A No, sir, it was this County Judge.

Q I thought you said Dr. Willson came up and --

A Dr. Willson came out and fixed out these papers for me -- 10-21 -- the papers that has to accompany a deserter to the military authorities.

Q Pardon me, Captain, I understood while ago you said Dr. Willson came up also about that time and used some pretty strong language in regard to the way you had been treating him?

MR. KNIGHT: No, it was with reference to the local officers, County Judge.

A In regard to the County Judge protesting to me taking him

out -- other than this, I have arrested men and women for every-

Q What did Dr. Willson do, did you detail the conversation of what Dr. Willson said a while ago? allowed anybody else to

A What was that? I had in custody.

Q Did you detail the conversation of what Dr. Willson said while ago? rest of this Mexican who was wounded in his home.

A I said I went and got Dr. Willson and that he came and had the papers fixed for me. direction of the Sheriff of the

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Captain Sanders, when an officer goes to arrest a person when that officer knows the man is wounded and when the people by him tell the officer that he is badly wounded, don't you think he ought to be examined before taking him out and marching him away? of the direction of the Sheriff, or

A Well, sir, circumstances alters cases. I had been fired on that night from ambush, I had had one of my men wounded --

Q I understand that, but the man was lying on the bed helpless.

MR. KNIGHT: It is not exactly in evidence, Senator, that he was helpless. In other words, it was not your prisoner?

SENATOR WILLIFORD: I understand the situation -- we have had it time and again. You never examined him at any time?

A Absolutely we did not. Sheriff has a warrant for him?

Q When he was put in the hack he was laid in the hack flat, with his feet hanging out, wasn't he? warrant for Rodriguez.

A I don't think so, he was put in the hack and sat upon the back seat. I don't know anything about -- I didn't go from there on with him, I don't know whether his feet hung out any from that time on or not. house was out of the police that

Q Did you notice whether he was bleeding freshly when you laid him in the hack? I, yes.

A No, sir, I did not. To tell you the truth, I wasn't looking much about him. I was not looking after him much. I will

say further than this, I have arrested men and women for every-
thing known to the criminal docket -- code -- and I have never
allowed a man to be mistreated nor have allowed anybody else to
mistreat a man that I had in custody.

MR. TIDWELL: Q I want to ask you this, I want to be clear:
was this arrest of this Mexican who was wounded in his home,
was that made under your direction as Captain of the Rangers,
or were you working under the direction of the Sheriff of the
county?

A I was absolutely working under this Sheriff, the Sheriff's
instructions. I was first asked by the deputy sheriff, he came
to my camp and asked me to go with him.

Q Were you working under the directions of the Sheriff, or
was the Sheriff working under your directions?

A I was working under the Sheriff's directions.

Q Did you have the warrant of arrest, or did the Sheriff
have it?

A The Sheriff had it.

MR. KNIGHT: Q In other words, it was not your prisoner?

A It was not my prisoner at all. I was only assisting the
Sheriff's office in enforcing the law in arresting the criminal.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Did the Sheriff have a warrant for him?

A They told me they had -- no, not Rodriguez, this other
man Trevinio, I don't think they had a warrant for Rodriguez.

MR. McMILLIN: He was arrested on suspicion?

A If they did, I don't know anything about it.

MR. LACKEY: Q Were you and the Sheriff satisfied that this
man you found wounded at the house was one of the posse that
fired on your crowd?

A Perfectly satisfied, yes.

Q Were you at Falfurrias some time during court at the time
Mr. Hook was there? Do you know this fellow named Hook from

Kingsville? He said he was accusing the Rangers and officers.

A Yes. of being out-throats and murderers and everything of.

Q Were you there at Falfurrias on the occasion that he was there? I never had met the man, and never did meet him until

A Yes. Falfurrias. Well, I met him there and called him

Q Did any trouble come up there between you? Had him if he

A Yes. One of those pieces that was written up. He said he

Q Just tell us about that, please. by, and I don't know

MR. KNIGHT: Glad you called attention to that, Mr. Lackey; I had forgotten that. don't usually say, about a little case

A Well, at the time this thing started, it had been going on for some time. of this, I struck at him with my six-shooter,

MR. McMILLIN: What thing do you refer to? was a -- I felt

A I refer to the feeling that Mr. Hook caused with myself and various others in the country, especially Rangers and peace officers. As the country was inflamed with this -- what was known as the Plan of San Diego, the little towns had organized and put out guards, thinking and hearing that mobs was coming in of Mexicans to burn the towns and rob the banks and kill the men and other things, and they were holding their juntas all over the country. by sheriff made the bush eventually.

MR. KNIGHT: What does that mean? up in the courthouse

A That means secret meetings. They were accused of being armed, the report was that they were armed with guns and ammunition and they were going to make a raid. I cannot explain it at all. Now then in Alice we laid out there and watched all night long, old men and young men and all, had their women bunched up at houses. At this time Mr. Hook writes in the local papers, in to the Governor and I understood to the President also, as to the brutality of the Rangers and the way they were treating the Mexicans, and that he was telling the Mexicans, he was having this bunch of outlaw Mexicans signing

these petitions and he was accusing the Rangers and officers generally of being cut-throats and murderers and everything of the kind, and especially looked to be centering the whole thing on me. I never had met the man, and never did meet him until this day at Falfurrias. Well, I met him there and called him out to the front part of the courthouse, and I asked him if he was the author of those pieces that was written up. He said he was. Well, I asked him by what authority, and I don't know what he said, and I said something probably that I should not have said and that I don't usually say, about a little cuss word, and I hit at him twice, when he told me that he was the man that done all of this, I struck at him with my six-shooter, not as an officer, not as a Ranger Captain, but as a -- I felt that my duty as a citizen to protect myself, my men and my people, from such outrageous talk. When I struck at him the second time he halloaed, and I stepped back and put my six-shooter back in my breeches. He at that time says, "I am not armed," and I apologized ^{about} ~~without~~ hitting him without first asking him whether he was armed or not. About that time the deputy sheriff came up, and he got to talking then himself a little, and the deputy sheriff made him hush eventually. Another Ranger that I had with me, not up in the courthouse but he was down-stairs, came up, but whether he ever opened his mouth or did anything or not I don't know, I don't think he did.

MR. LACKEY: What was the nature of those articles that had been written in the local paper by Mr. Hook?

A Well, that the Mexicans were being murdered and that the Mexicans were being mistreated.

Q Now just as near as you can, and as briefly as you can, tell us the nature of those articles in the paper, written by Hook, that he acknowledged that he did write.

A Well, it has been a good while, it seemed to be that, with a purpose of organizing, getting the Mexicans to organize for self-protection and telling them about how bad the Rangers were and that they were mistreating them and that they had to protect themselves, something along that line, I don't know just --

Q I will ask you whether or not you had heard from the good citizens there in the county in that town -- you were stationed at Kingsville, were you?

A No, sir, I was at Alice.

Q Whether or not you had heard from the good citizens there about the way this fellow Hooks, ~~xxxx~~ the part he was taking in the matter?

A The whole country was talking about it, Judge. I probably could not think of a man I heard say it, but I know everybody, they could not hardly, at this time you know the people were so scared up and inflamed over what they were expecting from the Mexicans, it seemed to be a general talk.

Q Did you point your pistol at his stomach?

A I did not, no, sir.

Q You say you hit him twice?

A I hit at him twice.

Q Did you hit him at all?

A I never touched his head, he knocked both licks off with his arms.

Q And you say that his conduct and the way he had been talking about the Rangers, you did that as an individual?

A I certainly did.

Q And apologized to him when you found he was not armed?

A When he said he was not armed. I had been informed that he went armed.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Suppose he had been armed, what would have happened?

A Well, I don't know.

Q There would have been a killing there between you and him?

A I don't know about that.

Q Don't you think there would have if you struck him with your pistol, if he had been armed?

A I have seen men struck with pistols that there was not any killings over.

Q So have I: you were in the courthouse and you were striking a man that you presumed to be armed?

A Yes, sir.

Q Isn't it a usual result when you strike a man with a pistol and he has a pistol, isn't the usual result of that bloodshed?

A I don't know.

Q Isn't that the usual result?

A I will say yes.

Q I asked you if it is not the usual result in Texas when you strike a man with a pistol and he has a pistol, if the usual result is not a killing or bloodshed? Isn't that your experience as an officer in Texas?

A I would say yes, with the majority of men.

Q With the majority of men?

A I would think so. I am only speaking --

MR. TIDWELL: After you apprehended this Mexican boy and took him to Dr. Willson, the examining officer, the exemption officer of the local board?

A Yes.

Q You spoke of 10-41, I believe it was a blank --

A Yes.

Q Just tell us what that is.

A Well, it is the blank filled out by the local board certifying to his registration, his serial and registration numbers,

and also I think it appears on that the examination by the physician and so on.

Q What is the purpose of that blank?

A It is to insure the induction into the army, the reception by the --

Q Does that serve as a commitment or writ for you to carry him to the officer of the army?

A Yes.

Q That is made out by an officer of the United States?

A No, that is made out by this local board.

Q He is an officer of the United States?

A Yes, sir, that is given to the officer and he takes it to the Federal authorities.

MR. LACKEY: Is it a fact that if a man failed after having been notified, examined etc., if he fails to report to be entrained, he is listed as a deserter?

A When he fails to appear.

Q To entrain?

A Yes, that is my understanding.

MR. TIDWELL: Do you know what your instructions from the local board and in pursuance to the President's proclamation with reference to apprehending these men, did you have to get a warrant to get them, or without a warrant?

A Just had to get them as I could pick them up in the country.

Q That was the President's instructions?

A There was no instructions about it; I was instructed to arrest all slackers, evaders and deserters that I could apprehend, that was the general instructions.

Q You had no particular instructions in this case outside of what Dr. Willson gave you?

A That is all.

MR. KNIGHT: I will ask you, Mr. Canales complained that the Rangers did not deliver any of those slackers to the exemption board. I will ask you where you uniformly delivered them?

A Always to the exemption board, always to the local board.

Q Where did you deliver this prisoner?

A I first carried him to the local board and got these papers fixed up, and then carried him to the authorities at Corpus.

Q When you had those papers you always carried them to the authorities at Corpus?

A Yes.

Q That is, to the post?

A You did not get them, Judge, until after this man is apprehended and taken before this board. The officer has to take them before this local board, and they have to work them over some way and fill out these blanks.

Q I will just ask you what you did yourself, ^{refresh} your ~~fix~~ recollection, think the matter over, when you apprehended these deserters and slackers did you return them to the local board or did you return them to the United States post?

A I would take them to the local board, the deserters or slackers, I would take all and turn them over, either take them and have them registered or turn them over to the civil authorities?

Q That is, the post --

A Yes.

Q U. S. authorities?

A U. S. authorities.

Q That is, the slackers? In December, 1917 Captain Stephens' company was sent down to Brownsville or to that vicinity. Do you know whether or not there had been any Rangers there prior to that for a long time, at Brownsville?

A I don't think so; if there was I know nothing of it.

Q You made the remark that Mrs. Yeager followed you to Alice. What was that for? What occasioned that?

A I don't know, I have often wondered. We stopped at the depot, the Tex-Mex. depot, and she got out and came and talked to this Mexican, and what her object was I could not say. And she made some of the funniest maneuvers, signs or something there, acted like she was --

MR. LACKEY: A little louder.

A I say she did not act right, she did not seem excited. Now, for instance --

SENATOR WILLIFORD: It would be better to tell what she said, Captain, what she did, Captain -- you say she did not act right.

A May be you will think this was right: Just as we were fixing to start with my car that the Mexican was in, she was outside talking to him. She takes a quarter out of her purse and with her fingers just this way, and puts it down just that way, down just that way in his hand, and looks up at him with the most wild, strange look I ever saw out of a person's eyes. That was one of those funny acts I was talking about. You cannot realize nothing about how she, the impression that thing left on me, just that little, simple thing.

SENATOR PAGE: Captain, I wanted to ask you about your instructions. You work under the Adjutant General?

A Yes, sir.

Q What are your instructions from that Department as to the reporting of difficulties, personal difficulties you may have in enforcing the law or registering men or anything of that kind? If you have a difficulty or trouble or anybody is killed or hurt or any disturbance, do you have to report those things?

A I do report them.

Q Did you report this incident of this trouble with yourself and lawyer Hooks?

A I don't remember whether I did or not, Judge.

Q You don't remember?

A No, sir, I don't.

Q If you did, would you have done it by letter?

A Which?

Q If you did, you would have done so by letter?

A Yes.

Q You don't know whether the Adjutant General has a letter from you to that effect or not?

A No, I don't.

Q Who was the Adjutant General at that time, General Hutchings?

A No, I think it was -- I expect it was General Hutchings.

Q You say you don't know whether you reported it to him or not?

A I don't know.

Q You cannot remember about that?

A No, sir.

Q You are pretty sure you did not, aren't you, Captain?

A Well, I don't know; I usually --

Q Well, you don't know, you say.

A I don't play much favorites in anything of those kind of things.

Q I understand you don't play much favorites, but it looks to me like you would know whether you reported that.

A Well, it does look so, I admit that too.

Q Especially where the facts showed you, the party that was acting, **who** informed you about this petition that Hooks drafted to the President?

A It was the general talk there.

Q It was the general talk there?

A Talk.

Q You heard that he addressed a petition to the President of the United States?

A Which? articles in the papers.

Q You heard that he addressed a petition to the President of the United States?

A Yes.

Q Did you hear what was in it? published articles in the

A I had heard that.

Q Did you ever see a copy of it? and when he approached him

A No, sir. if he was not the man that wrote this petition to

Q When you approached him, did you abuse him in any way, use an epithet to him?

MR. KNIGHT: He says he did. published in the paper?

Q He testified here that you called him a son-of-a-bitch and asked him if he was the one that wrote that petition?

A I don't think I did.

Q What did you say?

A I think I asked him when he acknowledged it if he didn't know that he was telling a damn lie -- I think that is what I said.

Q Don't you think that is a pretty high-handed way to act for an officer of the law to go to an attorney who has addressed a petition to the President, for you to go in there and use an epithet and strike him with a pistol? Don't you think that is rather an unusual way to act for a man supposed to be enforcing law and order, instead of provoking it?

A Well, sir, Judge, a man can be worked up to doing a heap of things he ought not to do. was signed in the paper directly.

Q Yes, he can be worked up to the point of murder, but is it the proper thing for an officer of the law to allow himself to be worked up that way, Hooks had never said anything to you personally?

A I had never seen him, and I have never seen him since.

MR. MOSES: In addition to the petition, he testifies he

had published articles in the papers. Force of the City of

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Q You spoke to him, though, about this petition to the President? him with his pistol, do you think

A And others. would be retained on the force up there for

MR. KNIGHT: He said the man had published articles in the paper -- to get your idea about it.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: I heard that, and when he approached him he asked him if he was not the man that wrote this petition to the President? understood the Captain to say there was a

A Not that alone, Judge. it was during the time of this

Q Well, what articles had he published in the paper?

A I was informed that it was in all the local papers of Kingsville. published in the papers, the petition to the

Q Had you read any of them?

A No, sir. This is a question of whether a man should be

Q You did not read a single article that he had published?

A No, sir. I hardly think it goes that far.

Q Who told you he had published them?

A I don't know, it was general talk. identified here?

Q You had just heard some general talk that the man had published some articles in the paper -- had he said anything about you in any of them? saying this before that

A He acknowledged that he did do it.

Q He acknowledged that he did do what?

A Wrote these articles in the paper.

Q Did he refer to you in those pieces in the paper directly, call your name or anything like that? also north.

A My recollection is he did -- at least, it was the Rangers.

Q I understand the Rangers, but he didn't say "Captain Sanders", did he?

A I don't remember about that.

Q You think if a man in the City of Dallas should publish

MR. KNIGHT: We now offer in evidence certified copy of the Grand Jury report already identified.

EXCERPT FROM REPORT OF THE GRAND JURY OF CAMERON COUNTY, empaneled on 18th day of Nov. 1912, made to the District Court of the 28th Judicial District of Texas, sitting at Brownsville, Texas, introduced in evidence on behalf of the Adjutant General's Department:

"This Grand Jury has spent almost half of its time investigating the shooting between the Police Force, Rangers and Deputy Sheriffs in which Toribio Rodriguez received his death wound, and after examining twenty-seven witnesses, we have failed to find sufficient evidence to return an indictment in this case. It is the opinion of this Grand Jury that Captain Sanders with his Ranger Force and the Deputy Sheriff were unquestionably fired upon by parties unknown to them, and that they were justified in defending themselves and their prisoner."

* * * * * Respectfully submitted,

A Yes, sir. J. L. Crawford, Foreman

Q How long have you known him? F. W. Rusteberg

A About eight years. J. F. Brusing

Q And during that time were you acquainted with him? C. S. Hobbs

A In Falfurrias. R. Redford

Q I believe the record shows the name of the man who was shot. N. E. Rendall

A Yes. F. E. Rendon, Secretary

Q Do you recall about the time he was shot? B. E. Earle

A I do. He left Falfurrias -- F. B. Chambers

Kingville? E. J. Blunt

A I do. He left Falfurrias -- E. A. Monsees

Endorsed: Report of Grand Jury November Term A. D. 1912.

Filed Dec. 6 1912.

Louis Kowalski, Clerk, District Court, Cameron County, Texas.

down there and the reign of W. W. STERLING, has been described by being first duly sworn, testified before the Committee as follows:

That existed all over that portion of the country; now during that time what EXAMINED BY MR. MOSES.

- Q State your name.
- A W. W. Sterling.
- Q Where do you live?
- A Hidalgo County, fifteen miles north of Mission.
- Q What is your business?
- A Cattle business.
- Q How long have you lived in that county and other counties contiguous thereto?
- A About eight years.
- Q Before moving to Hidalgo County, where did you live?
- A Falfurrias.
- Q That is the county seat of Brooks County?
- A Yes, sir.
- Q Do you know J. Wesley Hooks, an attorney-at-law?
- A Yes, sir.
- Q How long have you known him?
- A About eight years.
- Q And during that time where was he living when you got acquainted with him?
- A In Falfurrias.
- Q I believe the record shows that he now lives at Kingsville?
- A Yes.
- Q Do you recall about the time he moved from Falfurrias to Kingsville?
- A I do. He left Falfurrias -- he was still living in Falfurrias when I left there and went down to the River.
- Q Of course you are familiar with conditions that existed

down there and the reign of terror that has been described by so many witnesses here?

A Yes.

Q That existed all over that portion of the country; now during that time what was the general reputation of Mr. Hooks, particularly in that community, as to whether he was a sensible citizen, co-operating with the American citizens of that country against banditry trouble and threatened trouble with the criminal Mexican class that existed down there, whether he was co-operating with them or the contrary?

A He came down there from the North, he told me he came from New York State. We called him a religious fanatic, that is what we thought he was, and I believe he is.

MR. LACKEY: Q Called him what?

A A religious fanatic, and he objected from the first time he got there to the way Mexicans were treated there, that was long before the revolution or the bandit trouble, as they call it. He has always been known as an agitator, agitating Mexicans against American people there.

Q Was that the reputation that he bore during the time of the bandit trouble?

A Yes, sir.

Q How was Mr. Hooks regarded by the citizens of Falfurrias, if you know, his general reputation, whether it is that of an honorable, desirable citizen, or the contrary, among the white Americans who lived down there?

A I think it was the contrary.

Q You yourself were born in Texas?

A Yes.

Q And your people have lived here a long time?

A Yes.

Q Where were you educated?

A A. & M. College.

Q Are you a Mason?

A No, sir.

Q There has been a great deal said here with regard to the Rangers and been in evidence also that there were a great many other army officers on the border, such as deputy sheriffs, marshals, river guards, and U. S. Scouts, and so on; what is the common practice, if you know, of the Mexicans down there in that country, as to whether they refer to all officers, without regard to whether they are working for the officers of the county, officers of the State, such as Rangers and United States officers, whether they are all commonly referred to as Rangers?

A Yes, the common Mexican class, everybody that wears a six-shooter is a Ranger, it may be an Immigration Officer, Customs, or a Deputy Sheriff or a cowman with a six-shooter -- Rangers.

Q It is true you have a great many Mexicans who are good citizens?

A Oh, yes, sir.

Q Plenty of good citizens?

A Yes.

Q I will ask you if it is not true that a large number of Mexicans down there in that country are believed by you Americans ~~wik~~ are believed to be in sympathy with the criminal class of Mexicans, to the extent at least that they will harbor them and give them food and not give information to officers as to their whereabouts?

A Yes, quite a number of them.

Q Isn't that the reputation of a large number of Mexicans who live in that lower country?

A Yes, sir.

Q And generally believed by the Americans?

A Yes, sir.

- Q That they will harbor them?
- A Yes, sir.
- Q Give them food and not furnish information to the officers?
- A Yes, but I don't include them in the class I call good American citizens.
- Q I understand that is not the class you referred to as good American citizens. You heard the testimony of Mr. Hill in which he described the invasion into Mexico by United States troops?
- A Yes, sir.
- Q What position did you occupy there during those troublesome times?
- A I had been acting as Chief of Scouts for Captain McCoy in the Mission District, and when he was transferred to Brownsville I went as Chief of Scouts to General Parker, he got me to go down there with him, and I went there and occupied practically the same position under General Parker, Captain McCoy took me down there.
- Q How long were you connected with the army as Chief of Scouts?
- A All during that trouble, I expect over a year. I didn't get any salary at all. They gave me a written commission and that title.
- Q You were a volunteer scout?
- A Yes, sir.
- Q And under United States officials?
- A Yes, sir.
- Q Were you present at the time the army went into Mexico?
- A No, I went from my ranch into Hidalgo County to get some clean clothes the day before. I was there when they got back.
- Q You knew Lieutenant Newman very well?
- A Very intimately, yes.
- Q After the return of the soldiers from Mexico, some question

was raised by Mr. Canales that there was not anybody killed to over there. Do you regard Lieutenant Newman as an honorable man? Well, I don't know exactly so much right there. He has

A Yes, sir. much, but I knew his reputation all over the

Q Did you talk to him as to what occurred over there? was

A I asked him all about it. the cities he has been in. I

Q What did he say, if anything, about killing any Mexicans over there? Is his reputation as to whether it is that of a

A I asked him if he had killed any Mexicans, and he said, "We killed plenty of them", words to that effect, some slang words that there were plenty of them, a bunch of them, he was in command of the extradition across the River. absolutely not

Q Do you know Johnnie Edds?

A Yes, sir. how whether or not he was for a number of years

Q How long have you known him?

A Four or five years. he was.

Q How do you regard Johnnie Edds as to whether he is an efficient officer, and what is his general reputation, or as to whether or not he is a cruel and inhumane officer? your life

A I think he is one of the best we have had there, because he understands the Mexicans and was raised with them and understands their ways and everything. I think he treats them mighty well and very fair.

Q What is Johnnie Edds' general reputation for truth and veracity, if you know it? I like to do it would he likely do it?

A It is good, all I have ever heard of it.

Q Do you know Ranger Hamer? later of man that would be likely

A Yes. such threat into execution if he in fact made it?

Q How long have you known him? raised man, yes.

A Since about 1912. just against your life or against your

Q Frank Hamer? I naturally believe he intended to carry it

A I know three of them, three Hamers.

Q If you know what his general reputation down there as to being an honest --

A Well, I don't know exactly so much right there. He has not been there much, but I know his reputation all over the State, I have seen people he has worked among in East Texas and all around, residents of the cities he has been in. I think his reputation is one of the best in the whole force.

Q What is his reputation as to whether it is that of a violent and dangerous and overbearing man, or the contrary?

A I don't think any man that is not a criminal has anything in the world to fear from him. I don't think he would touch one of them. He is an awful good officer and absolutely not a bully.

Q Do you know whether or not he was for a number of years City Marshal at Navasota?

A I have heard that he was.

SENATOR PAGE: You say you know Mr. Hamer well?

A Yes.

Q If Mr. Hamer did in fact make a threat against your life or person, do you regard him as a man who would likely put such threat into execution if he made it?

A If he made a threat against a man's life?

Q Yes.

A I don't believe he would like to, I believe he would have --

Q I didn't say he would like to do it: would he likely do it?

A Excuse me.

Q Is he a man, such a character of man that would be likely to put such threat into execution if he in fact made it?

A I believe he is a very determined man, yes.

Q If he made a threat against your life or against your person, you would naturally believe he intended to carry it out, do you not?

A I think he is a man of his word, yes.

Q You spoke about his being City Marshall at Navasota. Do you know anything specially about that?

A No, sir.

Q Was he a resident of Grimes County or Navasota when he was made City Marshal, or was he brought from somewhere and made City Marshal?

A I don't know about that.

Q Where is Hooks now?

A I don't know, I understood he was in the army.

Q Didn't you know he was an officer in the army?

A No, sir, not an officer.

Q He is not an officer?

A No, he is an enlisted man.

Q What are the facts about that?

MR. LACKEY: He is a Sergeant, I think; I don't think he is a commissioned officer.

Q You say Hooks came from New York down there and that he was an agitator and against the American people?

A Yes, he would go around and get up these land titles, these old Mexican heirs and everything, he was a kind of title jumper, they called him I believe.

Q Is that what you mean when you say he was an agitator, he would go around and stir up lawsuits against people?

A That was one thing, and when people were charged with anything he would not look to see if they were guilty, but just defend them because they were Mexicans.

Q I understood you to testify that he was against America, an agitator of the Mexicans against this government.

A No, not against the government, but against the American residents there.

Q Was it his reputation that of a man who would stir up

Mexicans against the Americans? seen in the army?

A Yes, that is what I believe.

Q You were closely connected with the American army when he was taken in?

A No, sir, I was really a hundred miles below where he is.

Q You seem to keep up pretty well with him.

A I lived in Falfurrias at the same time he did, long before I was connected with the American Army, 1911 and '12.

Q I will ask you if you think it is proper practice for a man who has had arms placed in his hand by the State of Texas to approach a citizen who is a member of the bar in his State, in the courthouse, on account of the fact that he thinks the citizen has written a petition to the President of the United States setting forth some supposed grievance and has been writing articles in the paper, do you think it would be a proper thing for this man to approach this man in the courthouse and abuse him for making this statement and strike him with a pistol once or twice -- do you think that is proper conduct for an officer?

A No, sir.

MR. McMILLIN: Q Was there a considerable exodus of Mexicans from your section when these exodus began?

A No, sir, not in 1915; I didn't lose any Mexicans at all. When the draft started there was an exodus all the way from Goliad County to the River, they left their crop.

Q Was that just confined to those of draft age, or did a number of others leave?

A They would take the whole family, leave growing crops.

Q Did any of those Mexicans that left there leave any property in your country?

A Not in my country, didn't any of them leave our country hardly.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Have you been in the army?

A I have been in this Texas Guard.

Q And you tell this Committee that a man whom you knew to be a fomentor of trouble between Mexicans and Americans would hold a position in the United States Army and you never mention it to the government authorities?

A I don't understand the question.

Q You tell us Hooks fomented trouble between Americans and Mexicans and could hold a position in the U. S. Army and you never mention it?

A Yes, he can hold any position he wants to.

Q And you never mention it to the authorities?

A No, sir.

Q You let him go on as a Sergeant in the U. S. Army?

A Yes.

Q And you all went to -----

A Yes, and Fred Winn, Deputy Sheriff, was also with us and drove one of the cars. We had his car. We went up there

and there were two men, E. H. PARKER, us, and they went down being first duly sworn, testified before the Committee as follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. MOSES.

Q Where do you live?

A Brownsville.

Q What official position, if any, do you hold?

A Special Agent of the Department of Justice, Bureau of Investigation.

Q How long have you ~~him~~ held that position?

A Two years.

Q Did you ever hold any official position prior to that time?

A No.

Q How long have you been living at Brownsville?

A About twenty or twenty-two months.

Q Do you know anything about a matter that has been testified to here in regard to the detention and abuse of a man by the name of Tijerina who it appears was related to Mr. Canales in some way?

A Yes, sir, I was present.

Q State the circumstances.

A We had information that some mescal had been coming across through a Mexican from the Mexican side to the Texas side at this crossing on Tijerina's place, and Mr. Hamer, in company with myself and the Custom Officer Atkins and Ranger Lee Rosser and another Customs Officer went up there.

Q Do you know how Mr. Hamer happened to be along?

A Why, he had the same information that we did.

Q And you all went together?

A Yes, and Fred Winn, Deputy Sheriff, was also with us and drove one of the cars. We had his car. We went up there and there were two U. S. soldiers with us, and they went down to the River, they went to get this mescal, they had been in the habit of getting it there and had been coming over there for quite a while, and it has been our business there to catch these people, mescal sellers, who have been peddling mescal into Texas from the Mexican side, and they have been in the habit of trading with the soldiers, as they could sell it to soldiers when they could not sell it to anyone else, as the soldiers would not report it, as they knew they themselves would be put in the guardhouse if found with this mescal in their possession, and they knew that they were almost safe in selling it to a soldier. We went up there, left the cars in the edge of the brush and got in the high weeds and the soldiers went down to the River on the Texas side and they made

a deal with some man on the other side for mescal, I supposed that is what it was, that is what they went for. We saw this man come up there -- saw these men come up there and leave some in a horse and buggy and some in a little buggy --

Q On the opposite side of the River?

A Yes. We had passed Tijerina in the meantime as we entered the field and took position in the Bend, with a number of other Mexicans, working in the field, and after we had been there for some time, Mr. Hamer spoke up and said, "Someone has given it away", and he raised up and this man was just scouting down, going down through the weeds and towards the River.

Q That was Tijerina?

A Yes.

Q I believe it is admitted that he is some relation of Mr. Canales?

A I have heard so since I came here; at the time I did not know it.

Q That is the same man that has been testified heretofore as being a relative?

A Yes.

Q Describe the manner in which he was going towards the River.

A As you would go down through the weeds, the vegetation was high, tall grass and everything. It was in the fall, I believe November, after the crops -- some corn stalks and cotton stalks and things like that, and high weeds in the field -- and as you would creep down there, or about half stooped over like, and the soldiers came back and reported that someone had tipped it off, and this was the man. Mr. Hamer I don't think speaks Spanish very well, in fact I don't think he speaks it at all, and he told Lee Rosser, a Ranger, "I want you to tell this man that he went down there and tipped

this play off, that we are officers and came here to catch these smugglers that came to smuggle mescal over here, and I want you to tell him if we come here again, not to interfere with officers."

Q Did you understand Spanish?

A Very well, yes.

Q Was Tijerina accosted and talked to?

A Yes.

Q What was said to him?

A In substance that is what he told him.

Q Did the other Ranger interpret the order or the command of Mr. Hamer as you have just stated?

A Yes.

Q Was he abused or mistreated in any way?

A Well now, he was not maltreated or anything like that, they might have used a few curse words or something like that, but he was not abused or anything, and they told him not to tell anyone about this, that is notify the smugglers that they intended to come again and catch them, and Tijerina said, "I will not notify them; I will say nothing to them."

Q At that time did Mr. Tijerina claim that his purpose down there was following a trail of stolen cattle to the river or anything of that sort?

A No, sir.

Q You have heard that testimony here?

A No, I never heard that.

Q There was some testimony here that Mr. Tijerina, or it was claimed for Mr. Tijerina, that he was down there trailing some stolen cattle. Did Mr. Tijerina make any claim of that sort at that time?

A No, sir, there were men all over the field there, must have been fifteen or twenty men working in that field.

Q You don't understand my question. Did Mr. Tijerina on that day, on that occasion, make any claim to anybody in your hearing that his purpose in going to the river was to follow the trail of some stolen cattle?

A No, sir.

Q Did he make any explanation at all as to why he was going down there?

A He just said it was his field, he was working down there.

Q It was his field and he was on his own property?

A Yes, sir.

Q But made no claim at all about going through those weeds in a stooping position, that his purpose was to follow the trail of some cattle that might have been stolen and carried across the river?

A No, and furthermore there was a man that passed directly in front of us on horseback, I don't think he ever saw us, he might have seen the car, we did not hide the car but drove into this field.

Q In going down you saw Mr. Tijerina and several others in the field?

A Yes.

Q And it was in plain view?

A Yes.

Q And along the road?

A Yes, along the road through the field.

Q They could of course have seen you?

A Tijerina and them?

Q Yes.

A Certainly, we were in our car.

Q How far did you pass them when you went by there when they were out in the field?

A I should judge it was twenty-five or fifty yards out in

the field. They were cutting cornstalks and doing various other work there on the farm.

Q How far beyond them did you go before you stopped your car?

A Probably a couple of hundred yards.

Q Then you all got out and took your station?

A Yes.

Q A brushy country?

A No, just in this place it was surrounded by a field, and this was a "negata", a little brush right up there in the field.

Q I will ask you if the officers did not have information at that time from what you regarded as a very reliable source that that was the place -- I don't mean that Tijerina was doing it, but that that was a place where smuggling was going on from Mexico, of mescal?

A Yes, and I will tell you the reason I was anxious to accompany these officers: they had asked me to go, I had been co-operating with the Sheriff's Department, the Ranger force and the Immigration force and the Customs, had been working together at all times, day and night. On August 4th old Colonel Cavazas had crossed over into Mexico from the Texas side to the Mexican side, and we had intercepted a letter from Mexico to a Mexican stating that Colonel Cavazas had crossed and that this man Tijerina had knowledge to this effect -- he was a Cavasasista. I have a file of twenty-five or thirty sheets in regard to that, these Cavasasistas, who contributes to it and everything, and among those was a letter from Tijerina to the Cavasasista in New York. We keep track of them. It goes all the way from New York to San Francisco, California, and right along the Border, and when one moves the agent knows it.

Q Isn't it true that the information you had as Special Agent

of the Department of Justice led you to believe there was not only smuggling going on down there but that Tijerina was probably fomenting or mixed up with those people, aiding or abetting the violation of the Neutrality Law?

A Beyond season of a doubt.

Q What was that entry in regard to Tijerina?

A It gave a list of who were --

THE CHAIRMAN: Don't you think that is going a little too far, to testify as to the contents of correspondence?

MR. KNIGHT: They are secret files.

THE CHAIRMAN: That doesn't make any difference. Witnesses might draw one conclusion from a letter and another witness another.

MR. MOSES: Yes, that is probably in line with previous rulings.

Q Do you know anything about the arrest of County Commissioner Edwards down there?

A Yes, I heard that he was arrested for bootlegging; I know his son has been, because I filed complaint against his son.

THE CHAIRMAN: Kindly do not involve anyone else in this matter that is before this investigation; we have heard nothing against the young man up to this time, and he is not charged, so far as I know, with anything against the Rangers.

Q Were you at Point Isabel and do you know whether or not Mr. Edwards, County Commissioner, had any considerable quantity of liquor?

A Yes.

Q What do you know with regard to that?

A It is the general report around that he at one time was connected with a saloon there, and just when the saloons were --

Q Did you ever see any liquor down there at his place?

A No, sir.

Q I mean after you passed and he had seen you?
Q Do you know John Edds?

A Yes.

Q You saw him going in that stooped position?
Q How long have you known him?

A I have known him for two years or more. I knew him when he was in the Customs service first.

Q Prior to his becoming a Ranger was he in the Customs service?

A Yes.

Q You knew him during that time?

A Yes, he assisted me around there, getting information and everything in connection with my work.

Q What was Johnnie's reputation during the time he was in the Customs service?

A It was good.

Q It was good at that time? BY MR. KNIGHT:

A Yes. do you like?

Q Was he a humane man?

A Yes, considered so by our Department and also by the Customs Department, and he resigned that position to take the position he has. -- did you ever hold an official position

Q How long have you lived in Texas?

A All my life. of Customs in the Larado District.

Q Where were you born? that office?

A Goliad.

Q What age man are you?

A Thirty-eight.

MR. LACKEY: Q Did you see Tijerina when he was going in that stooped position down to the River? recommendation from

A Yes. light, when I consider one of our best officers in

Q Just after you all had posted -- station.

A Yes, after we had secreted ourselves. re Custom Officer

Q I mean after you passed and he had seen you?

A Yes.

Q You saw him going in that stooped position?

A Yes.

Q Did you see him coming back?

A Yes, that is when we stopped him when he came back.

Q Mr. Hamer was there with you?

A Yes, Mr. Hamer and the other officers.

FRANK RABB,

being first duly sworn, testified before the Committee as follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT:

Q Where do you live?

A Brownsville.

Q How long have you resided there?

A Twenty-eight years.

Q Were you ever -- did you ever hold an official position down there?

A Yes, Collector of Customs in the Laredo District.

Q How long did you hold that office?

A Four years.

Q Do you know Johnnie Edds?

A Yes.

Q State how long you have known him.

A I had met him a few times and got a recommendation from Captain Wright, whom I consider one of our best officers in Texas, and I put him in on his recommendation.

Q You put him in your employ when you were Custom Officer

there? never have known anything.

A Yes.

Q How long was he in your employ?

A About two years. He was in when I left, when my term was up I --

Q You gave him employment at the request of Captain Wright?

A Yes.

Q He was in your employ two years?

A Yes.

Q What were you paying him?

A \$4.00 a day.

Q He resigned that position?

A After I had gone out.

Q After you had gone out he quit that job?

A After Captain Wright had been made Captain of the Rangers.

Q When Captain Wright was made captain of the Rangers he resigned and joined Captain Wright?

A I think Captain Wright sort of raised Johnnie Edds at Floresville, he has been with him for years.

Q I will ask you if you observed his conduct as a man and an officer since he was associated with you in his official capacity?

A Yes.

Q Tell this Committee what Johnnie Edds' general reputation down there is for truth and veracity?

A It is good, extra good.

Q What is his general reputation as a man of integrity and law-abiding disposition?

A Good.

Q Have you observed in your official relations with him or as a citizen and as a Ranger any conduct on his part unbecoming a Ranger?

A I never have known anything.

Q Or peace officer?

A I think he is one of the best officers we have in the government service.

Q How long have you known Frank Hamer?

A Since he came to Brownsville, since he came down with Captain Taylor's company.

Q Have you come in contact with him since he has been there?

A I have.

Q Observed his official and personal conduct?

A Yes, sir.

Q Tell the Committee whether or not he has been guilty of any discretions not becoming an officer during the time he has been there, to your knowledge or observation?

A I think he has made a good officer since he has been there, since I have known him.

Q When you took charge of that office as a Customs Officer were there employes that were objectionable?

A Yes, there were some.

Q Did you start out with the fixed purpose to elevate it as best you could, to improve it?

A I did.

Q Could you do that overnight?

A It took me about three years fighting politicians and every time I would let a ~~good~~ man out for being drunk or doing something wrong, that political crowd would wire to Washington.

THE CHAIRMAN: Does that relate to the Ranger force?

MR. KNIGHT: No, sir. The only object in the world was to show --

A Johnnie Edds was --

MR. KNIGHT: I understand that, Mr. Rabb. The only object

in the world, Gentlemen, is to show that here is a public official in a position commanding a great many men in a very similar position to the Adjutant General, and that he began at once to clean up the situation and he did do it, and it took him three years, and it was impossible to do so in much shorter time, and that is all we have in mind. If that is beneficial to you, he will swear to it, and if it is not, we will withdraw the question.

Q Could you have accomplished it in a shorter time than three years, or did you accomplish it in a shorter time?

A No.

Q You encountered a great many difficulties and differences of opinion?

A Some men I put in I made a mistake myself, and men whom I put in through recommendations of other people.

Q That is all.

CHARLES F. STEVENS,

being first duly sworn, testified before the Committee as follows:

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q What is your occupation?

A Captain of the Ranger force.

Q Where do you reside?

A Marathon, Texas.

Q Where is that?

A That is out in the Big Bend country.

Q How long have you been in the Ranger service?

A Since about November, 1917.

Q What was your business prior to that time?

A In the Sheriff's Office, San Antonio, served as Constable, Deputy U. S. Marshal and Police Captain in the City of San Antonio.

Q Were you ever Sheriff of Bexar County?

A No.

Q How long have you been in the service of the State and county as a peace officer?

A About twenty years.

Q Your company was located at Harlingen?

A When I first went down to the Rio Grande Valley I made my headquarters at Edinburg.

Q How long were you there?

A Two or three months.

Q Where did you move your headquarters?

A To Mercedes, Texas.

Q Did that continue to be your headquarters as long as you were down there?

A Yes.

Q Do you remember the circumstance of a man being taken up out of jail at Donna, Hidalgo County, by the name of Arturo Garcia and indignities and punishment visited upon him?

A I remember a Mexican that was shot through the leg there that was found along the side of the road one morning that was found, that was reported to me.

Q By Mr. Busby?

A No, the first report came in by some soldiers.

Q But Mr. Busby was the man that found him?

A The soldiers first reported it, and I asked Mr. Busby and another gentleman to go out and bring that man in.

Q The charge is as follows: "I charge that in the first part of August, 1918, the exact date I am not able to give,

at or near Donna, Hidalgo County, Texas, a Mexican by the name of Arturo Garcia, in company with another Mexican by the name of Pedro Tamez, was taken out of the jail at Donna, Texas, by some officers and I have reason to believe that among these officers there were some state Rangers, belonging to the company of Capt. Stephens stationed at Mercedes, Hidalgo County, Texas, about nine miles from Donna, and that these Mexicans, after being taken out of town in an automobile, were told to go away and they were shot at by these officers, among whom there were state Rangers, wounding the said Arturo Garcia in the leg and he was left there all that night until he was picked up by a Mr. Busby who lived at that time at Mercedes, Texas." I will ask you to state if any of your men were there at that time.

A They were not.

Q At Donna -- do you know where your men were, of your own personal knowledge?

A Some were at Mercedes, some at Harlingen and some on the Piper Plantation.

Q I will ask you to state if after this occurrence you sent some of your men there and made some arrests?

A After this Mexican was brought in, I asked who shot him; he said he was taken out of jail by local officers and was shot and throwed along the side of the road. I sent Rangers there and arrested those local officers and preferred charges against them, and they were placed under \$5,000.00 bond for their appearance before the Grand Jury.

Q The man himself told you that Rangers had nothing to do with it?

A Yes. I brought those men up and this Mexican identified those men as being the men that shot him.

Q Do you know anything in connection with the transference

of a man by the name of Edwards who was County Commissioner down there from up to Rio Grande City some place down below --

A The first I knew of Edwards, he was brought in by Rangers to Mercedes, they had arrested him for selling or giving away whisky, and I asked him what he intended to do with that whisky. He said he was going to give it away, that it was his and he could do as he pleased about it. It was on the eve of the election, and I told Edwards didn't he know if he distributed that whisky on the eve of election he would have trouble in that country? He said it made no difference, the Sheriff knew he had it and knew that he was going to give it away, and he was going to do as he pleased about it.

Q And the Sheriff knew he had it?

A Yes. And I thought it would be good to hold him, with that trouble down there in that country, on election day.

Q He admitted to you that he had the liquor?

A Yes.

Q Did you actually see it?

A No, sir.

Q Political feeling ran high?

A Yes.

Q This was on the eve of the election?

A Yes.

Q He had advised you he was going to give it away?

A Yes, he was going to do as he pleased about it.

Q Did some of your men apprehend him?

A They had brought him in from Point Isabel, about fifty miles from Mercedes.

Q Were you with them in person?

A No, sir.

Q Do you know anything about young Edwards, the son of that Commissioner, selling liquor down there?

A No, sir.

THE CHAIRMAN: Judge, kindly don't drag in anybody else; don't make any further reference to young Edwards.

A That is the first time I ever saw Edwards, and I never knew him before.

Q Do you know Rangers Saddler and Sittre?

A Yes, they are in my company -- they were in my company; Sittre is still in my company.

Q Is Saddler in your company now?

A No.

Q How long did those men work under you?

A They went into my company when I first went down into that Rio Grande Valley?

Q They were in your company how long?

A November, 1917.

Q Tell the Committee in your own way what kind of officers those two men are.

A They are good officers for the Border, outside work.

Q Of your own knowledge, did those men ever demean themselves in a manner unbecoming the conduct of a Ranger?

A They did not.

Q Do you know of any act on their part of a criminal nature?

A No, sir.

Q They are the men who had in custody one Florencio Garcia?

A Yes.

Q State why you sent those men down to take charge of Florencio Garcia -- what was his reputation where he lived?

A I knew nothing of Florencio Garcia. Mr. Jessup had reported there had been some stock stolen on the Piper Plantation. I telephoned at Harlingen for some of the men to go on down there and investigate.

Q Did you know whether or not Florencio Garcia was a citizen

of this country or of Mexico?

A I had never heard anything before about him.

Q When those boys returned to headquarters, what did they report to you as having done with that man Florencio Garcia?

A They had arrested several men in connection with this investigation and delivered them to the military authorities and they claimed they had taken Florencio Garcia to Point Isabel and investigated him and brought him back and turned him loose.

Q How long after that was it before certain individuals and authorities apprehended, arrested those two men in connection with that?

A Well, two or three of them rang me up from Brownsville about this man not coming back home, about that he had disappeared, and the arrest was made, affidavits were filed by some Mexican against them, I suppose about twenty or thirty days afterwards.

Q Did you interrogate the men and investigate the facts? And did you decide in your own mind whether or not they had anything to do with his death, if he is dead?

A I investigated the statements they made, and I went to Brownsville, and I had heard through a Mexican that this man was seen across the River.

Q After they had turned him loose?

A Yes, after they had turned him loose. I spoke to the Deputy Sheriff who made the investigation, and he stated that he did not think that this was the body of Garcia, that those bones had been there quite a long time.

Q You don't know that Florencio Garcia had a reputation of being a notorious cow thief on the other side of the River?

A I heard this after the investigation.

Q And that he was in co-operation with the authorities

across the River to transfer cattle?

A I heard this after the investigation.

Q State whether or not while you were stationed down in that country you and your men, if it became necessary to apprehend slackers and deserters?

A Yes, quite a number of them.

Q How many?

A I don't know; I suppose I arrested, myself, fifteen or twenty or twenty-five, and the men all arrested quite a number of them.

Q Have you any way of giving an approximation?

A No, sir, we would hold up all the men under suspicion of being slackers or deserters that did not have cards, and we would deliver them to the nearest military post, which was our instructions.

Q That espionage was in accordance with your instructions?

A Yes, sir.

Q To whom did you uniformly deliver those men?

A To the nearest military post.

Q Did you ever deliver any of them to the local boards?

A No, sir, our instructions were not that way, and we would not have been able to find the local board half of the time.

Q Do you know anything about Charge No. 14, about the same time as the occurrence at Donna, "a Mexican by the name of Jose Hernandez was flogged and horsewhipped by Rangers of the company of Captain Stevens because he was suspected of having stolen a "jack"?"

A I heard nothing of that until I heard that charge read.

Q Were any of your men there or have anything in the world to do with that?

A I could not tell where my men were, because they were in and out and scouting all through the country.

Q The first you heard of it was after you got here?

A Yes, after I got here to Austin.

Q There is no allegation of which one of your men did it, or anything of that kind -- your mind is blank as to that?

A Yes.

Q You never heard of it?

A I never heard of it until I heard it read in these charges.

Q Did you talk to that man that Busby found?

A Yes. At first he didn't want to say who shot him. I told him I wanted him to tell me, that he need not fear anything, that he would be protected.

Q What did he tell you first?

A First, he said he was hurt by the railroad; he didn't want to say anything; I supposed he was afraid; I told him not to be afraid of anything, I wanted to know the facts and I would protect him, and so he then told me who shot him, that the officers did it.

Q Did he also suggest that he had been smoked out of a house where he was with a woman?

A No, he said they had went down there and they put him in jail, he didn't know what for, and they took him out in the brush and cut his mustache off and left him there for dead.

Q He told you they were local officers?

A Yes, sir.

Q That was ^{this} ~~these~~ men on account of whose injuries you arrested two men and put them under a \$5,000.00 bond?

A \$5,000.00 bond. I do not know what became of the case, I was never summoned before the Grand Jury or anything else.

Q Is there anything else you want to state to the Committee in connection with these charges?

A Not unless they have me charged with doing something, I am here to explain it.

THE CHAIRMAN: When did you say you went into the Rio Grande

Valley?

A I was ~~now~~ sworn in as Captain in 1917 and went there December 18, 1917.

MR. KNIGHT: I will get the Captain to explain as briefly as he can -- Captain Vann had a great deal to say about you?

A Yes, sir.

MR. KNIGHT: I will ask the privilege for the Captain to explain the trouble that brewed there between he and Sheriff Vann.

A It seems like I never could get along with Vann. Vann never could get along with me. The whole trouble I laid this to is because I would not do as Judge Wells wanted me to do, and that brought on the Vann trouble -- I don't see anything else.

Q What was it Judge Wells wanted?

A Judge Wells two or three times jumped on me about things and wanted to advise me about things to do and my authority down there, that I thought was not right, and Vann would not do the right thing, and I wouldn't have nothing to do with him.

Q Did you have any trouble with the local authorities anywhere except Vann during the discharge of your duties down there?

A That is the only trouble I had, was with that bunch in Brownsville.

Q What was the beginning of the trouble between you and the Sheriff's office? Can you relate it and any specific dates or occasions?

A I could not tell what it was, he was always writing me letters or telephoning me, he wanted to know why I would not answer his letters. I thought when he saw me at Brownsville he could tell me what he wanted.

Q Did you write him a letter?

A Yes.

Q Did you investigate the killing of Cunningham at Brownsville?

A Yes.

Q Did you go there with your men?

A Yes, I got there the next morning, and arrested some men and delivered them to the Sheriff.

Q You were not there until after Vann had left?

A No, I taken five Mexicans and went down the River, we didn't know which way the tracks went; I taken five Mexicans with me, armed Mexicans, and made one cross the River to see if those tracks went across the Rio Grande. I wanted to satisfy myself that those tracks were on this side of the River. Afterwards I arrested a man that I thought was connected with the killing, and turned him over to Sheriff Vann and he took him to Brownsville.

Q What became of him?

A I don't know.

Q Were there two political factions down there?

A I don't know nothing about that.

Q You did not align yourself with any political clan of any sort?

A No. I went there to investigate this election. I was ordered to report to the Adjutant General's office and from there to report to the Attorney General's office, and I got orders from the Attorney General to go down there and investigate some election frauds, which I did.

Q What contest was that in connection with?

A Glasscock-Parr Contest.

Q You discharged your duty fearlessly and impartially in that contest?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you think your labor incurred the displeasure of anyone of that section of the country?

A I suppose that was part of it -- that was the last of it.

Q Did you do anything except a fearless, conscientious, faithful discharge of your duty?

A Yes, that is all I done while I was down in that Rio Grande Valley.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Q Did you do anything in that country to prevent a fair election?

A No, sir. I instructed my Rangers the date of the election --

Q Do you know of any other Ranger that did or attempted to prevent a fair election?

A Not that I know of.

Q Do you know anything about an arrest of an interpreter and taken from the polls?

A There was a man arrested, Deputy Sheriff, armed with a six-shooter, it is my understanding he was taken out and arrested, he was in the polls with a six-shooter.

Q It was not in connection with any parties?

A None at all. The only hand I taken in politics is there was a Ladies Hobby Club at Mercedes, and I seen they voted. They made threats there that they wasn't going to vote, and I seen that they voted.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: How long were you located in Cameron County?

A I went there in December, 1918, that district; I never lived at Brownsville.

Q How long were you and your men located in Cameron County?

A I went there December, 1918 and left there the latter part of August.

Q Don't you mean you went there in December, 1917?

A Yes, sir, December, 1917, and left there in August, 1918.

Q Where did you personally have headquarters?

A The last headquarters we had was at Mercedes, Hidalgo County.

Q In Cameron County?

A In Cameron County we had one headquarters at Harlingen, and I had one on the Piper Plantation.

Q How far is Harlingen from San Benito?

A About seven miles.

Q How far is the Piper Plantation from San Benito?

A The Piper Plantation must be about thirty-five miles.

Q Where did you personally spend most of your time?

A I spent most of my time along the River at night.

Q You certainly had some personal headquarters, Captain?

A Yes, Mercedes was my headquarters.

Q I am asking you about Cameron County. I am asking you now, and kindly confine your answers at this time to matters relating to Cameron County.

A Well, I had men stationed in Cameron County, I never made my headquarters in Cameron County.

Q Didn't you just say you had headquarters --

A At Mercedes, in Hidalgo County.

Q How many men did you have with headquarters at Harlingen in 1918?

A I had two men there.

Q How many men did you have at the Piper Plantation?

A Sometimes two and sometimes three.

Q Did you have any other men in Cameron County?

A When I first went out there I had them in the northern end of that county at Raymondville.

Q That is still above Harlingen?

A North of Harlingen; I did not keep men there more than two months. There had been some trouble there and I had a couple of men there.

Q How much of your time did you personally spend in Cameron County?

A I would work in the district, I was on the go all the time, night and day.

Q You can approximate the time you spent looking after Cameron County. How much of your time did you personally spend in Cameron County?

A I would go to Brownsville a whole lot, and would go to the Mexican line. I would try to get information as to what was going on on the Mexican side, if there was an armed band, if there was an armed band on the Mexican side I would try to get the locality and then take my men and try to get to that locality.

Q You heard the testimony of this man Hinkly that during the last twelve months the stealing and thievery had been worse around San Benito and the community where Rangers have been located, than it has ever been?

A I don't think it is so, he stated about San Benito, we never stayed in the towns, I went through San Benito I guess a hundred times going through to the River, and we would never stop in these towns, we had no business in these towns.

Q Was there any complaint with reference to thievery reported to you of your men in the last twelve months?

A I think there were a few cows stolen down there and were reported to me, and we went there and made the arrests.

Q He said stealing was constantly occurring there and has been worse in the last twelve months than it ever was?

A I don't think it is so.

Q You said you and Judge Williams had this misunderstanding?

A Yes.

Q That was with reference to you disarming some Mexicans?

A Yes.

Q One of them was a Deputy Marshal?

A One of the men I disarmed?

Q What was the name of the town where this Deputy Marshal lived?

A I suppose Harlingen, I know nothing about it -- my men did, my man did.

Q Lyford?

A I know nothing about it.

Q Did you ever have a conversation with Judge Wells about disarming the Mexicans?

A I had a conversation with reference to disarming Longerio.
xxQ Judge Wells said he was his client, and he was going to see that they carried guns down there.

Q I see you are going to talk about something besides what I am asking you about.

A Judge Wells asked me nothing about the Lyford matter.

Q Didn't Judge Wells come to you ~~and~~ about you and your men having taken the arms away from the Deputy Marshal there?

A No, sir.

Q Never mentioned it to you?

A No, sir.

Q No one else did?

A I understand that they disarmed a lot of Mexicans through that country. We disarmed hundreds of them, between us and the military.

Q Let's cut out the military and talk about your activities. The military are not charged with anything, with having done anything there, and are not in this investigation. How many men did you go to their homes, or to ~~where~~ the homes of how many men did you go to without a warrant and search their houses and take their arms away from there in Cameron County?

A Myself personally, I never taken any, but I know they

taken a lot of them in connection with the military. We went down and made a raid --

Q Captain, unless you are going to conform to my request, I am going to discontinue your further examination and ask you to stand aside. I want to know how many men you, or under your direction, did your men disarm in that country?

A I can't remember, I suppose they disarmed quite a number of them.

Q And took their arms and kept them?

A They were turned in, and I delivered them to Captain Taylor when I left there. They were at headquarters.

Q Did you or any of your men ever go to a private residence and search it and take the arms from the owner?

A Not that I know myself, I suppose they did, though, whenever they had a suspicious man. Whenever they had a suspicious man and thought he was connected with the bandits, they would take his gun away from him.

Q Was it your interpretation of the law that upon suspicion you or your men had a right to go to a private residence, search it and take a man's arms away from it?

A Well, it was according to what circumstances --

Q No, there is not but one answer to that: I want to know your interpretation of the law; did you or did you not have that authority?

A Well, in one way I think I have.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: I think the witness would have a right to say whether or not he was acting at the time in conjunction with the military authorities.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: It has been repeatedly said here by witnesses that Captain Stevens' men, not in connection with anybody, but the charge has been made that they went in and took the arms of various private citizens, many of whom have been

named here, and did not return them. Now if I am wrong about wanting to know about whether he did that or not --

A As far as the arms being returned to them, a good many of those arms were left and most of them left at Mercedes and delivered to the Captain that succeeded me.

Q Then either you or your men did disarm a great many private citizens and keep their arms?

A Certainly, they must have disarmed a good many of them.

Q And either you or your men did go into a good many private homes and search for them?

A I never went into any private home myself and searched for them.

Q Did your men?

A Yes, they reported to me -- suspicious men were reported to them, and they would go in and take their arms away from them. They would search their houses and take their guns away from them to prevent trouble on the Border.

Q You heard the statement of Mr. Canales that some of his relatives were disarmed, his brother?

A I don't know anything about his relatives except a man named Tijerina, and he was under suspicion while I was there of protecting some bandits ~~kd~~ down there on his ranch, that was my information.

Q All that was necessary for you to exercise an arbitrary control, not only over a man but of personal property, was suspicion?

A It was a time of war, and a good many Germans were down there and we were doing what we thought was best for the welfare of the country.

SENATOR PAGE: When you went down there you knew Judge Wells was connected with the American Council of Defense and was connected with the State Council of Defense?

A No.

Q Didn't you hear of it?

A I heard him testify to that.

Q Didn't you know that down there while you were there?

A No.

Q You didn't?

A No.

Q You state to this Committee you were stationed at Harlingen and went all through that country and never did know that Judge Wells had any connection --

A No, the first I heard, it was testified on the stand.

Q You didn't know about it?

A No.

Q You never did before hear that?

A No.

Q You say that Judge Wells -- you testify here that your trouble down there was because you would not do what Judge Wells told you to do -- what did Judge Wells tell you to do?

A He told me that I had no authority to apprehend any armed band of men that was coming through the country, and I didn't know what he was driving at when he told me that.

Q You say to this Committee that Judge Wells told you that you didn't have the right to apprehend an armed band of men?

A Yes.

Q When did he tell you that?

A In the presence of Captain Hanson in his home when he sent for me. That he had had a ruling from the Attorney General of the United States --

Q I don't care anything about that.

A That is what he stated to me, that he had that ruling and that we had not find that the military had no power to apprehend an armed band of men coming through that country.

Q Didn't you say a while ago that the trouble with Judge

Wells was about some German sympathizers he was protecting?

A It was the Neregar family.

Q There was a pro-German sympathizer?

A Yes, there was a pro-German sympathizer and the information we had, he was connected with the German agent--

Q What did you do to him?

A I believe he had asked if he could not carry a six-shooter around, and he showed me a n order from Mr. Vanna as authority for carrying it around, but he was not a citizen of this country and I told him if I caught him carrying a pistol I would arrest him.

Q That was in Brownsville?

A No, it was about five miles from Brownsville.

Q He had a commission from Vann?

A No, it was not a commission, it was a piece of paper saying "You are hereby authorized to carry a pistol."

Q Did you make complaint to Captain Vann?

A I didn't have a chance. Judge Wells rang me up and told me to come down, that they were his clients?

Q Did you make complaint to Captain Vann about your --

A I had nothing to do with Captain Vann, I had no dealings with him.

Q You did not take it up with him?

A I did not take it up with him because I had no dealings with Vann.

Q You say this man was a pro-German sympathizer. Did you make any charges against him?

A No, but the United States Government and the military had him under suspicion.

Q You did not. Judge Wells a citizen of your country, with two sons in the army, and connected with the State Council of Defense, and you before this Committee testifying that Judge Wells was defending a pro-German sympathizer -- is that true?

A I explained to Judge Wells, and he said, I don't give a damn, I am going to get his father a commission.

Q You believed he was a pro-German sympathizer?

A Yes, I thought at the time under the situation and as he was under suspicion as a pro-German sympathizer, and I think it is well known, and he said he didn't give a damn, ^{if} they were not ^{our} people, they were our clients, and he was going to get his father a commission -- they were good clients and he was going to get his father a commission.

Q You said this Commissioner was arrested under your orders?

A No, I knew nothing about the arrest until he was brought to Mercedes.

Q Who brought him into ~~Mexxxxxxx~~ Mercedes?

A Rangers.

Q What did they bring him into Mercedes for?

A For bootlegging.

Q He was bootlegging in Cameron County, was he?
Did your men bring him in there?

A Yes, they arrested him and brought him in.

Q Did they tell you why they brought him out of another county where he was arrested for bootlegging?

A They said it made no difference if they put him in the Cameron County jail, that as soon as you put a man in jail they would turn him loose.

Q The judgment of the Rangers was that they had a right to arrest a citizen of any one county for a crime committed in that county and take him over and put him in another county?

A I think when a man -- My opinion is, I think when a man -- when there is a danger of riot by distributing whisky --

Q You do not believe in distributing whisky?

A No, I don't believe it would be right to distribute it to anybody but ~~at one~~ the mob.

Q You believe in arresting men for selling whiskey in Cameron County and take him to another county and put him in jail: Wasn't it the purpose of the men to take that man out of that county for political reasons?

A Not that I know of. I taken no hand in politics.

Q Did you ask these Rangers who ordered them to take this man out of ~~Hidalgo~~ Cameron County and bring him into Hidalgo County?

A No.

Q These men were in your command?

A Yes.

Q Were you there when they brought the prisoner in?

A No, when I came in I found him there.

Q Did you ask him why they brought him to Hidalgo County?

A He said they had made charges against him and they brought him there because if they put him in jail in Cameron County they would turn him loose, they had put him in at the front door and they ^{would} put him out at the back door.

Q That is what you think about it?

A They would arrest men at Harlingen and they would be back before the officers?

Q You knew a man was entitled to bond, didn't you?

A Yes, but in some instances in which one party is in danger, I think may be men ought to be held for a little while and let him cool off and show him he cannot cause any trouble.

Q Although the law says if you arrest a man you shall immediately take him before a magistrate, you think the law ought to be set aside under certain circumstances, and if a man is charged with bootlegging liquor in his community he ought to be taken from his own county and spirited to another county and put in jail?

A He was not put in jail. There was a -- they put him in

military jail.

Q You think in a case of that kind it was right?

A I think in a case of emergency it is right to put him in jail and let him stay a reasonable length of time.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Q On this occasion were you acting with the military authorities?

A On this occasion the military authorities asked me to detail some men with them.

Q In your actions in dealing with armed bands, were you acting in connection with the military authorities?

A Yes, they asked me to send them four -- three or four Rangers they wanted to detail some soldiers, and they wanted some Rangers to go along with them to clean up that country along the River.

Q Did you have any information that ~~these~~^{this man} you disarmed there were a suspect?

A Not that I remember.

Q Did you say he was a suspect?

A The Rangers had suspected he was connected with the bandits, the Mexicans on the other side of the River, and whenever we seen one on this side armed we suspected him and took his arms away because it was an attraction to us down in the Border, in fact, these fellows connected with the bandits on the Mexican side, suspected to have arms down here, to prevent killings --

MR. MOSES: Q I will ask you if it is not true if there is not a rule down there of military authorities not to permit anybody to buy arms without a permit?

A Yes.

Q I will ask you if that rule is not one that is adopted by the military authorities?

A Yes.

Q And that the white men, as well as the Mexicans, have to make written request before they can buy arms or ammunition?

A Yes. in charge by the military authorities.

Q And that ruling of the military has been in force for a good while and wasn't it enforced at the time you were last down there in that country?

A Yes. in connection with the military authorities?

Q Do you know of any law of the United States or any law of the State of Texas that specifically authorized such an injunction as that? The Committee is already familiar with

A It is for the protection ~~in~~ of the public in time of war.

Q In other words, that was a shorthand method adopted by the military authorities of the United States Government for the purpose of preventing any outbreak or trouble?

A I found out some German Lieutenants were arrested, were apprehended and interned; they were sent down here as a part of the German machinery, and our duty was to prevent the trouble -- by the people under suspicion?

THE CHAIRMAN: Q What I am getting at, American citizens either Mexicans or whites, as well as citizens of a foreign country, if they wanted to buy arms or ammunition, had to get permission from the military authorities? of our country at

A From the military commander.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Outside of the time of war and the disturbances caused by the war, did you ever have any such authority or undertake to exercise any authority to disarm people? believe in having any more so that will disarm

A No, sir, it was done for the protection of the welfare of the community in our country. part and you never gave any

MR. McMILLIN: Q What is your rule in regard to arms that were taken from citizens along in conjunction with the military authorities? Who retains those arms?

A The military authorities, I think, in the last raid they made got three or four hundred guns along the river, and they

were taken in charge by the military authorities.

Q The guns you left with Captain Will Taylor were taken up by your men?

A Yes, sir.

Q Not in connection with the military authorities?

A No; taken for the welfare and the protection of the border, disarming those men.

GENERAL MOSES: Q The Committee is already familiar with the law with regard to the matter: I will ask you if it is not true that in addition to disarming the men, that they suspect -- that your men suspected or had information that might be fomentors, of trouble, I will ask you if it is not true and the custom at the same time for the United States military authorities to go to houses of people who were suspected and doing the same thing the Rangers did with regard to disarming the people under suspicion?

A Yes.

Q That was practiced by the military authorities as well as the Rangers?

A Yes, anything for the common welfare of our country at that time.

Q Do you know, or did you ever give any instructions to your men to cruelly or harshly treat any person?

A No, sir, I do not believe that, I never have myself and I do not believe in having men under me that will mistreat any prisoner whatever.

Q You know of nothing of that sort and you never gave any instructions of that kind?

A No, sir, never have.

Q You went down there and you saw a man, a Mexican, got the money, you gave him the money and he bought it and said he got it from --

A He said he got it from JOE TAYLOR, and we went out to his being first duly sworn, testified before the Committee as follows: his place, he had lots of whisky, I don't know what all he didn't have.

Q Did you see his s EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q Where do you reside?

A Cameron County. small stock?

Q Were you raised in that county, did you say?

A No, sir, raised in Goliad County.

Q Do you hold any official position? that he had a right

A Yes, I am Customs Inspector. he is away.

Q How long have you been Customs Inspector? in custody

A About four years.

Q Have you Customs Inspectors authority of arrest, and if so in what instances? ask you to state if you were in the

A When we catch them in the act of smuggling we arrest them.

Q Do you remember the circumstance regarding the County Commissioner of Cameron County by the name of Edwards?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you investigate that?

A I had information that they were selling mescal down there, and I went down there in company with Rangers Sistre and Saddler and taken a Mexican, and they stopped court before he got into town -- this Mexican got out, went to town and bought some mescal.

Q How were the Rangers before they went there and apprehended Edwards? number, five or six, six or seven, I don't

A That was before they taken him.

Q You went down there and you put a dupe, a Mexican got the mescal, you gave him the money and he bought it and said he got it from --

A He said he got it from Edwards, and we went out to his house and he denied selling him anything, and said he would show us his place, he had lots of whisky, I don't know what all he didn't have.

Q Did you see his stock? *nothing else?*

A Yes, I did. *not a thing.*

Q Was it a large or small stock?

A A large stock.

Q What else did he see? *BY MR. McWILLIEN.*

A He said that he had a large saloon, that he had a right to have this, that he was only giving it away. *back their horses*

Q How long after that was it before he was taken in custody by the Rangers?

A I think about a week or ten days.

Q Now then, I will ask you to state if you were in the Norias fight. *remember.*

A Yes. *to know whether it is a custom for a man to back*

Q Were you there at the beginning, were you in that entire fight? *you say there is nothing staged about that?*

A Yes, sir. *think so; they just dragged them up there.*

Q Were you a Ranger? *by that was not staged?*

A No, sir. *think it was, no, sir.*

Q Did you hold any Federal position? *it is customary*

A Customs Inspector. *in front of their horses and back their*

Q Did you take any part in that fight?

A I did. *by don't do that.*

Q How many Mexicans were killed? *picture then?*

A I don't remember, five or six, six or seven, I don't remember. *is all.*

Q Do you remember the pictures that were shown here in evidence of the dead Mexicans and ropes on them?

A Yes.

Q You heard Mr. Lon C. Hill's testimony regarding that?

A Yes.

Q Did he state the facts about that?

A Yes.

Q Just a few snap-shots, nothing else?

A No, sir, not a thing.

Q That is all.

Q Are you a Captain in the Ranger Service?

A Yes.

EXAMINED BY MR. McMILLIN.

Q In regard to the picture, you say there was nothing staged in that. Is it customary for them to back their horses when they are drawing these dead men we have seen in the picture?

A Yes.

Q The heads of the horses are towards the body, aren't they?

A I don't remember.

Q I want to know whether it is a custom for a man to back the horse, or whether he drags him in front of his horse -- Well, you say there is nothing staged about that?

A I don't think so; they just dragged them up there.

SENATOR PAGE: You say that was not staged?

A I don't think it was, no, sir.

MR. McMILLIN: You don't think, though, it is customary for them to drag them in front of their horses and back their horses all the time?

A No, they don't do that.

Q Then that picture is not a true picture then?

A I don't know about that.

Q That is all.

Q I will ask you if you discharged Backer Bentley?

A Yes, sir.

Q On what dates was L. L. WILLIS,
being first duly sworn, testified before the Committee as fol-
lows.

EXAMINED BY MR. KNIGHT.

- Q What are your initials?
- A L. L.
- Q Are you a Captain in the Ranger Service?
- A Yes.
- Q Where are you stationed?
- A At Del Rio.
- Q How old are you?
- A Thirty.
- Q Where were you born?
- A San Patricio County.
- Q What part of the State have you lived your thirty years?
- A I lived in San Patricio County up till 1912 and joined
Captain Sanders' company and was transferred to Captain Ryan's
in December, 1917 and stayed with Captain Ryan up to the 9th
of June, 1918, and I took charge at Eagle Pass.
- Q As Captain?
- A No, I was still Sergeant of Ryan's company at that time.
- Q As a matter of information, Captain Ryans company is
stationed at Laredo?
- A Yes.
- Q You have under you a Ranger by the name of Bentley?
- A Yes.
- Q Where were you stationed at that time?
- A Bentley was in Captain Cunningham's company at Eagle
Pass when I took charge and I moved to Del Rio.
- Q I will ask you if you discharged Ranger Bentley?
- A Yes, sir.

Q On what date was that?

A The 1st of October.

Q What did you say to him when you and he severed diplomatic relations?

A I told him I had orders from the Adjutant General to let him out on the 1st of October.

Q Have you that order with you?

A Yes, sir.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: What year was that?

A This past year, 1918.

MR. MOSES: We offer this letter to perfect the record and ~~XXXXXXXXXX~~ to show the date.

(Letter above referred to was read in evidence and is as follows:

"STATE OF TEXAS

ADJUTANT GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT

AUSTIN

21 September

Sgt. Lon L. Willis,
Del Rio, Texas.

Dear Sergeant:

Am inclosing special order issued today promoting you to a Captaincy in the Ranger Force of the State of Texas.

The appointment is made with the view of recognizing the splendid service which you have rendered to the state as a member of the Ranger Force in the past and with the knowledge and belief that as a Captain you will take advantage of your opportunity to render even more efficient service to Texas.

As an afterthought, you are directed to discharge Private W. V. Bentley of Company M on October 1st. It appears

that he is a trouble-maker so let him out.

Yours truly,

James A. Harley,

The Adjutant General - State of Texas.")

MR. MOSES: (After reading foregoing letter) -- which I presume you received through the mail?

A Yes.

Q In obedience to that instruction, did you or not on October 1st discharge Ranger Bentley?

A I did.

Q What did you do with that in regard to the Adjutant General's office?

A I took up his commission and sent it to the office.

Q Do you recall whether you wrote in a letter that he was discharged?

A I am not sure, but I think I did. The day before the 31st, and I took up his commission on the 1st ~~the~~ the letter went on the same train that Bentley went on.

Q That letter does not seem to be in the file: Did you inform the Adjutant General before this misconduct that he was no longer in the Ranger service?

A Yes, I did.

Q It appears that subsequent to that time this man is said to have had some trouble in San Antonio, in the San Francisco Cafe, it has already been testified to and the record has been introduced, and that Captain Hanson made an investigation in regard to it, and I find on October/^{2d}~~1st~~ he sent a telegram to the effect that he had been suspended: Was that an error in the use of that word?

A Yes, I will tell you the reason why; I sent his commission in on the 1st; I received his telegram and was pretty busy and just opened his telegram that way and said he had been

suspended on the 1st.

Q You mean discharged?

A Discharged, yes.

Q And it is true as a fact that he had been discharged on an order from the Adjutant General that has already been introduced in evidence, and that you later discharged him on October 1st, and that he has not been in the Ranger force since that time?

A No, sir.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: Q Are you sure as to the date of your telegram to the Department?

A No, I am not sure.

Q As I recall, your telegram appears of date October 8th.

MR. MOSES: This says the 7th.

Q When did you notify the Department you had taken up his commission and he was no longer in the service?

A I could not tell the exact date, but it was on the 1st, just like General Harley told me -- just like I did --

Q You say you ^{wrote} ~~wrote~~ the Department the last day of September or the 1st day of October?

A Yes.

Q In due course of mail, how long would it take that letter to get to the Department?

A Well, it is according to when you mailed it.

Q We are asking you about the information, when did you notify the Department?

A I guess about two days, two or three days.

Q Well, if you mailed it the last day of September or the 1st of October, then at the outside it ought to have been in the Department here on the 3d?

A Yes, I guess it ought to.

Q Do you know the man, this man Bentley, that was supposed to have been associated at the time of this difficulty in that cafe? and the man with him?

A Yes.

Q Did they belong to your company?

A No.

Q Whose company did they belong to?

A It was a fellow by the name of Bevel.

Q Bevel or Beverly?

A Bevel.

Q Was he a Ranger?

A He had been a Ranger and quit on account of his health. He died since. They left there together that evening on the 2:40 train.

Q On the day of the 2d or the 1st?

A I don't know exactly whether it was the 2d or the 1st. A man laid out generally has got to get rid of his horse and saddle, something like a day, may have been the 2d, I am not sure.

Q You know Captain Hanson to be a very efficient and painstaking officer, don't you?

A Well, I don't know very much about Captain Hanson.

Q You say you don't know very much about the man who is at the head of the Department under which you are working?

A I have met him time and again; he has not visited my district very much.

Q That is all.

MR. MOSES: In this connection, if we find it, we want to, -- Is that the letter you wrote when you sent the commission in?

A Yes, sir.

Q And here appears to be a commission formerly issued to W. V. Bentley and one to Joe Bratton and W. H. Bevel?

THE CHAIRMAN: What is the date of that letter?

MR. MOSES: The date of the letter is October 1, 1918.

"Del Rio, Texas, October 1, 1918, Captain ~~H. N. Johnson~~ H. N. Johnson, Q. M., Ranger Force, Austin, Texas. My dear Captain: Enclosed please find commissioners of Rangers Bevel, Bentley and Bratton. Yours truly, Lon L. Willis."

Q Is this the letter that you sent to the Adjutant General?

A Yes.

MR. MOSES: And we also introduce in that connection the commission issued by Walter F. Woodul acting as Adjutant General attested by W. F. Cunningham, Captain of the Ranger Force, to W. F. Bentley making him private in the Ranger Force, bearing date April 8, 1918.

MR. McMILLIN: Is there any addition made on that letter as to when it was received in the Adjutant General's office?

MR. MOSES: No, sir.

MR. TIDWELL: Did you give the true date when you wrote that letter?

A I always try to give the true date on every letter I write.

Q If there is a mistake in that letter, it is a mistake, not of intent?

A That date is all right.

Q You did not date the letter back or anything like that?

A That is supposed to be the true date to the best of my knowledge.

SENATOR WITT: When you discharge a man, do you take his commission or is it his personal property?

A That is his personal property; I take his commission, he is supposed to have, though --

SENATOR WITT: That is his personal property?

A That is his personal property.

The following list of Cattle Inspectors who are special Rangers, was furnished to the Joint Committee by

Q The gun and the belt and the horse -- in connection with

A That is his personal property.

MR. TIDWELL: The horse and the bridle and saddle are his personal property?

A Yes.

MR. TIDWELL: I move we rise till 2:00, Mr. Chairman.

(Motion carried, and the Joint Committee recessed until 2:00

P. M., Thursday, February 13th.)

The following list of Cattle Inspectors who are special Rangers, was furnished to the Joint Committee by Mr. Dayton Moses, and is to be considered in connection with his evidence:

G. W. Scott,	Eagle Pass, Texas
A. T. Jeffries,	Clarendon, Texas
E. M. Holman,	Amarillo, Texas
Jot Smyth,	Lubbock, Texas
R. L. McMurtry,	Tulia, Texas
J. L. Gatewood,	Canadian, Texas
Lee Bell,	El Paso, Texas
E. T. Davis,	Paducah, Texas
W. T. Moseley,	Ft. Worth, Texas
J. A. Harvick,	Ozona, Texas
John Montgomery,	Abilene, Texas
O. D. Cardwell,	Post, Texas
Hugh Miller,	San Saba, Texas
J. S. Chandler,	Pecos, Texas
J. W. Moore,	Alpine, Texas
Red Hawkins,	Del Rio, Texas
J. E. Sullivan,	Kingsville, Texas
J. B. McCloy,	Baumont, Texas
W. D. Allison,	Sierra Blanca, Texas
J. C. Draper,	Hebronville, Texas
A. J. Spruill,	Laredo, Texas
A. W. McDonald,	Houston, Texas
Ed Rountree,	Midland, Texas
A. P. Blocker,	Sansom, Texas
Wm. Mayes,	Richmond, Texas
J. B. Martin,	North Pleasanton, Texas
Bob Beverly,	Dalhart, Texas
C. R. Miller,	Dilley, Texas
Oscar Gustafson,	Munday, Texas
R. G. Grantham,	Farwell, Texas.

THE FOLLOWING NOW HOLD COMMISSIONS AS SPECIAL RANGERS:

JAMES B. MURPHY	CAPTAIN	VOL. CO. A
J. W. BRIDE	PRIVATE	VOL. CO. A
A. H. MARTIN	PRIVATE	VOL. CO. A
C. W. ADAMS	PRIVATE	VOL. CO. A
J. W. MOORE	PRIVATE	CATTLE INSPECTOR
J. W. MONTGOMERY	PRIVATE	CATTLE INSPECTOR
HUGH MILLER	PRIVATE	CATTLE INSPECTOR
R. D. MCMURTRY	PRIVATE	CATTLE INSPECTOR
J. B. MCCLOY	PRIVATE	CATTLE INSPECTOR
A. W. McDONALD	PRIVATE	CATTLE INSPECTOR
R. G. GRANTHAM	PRIVATE	CATTLE INSPECTOR
C. R. MILLER	PRIVATE	CATTLE INSPECTOR
CHAS. R. MILLER	PRIVATE	CATTLE INSPECTOR
G. W. SCOTT	PRIVATE	CATTLE INSPECTOR
WILL MAYES	PRIVATE	CATTLE INSPECTOR
W. T. MOSELEY	PRIVATE	CATTLE INSPECTOR
J. F. MARTIN	PRIVATE	CATTLE INSPECTOR
A. T. JEFFRIES	PRIVATE	CATTLE INSPECTOR
J. A. HARVICK	PRIVATE	CATTLE INSPECTOR
E. M. HOLMAN	PRIVATE	CATTLE INSPECTOR
R. C. HAWKINS	PRIVATE	CATTLE INSPECTOR
J. C. DRAPER	PRIVATE	CATTLE INSPECTOR
OSCAR GUSTAFSON	PRIVATE	CATTLE INSPECTOR
J. L. GATEWOOD	PRIVATE	CATTLE INSPECTOR
O. D. CARDWELL	PRIVATE	CATTLE INSPECTOR
J. S. CHANDLER	PRIVATE	CATTLE INSPECTOR
LEE BELL		CATTLE INSPECTOR
W. D. ALLISON		CATTLE INSPECTOR
BOB BEVERLY		CATTLE INSPECTOR
E. R. ROUNDTREE		CATTLE INSPECTOR
E. T. DAVIS		CATTLE INSPECTOR
JOT SMYTH		CATTLE INSPECTOR
H. E. SULLIVAN		CATTLE INSPECTOR
H. L. ROBERSON		CATTLE INSPECTOR

JAMES B. MURRAH,	CAPTAIN	R.	VOL. CO. A
J. W. BRITE	PRIVATE	R.	VOL. CO. A
A. H. MARTIN	PRIVATE	R.	VOL. CO. A
C. W. ADAMS	PRIVATE	R.	VOL. CO. A
J. W. MURRAH	PRIVATE	R.	VOL. CO. A
F. J. JARRETT	PRIVATE	R.	VOL. CO. A
J. R. MURRAH	PRIVATE	R.	VOL. CO. A
ED. HORD	PRIVATE	R.	VOL. CO. A
C. V. CULPEPPER	PRIVATE	R.	VOL. CO. A
C. O. SCHANANBERT	PRIVATE	R.	VOL. CO. A
T. R. SMITH	PRIVATE	R.	VOL. CO. A
J. B. MOORE	PRIVATE	R.	VOL. CO. A
J. O. HENRY	PRIVATE	R.	VOL. CO. A
ARTHUR EVANS	PRIVATE	R.	VOL. CO. A
DAN MURRAH	PRIVATE	R.	VOL. CO. A
H. F. CARTER	PRIVATE	R.	VOL. CO. A
J. M. GRAHAM	PRIVATE	R.	VOL. CO. A
JOHN DISSLER	PRIVATE	R.	VOL. CO. A
J. M. GRAY	PRIVATE	R.	VOL. CO. NA
B. OWENS	PRIVATE	R.	VOL. CO. A
E. BUCK	CAPTAIN	R.	VOL. CO. C
MILES A. CHILDERS	PRIVATE	R.	VOL. CO. C
J. A. MARVIN	PRIVATE	R.	VOL. CO. C
E. L. TOLBOTT	PRIVATE	R.	VOL. CO. C
J. S. YARBROUGH	PRIVATE	R.	VOL. CO. C
S. L. FRANKLIN	PRIVATE		CATTLEMAN
CHAS. W. FINEEN	PRIVATE		CATTLEMAN & PANNER
JAS. DORIE GOODWYN	PRIVATE		CATTLEMAN
F. E. GOODWYN	PRIVATE		CATTLEMAN
C. N. GRAY	PRIVATE		R. R. EMPLOYE
H. W. GRIFFITH	PRIVATE		AUDITOR
LOUIS GUILLETTE	PRIVATE		R. R. EMPLOYE
J. D. GILLIAM	PRIVATE		R. R. EMPLOYE

OSCAR BELLAMY	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
THOS. B. BUTLER	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
R. W. BRAHAN	PRIVATE	INSURANCE
G. B. BARKOW	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
J. C. BARNETT	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
A. BOONE	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
J. E. BLRINE	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
E. A. BARNES	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
FRANK BARNETT	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
T. S. BISHOP	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
O. S. CARLTON	PRIVATE	INSURANCE
W. T. CONE	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
F. R. CAMPBELL	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
F. CARVEY	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
E. E. COLEMAN	PRIVATE	EX-SHERIFF
W. J. CRAWFORD	PRIVATE	LAWYER
T. B. CUNNINGHAM	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
GEORGE DURHAM	PRIVATE	CATTLEMAN
J. D. DIGGES	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
FEO. DUGAN	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
J. P. BARBY	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
WM. D. DAVIS	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
J. M. DUDLEY	PRIVATE	CATTLEMAN
A. L. EAST	PRIVATE	CATTLEMAN
T. T. EAST	PRIVATE	CATTLEMAN
S. L. FRANKLIN	PRIVATE	CATTLEMAN
CHAS. W. FIELDS	PRIVATE	CATTLEMAN & FARMER
JAS. DOBIE GOODWYER	PRIVATE	CATTLEMAN
F. E. GOODWYN	PRIVATE	CATTLEMAN
C. N. GRAY	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
H. W. GRIFFITTS	PRIVATE	AUDITOR
LOUIS GUILLETTE	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
J. D. GILLIAM	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE

LON GARNER	PRIVATE	CONSTABLE
W. K. GRAY	PRIVATE	OIL
GEO. GIBSON	PRIVATE	RANCH EMPLOYEE
G. A. HALE	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
GRANT HALE	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
W. A. HARDING	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
JOHN A. HILL	PRIVATE	CATTLEMAN & FARMER
LON C. HILL	PRIVATE	CATTLEMAN & FARMER
SAM H HILL	PRIVATE	CATTLEMAN
W. H. HILL	PRIVATE	CATTLEMAN
F. E. HEPPEL	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
K JOHN HANEY	PRIVATE	MERCHANT
GEO. D. HUNTER	PRIVATE	QUARANTINE OFFICE
T. J. HUNT	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
A. W. HERBST	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
W. E. JOHNSON	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
W. A. JOHNSON	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
ROBT. L. JOHNSON	PRIVATE	LAWYER
C. B. JAMES	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
JOHN R. JONES	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
O. E. KILBORN	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
R. M. KLEBERG	PRIVATE	CATTLEMAN
ROBT. J. KLEBERG	PRIVATE	CATTLEMAN
C. KLEBERG	PRIVATE	CATTLEMAN
S. D. W. LOW	PRIVATE	FARMER
HY. W. LOCKE	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
FRED LONG	PRIVATE	PEACE OFFICER
CLEVE LATHAM	PRIVATE	RANCH FOREMAN
HART MUSSEY JR.	PRIVATE	RANCH EMPLOYEE
T. H. MEEKS	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
GEO. D. MCGLOIN	PRIVATE	CATTLEMAN & BANKER
N. T. MASTERTSON	PRIVATE	CATTLEMAN
JOHN G. MARTIN	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE

FRANK B. MCCURDY	PRIVATE	PRINTER
R. B. MARTIN	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
J. W. MAXWELL	PRIVATE	REAL ESTATE
J. C. MARTIN	PRIVATE	HARDWARE BUSINESS
MIKE McNAMARRA	PRIVATE	F _A RMER
WM. DALE NOTON	PRIVATE	F _A RMER
CHAS. M. PHILLIPS	PRIVATE	LABOR AGENT U. S.
R. W. PRICE	PRIVATE	PEACE OFFICER
ELMO D. REED	PRIVATE	CATTLEMAN
D. W. RODGERS	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
F. M. ROBINSON	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
JNO. C. RAY	PRIVATE	LUMBER SALESMAN
DICK SMITH	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
RALPH SOAPE	PRIVATE	SECRETARIAL
F. M. STALLWORTH	PRIVATE	BOOKKEEPER
JOE A. TAYLOR	PRIVATE	CATTLEMAN
G. W. TILLEY	PRIVATE	ST. HIGHWAY DEPT.
TOM R. TATE	PRIVATE	CATTLEMAN
W. E. VANDEGRIFT	PRIVATE	RANCH HAND
J. B. WRIGHT	PRIVATE	BOOKKEEPER
J. R. WHEELER	PRIVATE	WATCHMAN
B. R. WEBB	PRIVATE	WHOLESALE DISTRIBOR. MDSE.
J. S. WEBSTER	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
A. G. WHITTINGTON	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
FULLER WILLIAMSON	PRIVATE	R. R. EMPLOYEE
J. T. WILHITE	PRIVATE	PHYSICIAN
IKE WEST	PRIVATE	CATTLEMAN
BEN WILLIAMS	PRIVATE	SPECIAL AGENT

These special Rangers had their commissions revoked January 15, 1919, and as yet none have been re-appointed.

W. L. Amonett	Cattleman	3020 Montana St El Paso
J. J. Albright	State Employee	Willis, Texas
A. M. Avant	Ranchman	Marfa, Texas
Sam M. Allen	Cattleman	Houston, Texas
A. K. Addison	Watchman	Freeport, Texas
S. R. Anderson	Ranchman	Asherton, Texas
S. A. Armstrong	Syockman	Big Wells, Texas
Wilbur P. Allen	Ranchman	Hebbronville, Texas
Tom Adams	Ranch Foreman	Hebbronville, Texas
C. D. Adams	Ranchman	Crestonia, Texas
O. A. Anderson	Truck Driver	Kingsville, Texas
G. M. Abney	Agriculturist	_____ Texas
T. W. Bell	Farmer	Turkey, Texas
L. H. Bruni	Stockman	Bruni, Texas
J. M. Hatsell	Guard	Brownsville, Texas
Pink Barnhill	Stockman	Kingsville, Texas
W. C. Billings	Ranchman	Bruni, Texas
Frank P. Baker	Guard	Hidalgo, Texas
J. B. Buchanan	Stockman	Austin, Texas
Thos. P. Ballew	Cattleman	Marfa, Texas
G. C. Brown	Stockman	Marfa, Texas
Payne Briscoe	Stockman	Pearsall, Texas
J. S. Borroum	_____	Laredo, Texas
L. T. Burns	Stock Farmer	Yoakum, Texas
J. T. Bowman	_____	Austin, Texas
T. E. Bartlett	Real Estate	Schulenberg, Texas
J. E. Brown	Oil Producer	San Antonio, Texas

J. E. Brophy	Clerk	Austin, Texas
A. G. Barrientes	Contractor	Snyder, Texas
R. S. Bynum	Stockman	San Antonio, Texas
G. E. Barker	Auditor	San Antonio, Texas
J. C. Beakley	Merchant	Dunn, Texas
S. C. Butler	Ranchman	Kennedy, Texas
Chas. E. Brite	Merchant	Marfa, Texas
J. P. Billingsley	Banker	Dunn, Texas
R. E. Beaty	Stockman	Alpine, Texas
C. S. Beasley	Dept. Game Comm.	Austin, Texas
W. A. Boyd	Peace Officer	Waco, Texas
C. C. Bushy	Ranchman	Lapryor, Texas
Tom Baker	Stock Farmer	Mason, Texas
Allen Beasley	Guard	Humble, Texas
P. A. Cunningham	Stockman	Celeste, Texas
P. H. Chilton	Quarantine Officer	Alpine, Texas
F. A. Carlson	Master Mechanic	San Antonio, Texas
T. A. Coleman	Stockman	San Antonio, Texas
C. A. Craighead	Cowpuncher	Ft. Stockton, Texas
R. M. Colquitt	Insurance	Houston, Texas
Thos. C. Crosson	Stockman	Marfa, Texas
W. H. Colquitt	Stockman	Marfa, Texas
J. G. Childers, Jr.	Stockman	Catulla, Texas
F. L. Carson	Supt. R.R.	San Antonio, Texas
Geo. E. Chamberlain	Land & Tax Agent	_____
Dent W. Cobb	Stockman	Rio Grande City
G. S. Carothers	Ranch Foreman	Rio Grande,
M. P. Cullinane	Prest. Border Gas Co.	Laredo, Texas
W. A. Craig	Stock Man	Hockley, Texas
A. E. Cassels	Guard	Laredo, Texas
J. B. Conner	Cattle Inspector	Midland, Texas
Wm. Clarkson	Prop. Machine Shops,	Corsicana, Texas
Cecil B. Collyns	Officer	Ft. Worth, Texas

P. A. Childers	Ranchman	Cotulla, Texas
F. B. Clark	Stockman	Realitos, Texas
B. T. Corder	Ranchman	Presidio Co.
Lee A. Callan	Stockman	Llano, Texas
B. F. Denson	Brand Inspector	Amarillo, Texas
Jno. L. Dannelley	Attorney & Surgeon	Laredo, Texas
Asa Draper	Stockman	Hebbronville, Texas
W. A. Dannelley	Merchant	Hebbronville, Texas
W. T. Duncan	Stockman	Kent, Texas
W. L. Denalsona	Deputy Game Warden	Eagle Pass, Texas
John L. Donaldson	Farmer & Peace Officer	The Grove, Texas
J. R. Davis	Special Agent	Nacogdoches, Texas
Roy East	Stockman	Norias, Texas
Henry Elder	Ranchman	Hebbronville, Texas
C. D. Erwin	Bookkeeper	Houston, Texas
O. L. Eckhardt	Stockman & Farmer	Goliad, Texas
Robt. J. Eckhardt	Banker & Farmer	Taylor, Texas
Jno. W. Evans	Peace Officer	Eden, Texas
A. J. Evans	Conductor	San Antonio, Texas
Bob Evans	Stockman	Marfa, Texas
W. D. Ellis	Stockman	Armstrong, Texas
A. C. Easterling	Stockman	Hallettsville, Texas
J. P. Flint	Cotton Buyer	
Ben Frazier	Stockman	Valentine, Texas
Raymond Fitzgerald	Stockman	Marfa, Texas
I. N. Fatheree	Special Agent	Big Springs, Texas
E. B. Flowers	Stockman	Uvalde, Texas
J. H. Farrow	Farmer	Itasca, Texas
J. W. Fullerton	Farmer & Ranchman	Devine, Texas
W. L. Futch	Railroad Man	Coleman, Texas
D. O. Gallagher	Ranchman	Bustamante, Texas
H. B. Guilford	Ranchman	Alta Vista, Texas
W. P. Guynes	Farmer	Kaufman, Texas

John Gillon	Stockman	Sonora, Texas
Gail Brodengoodloe	Railway Supt.	San Antonio, Texas
J. R. Garner	Peace Officer	Longview, Texas
G. K. Garrison	Salesman	Vaco, Texas
Lee Glasscock	Stockman	Presidio Co.
H. S. Garlick	Physician & Surgeon	Laredo, Texas
Jos. Gibson	Stockman	Alice, Texas
H. E. Garner	Ranchman	Hebbroville, Texas
Willie Gonzales	Ranch Foreman	Hebbroville, Texas
Amador Garcia	Stockman	Webb County
R. A. Gonger	Ranchman	Asherton, Texas
Abe Gross	Lawyer	Vaco, Texas
J. W. Gossett	Watchman	Taylor, Texas
C. E. Gardner	Gen't. Mgr.	Houston, Texas
H. L. Goodwin	Stockman	
J. L. Hunter	Ginner	Austin, Texas
J. M. Howell	Cattleman	Dalhart, Texas
E. H. Harrell	Creosoting of Lumber	Houston, Texas
H. G. Henne	Lawyer & Farmer	New Braunfels, Texas
Geo. T. Hamerick	Inspector Ships	Houston, Texas
Munday Holland	Stockman	Tilden, Texas
D. A. Hooks	Peace Officer	Huntsville, Texas
L. S. Hoggett	Stockman	Junction, Texas
W. F. Hale	Road Master Ry.	San Antonio, Texas
J. C. Harris	Abstractor	Snyder, Texas
Lee Harrington	Inspector	Alpine, Texas,
J. W. Hutchinson	Lawyer	Bryan, Texas
R. H. Hoffman	Chemist	Austin, Texas
W. T. Hodge		Laredo, Texas
Reuben Holbein	Ranchman	Alta Vista, Texas
H. C. Hall	Physician	Laredo, Texas
Jose Herrera	Guard	Laredo, Texas
C. W. Hill	Farmer	Kingsville, Texas

H. C. Hemichson	Farmer	Velley Wells, Texas
D. M. Hillyard	Banker	Ballinger, Texas
T. T. Hawkins	Stockman	Jordantown, Texas
Ben Hey	Real Estate	Junction, Texas
E. L. Hunt	Watchman	Mart, Texas
J. R. Hollis	Farmer	Honey Grove, Texas
W. J. Holland	Station Agent	Anchor, Texas
Ernest Hamilton	Stockman	Del Rio, Texas
W. T. Harris	Stockman	McKinney Springs
L. W. Hollis, Jr.	Doctor	Marfa, Texas
David T. Iglehart, Jr.	Ranchman	Marfa _____
Edreardo Izaquire	Ranchman	Aqua Nueva, Texas
Mat. B. Jones	State Ranger	Del Rio, Texas
J. L. Julian	Ry. Conductor	Houston, Texas
Gus T. Jones,	Govt. Employee	El Paso, Texas
A. R. Johnson, Jr.	Merchant	Burnet, Texas
Fred V. Jones	Stockman	Nolan County
L. M. Johnson	Restaurant	San Antonio, Texas
Tom S. Jones	Stockman	Yates, Texas
E. E. Johnson	R. R. Agent	Mart, Texas
Thps. J. Johnson	Ranchman	Johnson City, Texas
D. L. James	Stockman	Jeff Davis
Ford Jackson	Cowman & Guard	Alpine, Texas
H. Worth Jones	Guard	Brownsville, Texas
A. C. Jones	Ranchman	Alta Vista, Texas
E. L. Kelly	Ranchman	Odessa, Texas
W. B. Kuykendall	Stockman	San Antonio, Texas
Elgin O. Kothmann	Stockman	Mason, Texas
J. D. Kerr	Scout for Govmt.	San Antonio, Texas
Mack Kercherville	Lawyer	Devine, Texas
J. W. Knightlinger	Supt. Ry.	Palestine, Texas
C. Kornegan	Farmer	_____

C. A. Keenan	Stockman	Inez, Texas
Walter J. Klinger	Bookkeeper	Plainview, Texas
James A. Koon	Mgr. Garage	Spur, Texas
Jas. A. Kring	Fireman	Brownsville, Texas
Jas. Lowenstine	Ranchman	Ysleta, Texas
J. S. Leigh	Watchman	Valley Junction, Texas
Booker Larkin	Watchman	Palestine, Texas
T. H. Lacy	Watchman	Houston, Texas
T. H. Love	Asst. Supt. Ry.	_____
H. G. Livingston	Watchman	San Antonio, Texas
I. B. Langford	Salesman	Brenham, Texas
John L. Little	Stockman	Pearsall, Texas
J. J. Ledbetter	Special Officer	Galveston, Texas
G. E. Layne	Special Agent Ry.	San Antonio, Texas
R. H. Metz, Jr.	Druggist	Gillette, Texas
Will A. McElroy	Commercial Sec.	Gilmer, Texas
J. D. McGregor	Stockman	Van Horn, Texas
E. M. Mobley	Special Agent Ry	San Angelo, Texas
F. C. Mellard	Ranchman	Presidio County
E. C. Meyers	Ranchman	Limpia, Texas
V. E. McFarland	Physician	Ragle Pass, Texas
H. M. Melton	Special Officer	El Paso, Texas
T. C. McFarland	Salaman	Ft. Worth, Texas
W. L. Miller	Guard	Gonzales, Texas
A. L. Manry	Conductor	Brownsville, Texas
J. A. Merrick	Stockman	Lakeview, Texas
Bassett R. Miles	Contractor	Luling, Texas
J. D. Montgomery	Watchman	Waco, Texas
J. T. McDonald	Stockman	Tulia, Texas
F. R. Moore	_____	Victoria, Texas
W. W. McCutcheon	Stockman	Limpia, Texas
W. D. Meadows	Co. Comm.	_____

T. J. Martin	Farmer	Spofford, Texas
Jeff D. Mynatt	Peace Officer	Tyler, Texas
P. McBride	Stockman	Realites, Texas
M. H. McMahon	Stockman	Catulla, Texas
R. K. Mims	Banker	Laredo, Texas
J. H. McCampbell	Ranchman	Hebbrenville, Texas
C. S. McKinney	Custom Broker & Ins. Agt.	Laredo, Texas
Allen B. McKinney	Mechanic	Alta Vista, Texas
W. R. McCracken	Farmer	Bee County
Willie McMurrey	Ranchman	Merias Ranch, Armstrong, Texas
Mercuris Martinez	Guard	San Ygnacio, Texas
W. P. May	Stockman	Webb County
W. R. Newton	Physician & Surgeon	Cameron, Texas
F. S. Nelson	Dept. Mgr.	Dallas, Texas
T. T. Neill	Rancher	Presidio County
J. H. Newberry	Ry. Agent	San Antonio, Texas
J. M. Nicholson	Watchman	Spring, Texas
T. M. Newton	Ranchman	Alpine, Texas
G. N. Olson	Merchant	Hebbrenville, Texas
A. Otting	Merchant	Austin, Texas
Ralph R. Ogden	Farmer	Austin, Texas
J. J. Oliver	Stockman	Marathon, Texas
G. Ormand		Llano, Texas
M. L. Pickle	Officer	Ft. Worth, Texas
J. M. Pouncey	Stockman	Kerrville, Texas
C. C. Procter	Ry. Manager	Sugarland, Texas
R. M. Patton	Ry. Claim Agent	Terrell, Texas
Pat Powers	Guard	El Paso, Texas
Fred C. Pearce	Attorney	Plainview, Texas
O. F. Pridgen	Guard	
Joe T. Place	Farmer	El Paso, Texas
C. R. Pyle	Special Agency	Yoakum, Texas
T. M. Pyle, Jr.	Stockman	Clarendon, Texas

Louis Pullin	Farmer & Peace Officer	Runge, Texas
Clint L. Parmer	Broker & Planter	Waco, Texas
William A. Parker	Exporter	Waco, Texas
W. B. Patton	Banker	Flowerton, Texas
Jno. B. Puckett	Stockman	-----
G. B. Patterson	Ranchman	Catrina, Texas
G. H. Price	R. R. Conductor	Kingsville, Texas
J. O. Quinn	Ry. Yard Master	Laredo, Texas
J. M. Robbins	Deputy Sheriff	Beaumont, Texas
D. S. Roberson	Watchman	Devine, Texas
N. G. Rich	Readmaster	Navasota, Texas
Stratford Harrison Richards	Ry. Engin	Ennis, Texas
Lee J. Roundtree	Editor	Georgetown, Texas
T. N. Reneau	Officer	Houston, Texas
John W. Reese	Officer	Ysleta, Texas
Max Russell	Ranchman	Ballinger, Texas
T. H. Rawls	Ranchman	Marfa, Texas
J. B. Roberts	Stockman	Ysleta, Texas
Wm. E. Russell	Stockman	-----
Jesse D. Rea	Fire Ins. & Farmer	Rosebud, Texas
Mills Q. Reeves	County Judge	Palestine, Texas
T. E. Ruby	Read Contractor	Buda, Texas
Erskine Rhodes	Stockman	-----
Alex H. Reed	Ranchman	Hebronville,
Austin Rhew	Farmer	Kingsville,
B. F. Roberson	Mechanic	San Juan
Frank Rabb	Ranchman	Brownsville,
Albert E. Simpson	Farmer	San Antonio
M. E. Sullivan	Deputy Sheriff	Lometa, Texas
Y. C. Strait	Stockman	Big Wells, Texas
E. H. Smith	Peace Officer	Austin, Texas
L. N. Stanley	Lawyer	Marlin, Texas
W. F. Scarbrough	Cowman	Midland, Texas

S. Shank	Cattle Inspector	El Paso, Texas
R. D. Shumate	Peace Officer	Brownwood, Texas
F. S. Schwinn	Asst Supt Ry	Palestine, Texas
W. B. Speed	City Marshall	
W. A. Simpson	Officer	
Hugh Smith	Sheriff	Belton, Texas
B. L. Smith	Stockman	Junction City
H. C. Slack	Cattle Inspector	Pecos, Texas
Henry M. Sielski	Guard	Laredo, Texas
R. R. Smith	Cattleman	San Antonio, Texas
Harry Scullin	Manufacturer	
C. M. Sheppard		Houston, Texas
John W. Slough	Farmer	Cross Plains
L. W. Sledge	Ry Agent	Houston, Texas
Tom Stacy	Ry Agent	San Antonio, Texas
Ed Smith	Ranchman	Mason, Texas
T. W. Snyder	Stockman	Marfa, Texas
T. A. Sproles	Deputy Sheriff	Wallis, Texas
C. E. Schults	Stockman	Llano, Texas
R. G. Sullenger	Special Officer	Amarillo, Texas
Chas. F. Somerville	Sp. Agent Ry.	Wichita Falls, Texas
Walter T. Spears	L. S. S. Inspector	Menard, Texas
W. O. Schenelle	Irrigation Engineer	San Antonio, Texas
Geo W. Sprague	R. R. Agent	Corpus Christi
Wm. W. Sterling	Ranchman	Monte Christa
J. P. Sullivan	Stockman	Falfurrias
J. S. Strait	Stockman	Big Wells, Texas
J. S. Scarbrough	Sheriff	Kingsville, Texas
Chas. Sandlier	Foreman Ry.	Kingsville, Texas
W. E. Spivey	Physician	
W. V. Sanders	Ranchman	Hebronville,
J. C. Saunders	Ranchman	Hebronville
D. V. Stillwell	Ranchman	Kingsville, Texas

O. G. Swift	Peace Officer	Beaumont, Texas
P. J. Stark	Druggist	Sweetwater, Texas
Guy Thompson	Ranchman	Rio Grande, City
Jor Turner	Ranchman	Itasca, Texas
Oscar Thompson	Ranchman	Hebbronville,
Chester Thrasher	Farmer	Austin, Texas
Wm. E. Taylor	Farmer	Wheeler, Texas
E. Travis	Editor	Austin, Texas
C. E. Tobin	Merchant	Austin, Texas
J. C. Thompson	Farmer & Ranchman	Devine, Texas
C. M. Thompson	Farmer & Banker	Devine, Texas
R. A. Taylor	Merchant	Chrystal City
S. L. Taylor	Peace Officer	Llano, Texas
Elmer J. Taylor	Stockman	Marathon, Texas
Robert M. Tevis	Supt.	Galveston, Texas
E. C. Villareal	Guard	Rio Grande City
J. W. Vann	Ry Agent	Smithville, Texas
Alfred Vender Stucken	Stockman & Banker	San Antonio, Texas
John K. Wren	Gov. Employee	El Paso, Texas
T. B. White	Dept Justice	El Paso, Texas
J. G. Wood	Ry Officer	
J. E. Williamson	Ry Conductor	San Antonio, Texas
C. E. Williamson	Watchman	New Braunfels,
Hayes M. Wallis	Stockman	Brownsville, Texas
W. J. Whitman	Ranchman	Santa Elms, Texas
Eugene West	Ranchman	Cuevitas, Texas
E. E. Wisbey	Special Agent	El Paso, Texas
Carl M. Wolf	Ranchman	Junction, Texas
Paul Wuerschmidt	Mechanic	El Paso, Texas
J. M. Waldridge	Ranchman	Teleta, Texas
Thomas F. Wilson	Guard	Eagle Pass, Texas
W. W. Woodworth	Contractor	Houston, Texas

D. C. Wease	Ranchman	Presidio, County
G. E. Walters	Ry. Agent	Amarillo, Texas
Andrews M. Waugh	Lawyer	Sugarland, Texas
J. G. Weatherall	Officer	Mt. Pleasant, Texas
W. W. Weatherford	Stockman	_____
Joe White	Foreman Ry.	_____
Edgar Wilson	Train Master	San Antonio, Texas
Howell Wright	Stockman	Junction, Texas
Henry Woods	Ranch Foreman	Hebbronville, Texas
M. C. West	Cattle Dealer	Mercedes, Texas
L. E. West	Farmer	Mercedes, Texas
W. H. Yaeger	Ranchman	Hebbronville, Texas
Frank Louis Yelton	Ry Agent	Galveston, Texas
W. J. Yates	Wax Mfg.	Alpine, Texas
John C. Yates	Stockman	San Antonio, Texas
H. B. Kelvington	Operator Majestic	San Antonio, Texas
J. M. Yarrington	Special Co. Office	Wichita Falls, Texas

THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 13, 1919.

Afternoon Session - 2 p.m.

.

The Joint Committee of the House and Senate to investigate the charges against the State Ranger Force, reconvened at 2 o'clock p.m.

.

THE CHAIRMAN: Gentlemen, are you ready to proceed?

MR. KNIGHT: Yes, sir.

MR. CANALES: With the permission of counsel on the other side I would like to call Mr. Kleiber as a witness.

THE CHAIRMAN: Very well. Be sworn, Mr. Kleiber.

J O H N I. K L E I B E R,

having been duly sworn, testified as follows:-

Examination by Mr. Canales.

Q Your name is John I. Kleiber?

A Yes, sir.

Q You are District Attorney of the 28th Judicial District?

A Of the 28th Judicial District.

Q How long have you been District Attorney?

A Twenty-five years.

Q What counties are now in your District, Mr. Kleiber?

A Cameron, Willacy, Kleberg and Nueces.

Q Yes, and those counties have been in your District for about-- since you have been District Attorney, for about twenty-five years?

A Yes. Kleberg and Willacy were created here some years ago.

Q Mr. Kleiber, there is some evidence here-- some witnesses have testified with respect to the fact that persons are not prosecuted in our county for theft and other offenses, and also with regard to the intimidation of witnesses in your court in Cameron County; and the Committee desires for you to direct your evidence with regard to those two points. Tell what you know about it.

A Well, the term "prosecution" is rather a broad one. I will answer that in this way, that if they mean that there has been a lack of prosecution, so far as the Sheriff's office is concerned I know of no such instance of improper prosecution, that is, before indictment. You gentlemen know that all prosecutions, especially of a felony nature, must be instituted by the constabulary of the county. So far as a failure to prosecute after indictment is concerned, I will state that that is not true, where the evidence warrants it.

Q Do you know that witnesses that appear before your court are intimidated or in any way made to fail to appear on account of threats made to them, or anything of that kind?

A By whom - threats by whom?

Q By persons---

A You mean by officers of the law or by outside parties?

Q By others - yes, by outside parties.

A In answer to that I will say this, that we have had-- I can't go very far into that without disclosing secrets of the Grand Jury, and those of you who are lawyers - in fact, all of you will appreciate the fact that I cannot disclose the proceedings before a Grand Jury; but I might answer that question to this extent, that we have had trouble -- if you may use such a term -- in getting witnesses to testify in some instances. Whether that was due to intimidation by outside parties or whether it was due to fear on the part of the witnesses that they would be harmed by the parties accused of crime or suspected of crime, or their relatives or friends, I cannot say. There have been instances of that kind, but not as a general rule.

Q Well, now, with regard to theft cases---

A Pardon, I think that will prevail in almost any community.

Q Yes. How about theft cases, - do you have any trouble about getting anybody to testify in cases of theft?

A Not to any great extent; of course, that might-- an occasion might arise where I would have a witness on the stand, well, we

will say in a court room and where we have reason to believe that he knew more than he was willing to testify to; that will arise, and I think that will arise in almost any court in the State on occasions.

Q Well, now, those occasions that I have related to you, are they extraordinary or things that might just happen anywhere in the State of Texas?

A They are not extraordinary; they might happen anywhere, I should judge; what we call an unwilling witness.

Q Yes.

A Ofttimes it happens in the course of a trial-- any lawyer has had that experience-- that a man will go on the stand and aver ignorance of certain facts that the counsel are satisfied he knew all about.

Q Mr. Kleiber, have you had any trouble in convicting persons for theft?

A Well, how do you mean trouble?

Q When you had the evidence there to convict them?

A Oh, not when we had the evidence. I will say that so far as the class of jurors in those counties is concerned, in Cameron, Willacy-- we have never tried a case there because there are very few jurors and we have had very little business, but in Cameron, Kleberg and Nueces I think the class of jurors would average up with those throughout Texas, and when the evidence is before them they will convict if they believe the man is guilty beyond a reasonable doubt.

Q Mr. Kleiber in Willacy-- with regard to Willacy County have you had occasion to observe the felonies committed there in the last three or four or five years?

A Excepting such as grew out of the bandit trouble, I think that there has been only-- well, at the term in January we found four-- three or four indictments against one man for forgery,-- I don't know that there has been a bill found there since the number of bills that were found at the December term, 1915, growing out of

the bandit trouble at Norias; prior to that I think one or two bills-- the county was organized in 1911-- I should say there weren't over half a dozen bills found, aside from twelve or fifteen, as I said a minute ago, growing out of the attack on the Norias Ranch in 1915, in Willacy County.

Q Yes, sir.

MR. CANALES: That is all, gentlemen. The witness is with you.

CROSS EXAMINATION.

(By Mr. Knight).

Q John, you say you have been District Attorney for twenty-five years?

A Yes, sir, that is correct, Bob.

Q What form of government have you got down there in that country-- democracy or autocracy, how do you hold office, don't you believe in rotation down there?

A Sometimes. You will have to go to the people for your answer.

Q Well, now, how many Mexicans have been killed in your county during this turbulent period, John?

A How many have been killed?

Q How many. It is in evidence-- Well, yes, I mean how many bones or bodies have been found around there in that county in the last four or five years that nobody knew anything about how they got there.

A Well, the only one I know anything of was a man found near Point Isabel.

Q This Florencio Garcia?

A That came under my observation, I mean. I have understood that other Mexicans were killed; up about San Benito one man, some four or five years ago, was taken out of the jail there, I think Frank Carr had him in charge; my recollection is that the inquest report of the Justice -- Purvis is his name, stated that he came to his death at the hands of unknown persons.

Q Yes, sir; that is four or five years ago.

A Yes, sir, and then during the bandit trouble I understand there were a number of men killed shortly after the train wreck.

Q After the train wreck there were four or five of these men killed?

A I think so; I so understood. No evidence came to me in that regard.

Q Yes. Those are all you recall?

A That is all I recall right now, for the moment.

Q And you were District Attorney at that time?

A Yes.

Q Yes. Now, there were two pretty bad bandits that had been operating there in Tamaulipas, across the river, in that section of country down there, for some time, by the name of Pizana and de la Rosa?

A De la Rosa and Pizana - they have been; not now that I know of.

Q Yes. They have raided this side frequently and committed all sorts of thefts and outrages?

A In 1915, summer and early fall.

Q Yes, 1915. I will ask you to state, John, whether or not they were known to be just across the river over there about that time.

A It is a matter of common knowledge---

Q Yes.

A ---that they were, either one or both of them, either in the employ of the Government over there or else they were very thick with Nafarette.

Q Nafarette, yes.

A I had information from a man who saw Pizana in company-- or de la Rosa, I forget which-- with Nafarrate at Tampico some two or three years ago, and also de la Rosa was living openly in Monterey and entertaining very extensively. That came to me from reliable parties.

Q Do you know whether or not the Constabulary of Cameron County ever made any effort to secure the extradition of those men and bring them to trial for their depredations and those principal

crimes? THE CHAIRMAN: I think so.

A For those particular men? All.

Q Yes. THE WITNESS: I trust the Committee will pardon me; I am

A Not that I know of; and I can give you the reason. Before the Diaz power went out in Mexico-- I say that, not that I have taken any dish in politics, but this is a conceded fact I do know, and we had mighty little trouble with the Diaz people to get the extradition of men for crimes committed on this side, I have done so in a number of cases, and in one very noted case I went to the City of Mexico about it, and the man was convicted and sent to the penitentiary, and he afterwards escaped from the penitentiary, about the time the Diaz people went out of power in the winter of 1910 and 1911. During the Madero revolution, the first revolution, we began having trouble; we made application after application for extradition of parties and didn't succeed. When the Diaz government fell we still continued, and we were advised by the Secretary of State of the United States that it was no use, that our government at that time had not recognized any government in Mexico, and things were in such a chaotic condition, and I judge for those reasons that the efforts were not made. I will be frank with you, I made so many efforts - tried it, that I myself ceased to do so.

Q Yes, sir.

A I have made no application for de la Rosa or Pizana. Whether any of the other officers have tried to do so I couldn't tell you.

Q Yes. Since Mr. Diaz-- there was order along the Border during his reign, wasn't there?

A Comparative.

Q Comparative?

A Yes, sir. Always along that international border there is always cattle stealing going on, more or less.

Q I understand that.

MR. LACKEY: Mr. Chairman, it looks to me like this is going into general conditions down there.

MR. KNIGHT: That is all.

THE CHAIRMAN: I think so.

MR. KNIGHT: That is all.

The WITNESS: I trust the Committee will pardon me; I am prolix in my answers, but I tried to answer Judge Knight's questions.

THE CHAIRMAN: Oh, yes, sir.

MR. LACKEY: Just one question.

EXAMINATION BY MR. LACKEY:

Q Mr. Kleiber, were you in that train wreck?

A Yes, sir---

Q How many people were killed in that?

A I was robbed of what little I had with me.

Q How many people were killed there?

A How many people were killed?

Q Yes.

A A soldier was shot instantly, right across the aisle from me; the engineer, Mr. Kendall, was killed; he stuck to his engine, if he hadn't we would have been killed, he gave his life for us; that is two. Doctor McCain was shot through the abdomen and died the next day. A soldier also was shot through the head right within-- as close as I am to Mr. Knight, the barrel of the gun came right by me, and I saw the flash and he fell, and his blood-- the train was partly derailed, and his blood just covered my body; he recovered. There was another soldier shot in the leg as he jumped out of the window or went through the door, rather. There were three people killed and two wounded.

Q Three people killed and two wounded. Was that from shots or from the wreck itself?

A Pardon me.

Q I say was that from the shots fired at them or were they killed from the wrecking of the train?

A No, Mr. Kendall was killed from the wrecking of the train, they murdered him in that way; the others were shot by the bandits, and

I saw one of them shot.

Q Those were local citizens down there, except the soldiers?

A Dr. McCain was the State Quarantine Officer at Brownsville, Mr. Kendall was the engineer, and the other three were soldiers in uniform, but on leave.

MR. LACKEY: That is all.

EXAMINATION BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q John, you were robbed, weren't you?

A Yes, all the Americans were robbed.

Q Even your shoes were taken, weren't they?

A Yes, sir; they robbed all the Americans and didn't rob the Mexicans, and the cry when they went---

Q Didn't you save your life by camouflaging, falling and pretending you were dead?

A No, well, of course, when they opened fire they fired from both sides, fired volleys, and we realized that the best place out of range of fire was in between the seats, so the passengers all got in between the seats, lying there, and I think what saved my life was that I was all covered with blood from this soldier, and the man that robbed me saw the blood all over me and judged I was dead or nearly so; he spoke to me in English and I answered him in Spanish, and gave him what I had, which was my watch, pocket-book and shoes, and they left, they were very much frightened.

Q From the fact that you were covered with blood he thought you were dead or about dead?

A I judge so.

Q Yes. MR. KNIGHT: That is all.

EXAMINATION BY CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE.

Q Judge, the officers had no trouble in arresting some of those bandits?

A Pardon me.

Q I say some of those bandits were arrested for that transaction, were they not?

A Well, as to the train wreck we-- I think we arrested two, if I remember right, and they proved a very complete alibi - a very complete alibi.

Q They were acquitted?

A Yes, sir. In fact-- pardon me just a minute. One of them I dismissed his case because I inquired into it and I went before the Court in his chambers and stated to him what this alibi was; it was so complete, the class and character of witnesses, and the only testimony, moreover, against him practically was that of an accomplice, a man who was in the raid, one Juan Flores. As to these executions, we had a double hanging, but that wasn't for the train wreck, that was the murder of Mr. Austin - Mr. Austin I think was the name, at Sebastian, where they robbed the post-office and the store.

Q Were they supposed to be some of the same crowd?

A Oh, yes, they were some of the same bunch; that was prior to the train wreck; the same bunch was operating throughout those two counties - Willacy and Cameron. The same people that-- practically the same bunch that went to Norias, the same bunch that went to Sebastian, where we caught two of them and hung them, and the same bunch, practically, robbed the train, and the same bunch was at the Tulitos fight.

Q Are you having any trouble with them in your county at this time?

A None whatever. You mean banditry?

Q Huh?

A You mean banditry?

Q Yes, sir.

A That has absolutely ceased since the train wreck.

Q We had a statement here from a gentleman from San Benito last night, I think he is a lawyer and ranchman and former banker,- that the condition of thievery at this time in your county was almost unbearable and had been for the last twelve months. What do you know about it?

A Well, now, I would differentiate between thievery and banditry.

Q I am asking you, though, about thievery at this time.

A About thievery?

Q Yes, sir.

A There is a great deal of stealing going on and there has been a great deal of stealing going on, more or less, ever since the revolution in Mexico started, since that government they had before there fell. There is a good deal of stealing, and it would require more constabulary than the law gives us locally, and it would require a great many more Rangers in point of numbers than the State gives us, to either stop the stealing or to follow them across the River. I know that in-- and it was brought to my knowledge by the man himself, he has since been murdered, one Toribio Rodriguez, that in the latter part of October he lost, within a week, four or five yoke of oxen, two or three saddle horses, and maybe others, some milk cattle that were stolen from his fields right near the edge of the river and driven into Mexico; in other words, those thieves are on the other side, the Mexican side is lined with them; we know of a number of bandits and thieves that live at these little ranches right across on the Mexican side, who watch their time and the opportunity, it is very easy for them to keep posted over there, and they may have sympathizers and confederates on this side - relatives and friends, who post them as to the movements of the officers, both the Rangers and the local constabulary, as well as the military, and they know just when to dart in and dart out, get the cattle and go back again. There is considerable stealing, sir.

Q Now, is that condition in any sense attributable to dereliction on the part of your local officers in the enforcement of the law?

A Absolutely not, any more than it is to the Rangers. I will say that so far as enforcing the law, the Rangers and local officers stand on the same footing, they simply cannot guard that Border and prevent that stealing unless they have the co-operation of the people on the Mexican side. If the people on the Mexican side

would aid us as they did in the old days, and deliver those people back to us and deliver back the stolen property, why conditions would return to what they were in former years, that is, to a modicum of thievery, but not to the extent it has existed in the last five or six years.

Q You never expect to abolish thievery in that section?

A We can't abolish thievery in that section as long as they have not only the haven of refuge on the Mexican side, but have the means of plotting, laying their plans on the Mexican side, and know they have the haven of refuge for themselves as well as the fruits of the crime when they go back there.

Q Judge, I am not sure whether this question was asked or not. What has been the general conduct of the Rangers around your town and in your county, how have they conducted themselves?

A Since when?

Q Well, say the last two years.

A To my personal knowledge I don't know, but I have heard of a number of instances where it was claimed that Rangers have exceeded their authority, have exceeded their powers.

Q I wouldn't ask you to go out of your way to tell just what you have heard, but I thought probably you had some information about it.

A Well, I have had information that Rangers have arrested people without warrant and have searched their houses for arms without warrant-- without search warrant.

Q The protection given by the constitution against unlawful search and seizure should prevail in Cameron County, whether it does or not?

A It should prevail everywhere, of course, that goes without saying.

THE CHAIRMAN: Does any other member of the Committee desire to ask any questions?

MR. TIDWELL: Yes, sir, I would like one or two questions

EXAMINATION BY MR. TIDWELL.

Q Have you ever had your Sheriff or Deputy Sheriff to arrest without a warrant?

A Pardon me.

Q I say have you ever had your Sheriff or Deputy Sheriff to arrest without warrant?

A No, I haven't know that a Ranger has, either. You ask me if I had known it -- no, sir. I will say that I have always instructed, not instructed but advised officers-- not the Sheriff, because he is supposed to know better, but wherever I met an officer that was new in office - a deputy sheriff or a constable, and I had occasion, I have always put him on notice of what the law was in that regard.

Q But, Judge, you didn't make him live up to the law, did you?

A Pardon me.

Q You didn't make him live up to the law, did you?

A I couldn't make them, no, sir.

Q And you know they didn't live up to the law.

A Sir?

Q You know the sheriffs and deputies arrest time after time without warrant, don't you?

A They may, but not that I know of. I have heard that about the Rangers, and I have heard that about the officers maybe, too, but I don't know. The Chairman asked me if I knew. If you ask me about any special deputy.

Q You singled them out---

THE CHAIRMAN: No, he didn't single them out; I did.

A Yes, that is correct, and I just answered the Chairman's question. You ask the same---

Q I will put it this way,- have you heard of a sheriff and his deputies arresting without warrant?

A I never heard of a sheriff, but the officers, did you say? I never heard---

Q Have you ever heard of a sheriff and his deputies and the constables arresting without warrant?

applied for their extradition, as they are in jail at Matamoros,
A Sir?

Q Have you heard of a sheriff and his deputies, and constables,
arresting without warrants?

A I have heard of sheriffs and deputies and constables arresting
without warrants, but no specific instance.

Q Now, Judge, you spoke of thievery, and some one asked you about
banditry. Isn't the major portion of that thievery along the Bor-
der by bandits, or is it by citizens of this State?

A So far as we have been able to gather, these thefts that have
been committed, the particular instance I gave you a while ago, was
people from Mexico, these refuges on the other side; it may be, as
I stated to the Chairman, I think that they may have assistants or
they may be put wise by their friends or sympathizers on this side,
as to when they may come over.

Q What I desired to get was your idea of a bandit.

A Well, a man may be a thief and yet not be a bandit, he may just
be a plain ordinary cow thief and yet not be a bandit; my idea of
a bandit would be men like de la Rosa, who not only steal cattle
but rob and murder in order to commit the specific crime that they
intend to commit in the first instance, such as theft; like that
train wreck, the men that came there to rob that train came there
and not only robbed but murdered, as well; I call them bandits.
Of course, I will say this that a man who pursues an occupation,
if you may term it such, of a cow thief, is very liable to be a
bandit.

EXAMINATION BY MR. CANALES.

Q Mr. Kleiber, now since this government has quieted down in
Mexico over there, isn't it true that they are co-operating with
our officers more?

A They have promised to. That murder of Rodriguez, this man who
lost all the cattle I told you of, was murdered here about a month
ago, and we had the parties indicted-- took the testimony and had
them indicted, and my understanding from Sheriff Vann was that he

applied for their extradition, as they are in jail at Matamoros, and that the Mexican authorities have promised to do all they can to return them; and the papers now have gone to the Secretary of State, I understand.

Q Now, in regard to stealing, do they only steal from Americans, or Mexicans as well?

A Why, this man Rodriguez was a Mexican, and the Esparzas, two or three of them - Antonio and Jose and Roman, an excellent class of people, I have known them always, - have been robbed systematically.

Q Yes, and other Mexican citizens.

A Well, I remember this Jose Maria Villareal, at Santa Maria, has been robbed of cattle; all those Mexicans living along the river; I would say that from the information I have had in the last six months along the river, that nine-tenths of the cattle and horse stock stolen has been from Mexicans, like these Esparzas, ranch owners and men of property.

Q Now, in regard to this stealing, there is an issue here whether the banditry in 1915 and 1916 came to a stop through the instrumentality of the Rangers or not. Do you know about that?

A I think what stopped that banditry was the presence of a large force of troops - United States troops. I will say this that neither the Rangers nor the Sheriff's department could have stopped it, if they had wanted to, owing to the scarcity of numbers; I think I have gone into that already, but the Rangers, I am satisfied, did what they could, and the local constabulary of Cameron County, at least the Sheriff did what he could, but what really stopped it was the presence and the guarding of all the bridges and on the railways and along the river by armed troops.

Q Do you know what help was brought about to accomplish that object by what is known as the Scouts - the Mexican Scouts organized by myself?

A Yes, I know that you yourself and Mr. Tomas Tijerina,

I think, your uncle or cousin, practically organized those Scouts,

and I knew about the time that you organized them, you told me.

Q Yes, sir. every one of them, except one or two - two perhaps; one

A I think some of the Esparzas belonged to the Scouts, if I remember right, the people I spoke about; the best class of Mexican people belonged to them. complete---

Q Yes, sir. Do you know whether they contributed in any way to furnishing sufficient information with which to---

A Yes, from Colonel Bloxson, the Post Commander, I have that-- that he was aided to a considerable extent; he spoke very highly of the work that was done by these people.

A Oh, I would say MR. CANALES: That is all.

Q Three or four?

EXAMINATION BY SENATOR WILLIFORD.

A Yes, I would judge that.

Q Mr. Kleiber, you have a real good Sheriff down there.

A Pardon me.

Q You have a good Sheriff. many acquittals have you had for theft

A Captain Vann? months, Judge?

Q Yes. THE WITNESS: I couldn't tell you now, about three or

A Yes, sir. be mistaken, I don't remember, it may be more, I don't

Q Now, one other question as to conditions down there, in the way the constabulary, as well as the Rangers or anybody else had of disarming certain people; that is not followed only in war-times and periods incident to these troubles, is it? twelve months?

A I didn't catch the question. is just from memory.

Q I say this way they had down there, both soldiers and Rangers, and probably other peace officers, the way they had of disarming people, - that custom isn't indulged in, only in war-times and troublesome times, is it? That is news to me.

A I had never heard of it before, sir. me remind you that in

the October term you had from six to seven convictions for theft.

EXAMINATION BY MR. LACKEY.

A Way, I said we tried ten or twelve-- I think I said eight to

Q Mr. Kleiber, can you give us an idea of how many felony thefts-- twelve cases, and had convictions in all but two-- that is my recollection.

County for the last twelve months?

A I can tell you this that at the October or September term we

tried ten or twelve cases - something like that, and we got convictions in every one of them, except one or two - two perhaps; one of those was a case where the party was charged with murder, an American by the name of West was charged with the murder of a negro, and he made such a complete---

MR. TIDWELL: Q Well, you needn't go into that case in detail.

A Well, he made such a complete case of self-defense---

Q I am just asking about thefts, thefts I am talking about.

A For theft in the last twelve months?

Q Yes.

A Oh, I would say three or four.

Q Three or four?

A Yes, I would judge that.

MR. LACKEY: That is all.

MR. TIDWELL: How many acquittals have you had for theft in the last twelve months, Judge?

THE WITNESS: I couldn't tell you now, about three or four; I may be mistaken, I don't remember, it may be more, I don't know. What do you mean - theft of cattle or theft generally?

MR. LACKEY: Generally.

MR. TIDWELL: No, among those acquittals how many acquittals of theft have you had in the last twelve months?

A Perhaps two or three. That is just from memory.

SENATOR WILLIFORD: Mr. Kleiber, when a Sheriff or other peace officer puts a thief into jail, does he walk out the back way and beat the peace officer to town?

A I never heard of that. That is news to me.

MR. CANALES: Mr. Kleiber, let me remind you that in the October term you had from six to seven convictions for theft.

A Why, I said we tried ten or twelve-- I think I said eight to twelve cases, and had convictions in all but two, that is my recollection.

MR. CANALES: And the most of them or the major part were

theft?

A Oh, I think so.

MR. CANALES: Burglaries and things like that?

A Yes.

EXAMINATION BY MR. TIDWELL:

Q I asked you about felonious theft; I didn't ask you about theft--

A I answered you that way, I understood you that way.

Q Now, Judge, isn't it a fact that many times you have prosecuted a fellow pretty hard, and you went back to the office and complained about him being turned loose, the jury would turn him loose?

A Beg pardon. I will ask you if it isn't true that there is an

Q I say isn't it a fact that many times you have prosecuted a fellow pretty hard and the jury turned him loose, and you went back to your office and complained about him being turned loose.

A No, sir, I never complained to the officers about it.

Q I say you would go to your office and complain about it.

A Complain about it?

Q Yes. Is your information?

A Well, I might do this, as a lawyer often does, you know when the court rules against him-- the old saying was, that the only recourse was to adjourn to the nearest tavern and cuss out the court; I might have done that, that might be.

Q Yes. Now, Judge, pardon me for asking so many questions, but have you any Ranger that you would like-- that you desire to make a complaint or feel that you ought to make a complaint against before this Committee, for misconduct as an official or exceeding his authority or for acting in an insolent or overbearing way towards the citizens of your judicial district---

A I wouldn't---

Q Any Ranger; if so, I would like to have you name him.

A No, sir, by reason of the fact that I have no evidence of that fact.

Q You meet with the grand jury, do you not?

A No; I didn't say I was.

A Beg pardon.

Q Well, it is the same character of information, isn't it?

Q You meet with the grand jury, do you not?

A Oh, yes, sir.

Q Usually a man gets information there.

A Yes, sir, but of course I couldn't disclose anything that occurred in the grand jury.

Q I don't ask you to disclose it, but I ask you if you have any complaint to make against anyone?

A No, sir.

EXAMINATION BY MR. MOSES.

Q Mr. Kleiber, I will ask you if it isn't true that there is an order or an understanding with the military authorities in Cameron County-- the military authorities of the United States Government, to the effect that they will not sell firearms, without a permit from the military authorities, to white men or Mexicans, and if that order isn't in vogue at this time?

A I have understood that there is such an order.

Q That is your information?

A That is my information. I haven't seen it.

Q And that they will not sell ammunition to Mexicans at all?

A Well, you mean-- I don't know about any orders to Mexicans especially. My understanding of that order-- my understanding of that order, I have heard of it but I have never seen it, is that it is general and applies to anyone,-- that is my understanding; I really don't know, Mr. Moses.

Q And I will ask you if you don't know or if you haven't heard it generally reported down there that in addition to Rangers searching houses and taking firearms, that officers of some branch of the United States Government have been doing the same thing - searching houses and taking arms from the people of Cameron County?

A Well, if you want the purest hearsay, I will answer yes.

Q Well, you weren't present when any were taken by Rangers, were you?

A No; I didn't say I was.

Q Well, it is the same character of information, isn't it?

A Well, I judge so, but I just heard it, I have heard it particularly about the Rangers, I have heard it said quite openly.

Q Of course, it is conceded that no one has the right to search a man's house without a search warrant.

A Certainly.

Q But your information is that not only Rangers but the officers of the United States Government have been doing the same thing?

A Yes, sir.

THE CHAIRMAN: Judge, the fact that one man would do it---

THE WITNESS: Pardon me.

THE CHAIRMAN: I am speaking now to counsel. I think that matter has been gone into rather fully, and I trust that the examination will be discontinued. Go ahead.

MR. CANALES: No further questions.

THE CHAIRMAN: That is all, Judge; you are excused.

THE WITNESS: Would the Committee pardon me?

THE CHAIRMAN: Yes, sir.

THE WITNESS: I understand there has been some testimony here about Captain John J. Sanders' killing a Mexican at Brownsville.

MR. MOSES: Yes, sir.

THE WITNESS: In justice-- I never saw that but I heard of it, and in justice to Captain Sanders I want to say that my recollection of that case is that Captain Sanders and his men were attacked while conveying a prisoner to jail one night; they were in a carriage---

THE CHAIRMAN: Judge, excuse me. You have no personal knowledge of that matter?

THE WITNESS: Except through investigation.

MR. MOSES: Through the grand jury?

THE WITNESS: Not through the grand jury; I couldn't tell that. But as a prosecuting officer I looked into it, and---

A Yes, MR. KNIGHT: Yes, go ahead.

Q Then THE CHAIRMAN: Go ahead; go ahead, Judge.

THE WITNESS: I don't want to be in the attitude, gentlemen, of volunteering testimony.

THE CHAIRMAN: That is all right, go ahead; we will hear you.

THE WITNESS: I just want to say that from what I know of that matter, and the investigation made of it, and know of Captain Sanders and have known for years before and since, that Captain Sanders-- there is no testimony to show that Captain Sanders murdered that man at all or had anything to do with it. I am holding no brief for Captain Sanders, but I don't want to see any man done an injustice.

THE CHAIRMAN: All right, Judge, you are excused.

SENATOR PAGE: Just a moment. You say you investigated this matter as a prosecuting officer - the killing of this Mexican alleged to have been killed by Captain Sanders?

A Yes, sir. know who was in charge of him when he was killed?

Q Well, whom did you indict, if any one?

A For the killing of the Mexican?

Q Yes, sir. statement?

A No one. statement of the Mexican.

Q Who killed him? was ever submitted to me.

A I don't know. taken, wasn't there?

Q What did your investigation show?

A I can't tell you without disclosing grand jury secrets. I can tell what---ve been.

Q There is no law on the statute books that will prevent you from telling us what happened in the grand jury, and you are attempting to disclose it. statement was ever brought to my office.

A No, no, I am not. the dying statement? You were District

Q Didn't your investigation show he had nothing to do with the killing?

A Yes, sir.

Q I know, they don't bring such things to the District Attorney;
Q Then where did you make that investigation - before the grand jury or on the outside?

A Sir?

Q You don't seek anything; they bring it up to you?
Q Where did you make the investigation - before the grand jury or on the outside?

A No, so far as Captain Sanders was concerned---

Q Wait a minute, you are not answering my question.

A ---it was outside the grand jury.

Q Did you make sure whether there was any or not?
Q So you made the investigation outside the grand jury?

A I don't know that I made any specific inquiry.

A Yes, sir.

Q Well, who killed this Mexican?

A I don't know, sir.

Q Well, didn't you find out?

A No, sir, I couldn't find out.

Q Who was in charge of him when he was killed?

A I don't know, sir.

Q You don't know who was in charge of him when he was killed?

A No, sir, I could hardly hear of a dying man having an attorney

representing him.
Q Well, what did the dying statement show?

Q I am trying to find out about this investigation. How did you
A What dying statement?

Q The dying statement of the Mexican.

A I don't remember who I particularly went to see.
A No dying statement was ever submitted to me.

Q Well, did you go to the people where he died and ask the people
Q Well, one was taken, wasn't there?

A There may have been.

Q Well, it was submitted to us here.

A It may have been.

Q Mr. Creager took his dying statement, and you investigated it, -
A I couldn't tell you the particular people I spoke with, sir.
why didn't you seek the dying statement?

Q Well, it hasn't been very long ago, has it, - several years; can't
A No dying statement was ever brought to my office.

Q Why didn't you seek the dying statement? You were District
A I will say that the most of what I learned was in the grand jury
Attorney.

room, and therefore I will not disclose to this Committee, sir, what
A It wasn't brought to me.

I learned in the grand jury, with your permission. That is my

Q I know, they don't bring such things to the District Attorney; and they have to be sought by him.

A No, sir, I beg your pardon. I don't undertake to force you to disclose what

Q You don't seek anything; they bring it up to you?

A Oh, yes, I do, when I know the existence of it I do.

Q Well, wouldn't it have been perfectly natural to have taken a dying statement? of the law is that I cannot disclose anything I

A I never knew of any dying statement, I tell you, sir.

Q Did you inquire whether there was any or not? investigation did

A I don't know that I made any specific inquiry.

Q You knew Mr. Creager represented him, didn't you?

A I did not, sir. investigation disclose who was with him when he

Q You didn't know that he---

A Represented the dying man?

Q Yes, represented the dying man.

A No, I never heard of his representing the dying man.

Q Never heard of that before?

A No, sir, I could hardly hear of a dying man having an attorney representing him. his house and inquire of his wife who took him

Q I am trying to find out about this investigation. How did you look into this, whom did you go to see? happened.

A I don't remember who I particularly went to see. I want to know

Q Well, did you go to the people where he died and ask the people anything? in my office.

A No, I wasn't there, I wasn't in Brownsville when it occurred; I was off at court. remember who was there; I can't remember.

Q Who did you talk to about it?

A I couldn't tell you the particular people I spoke with, sir. happened

Q Well, it hasn't been very long ago, has it, - several years; can't you remember anything about it?

A I will say that the most of what I learned was in the grand jury room, and therefore I will not disclose to this Committee, sir, what

I learned in the grand jury, with your permission. That is my view of the law, and I propose to adhere to it as to what I learned in the grand jury.

Q Well, I am not going to undertake to force you to disclose what you learned in the grand jury---

A Well, I respectfully decline to do so.

Q ---but I do not think the law prevents you from telling us.

A Well, my view of the law is that I cannot disclose anything I learned in the grand jury.

Q I am not going to ask you to do that. Your investigation did not disclose who killed this man?

A No, sir.

Q Well, did your investigation disclose who was with him when he was killed?

A No, sir.

Q Why didn't it?

A Because I couldn't find out.

Q You didn't find out?

A No, sir.

Q Did you go to his house and inquire of his wife who took him away?

A No, sir; I wasn't there when it happened.

Q I know, but you say you made an investigation. I want to know what you did and where you went.

A It was in my office.

Q Who was there and what did you do?

A I don't remember who was there; I can't remember.

Q Then you don't know?

A I say the most that--- practically all I know was what happened before the grand jury.

Q I know, but you are volunteering to this Committee, without any questions whatever, that you had investigated this and Captain Sanders didn't do the killing.

A I didn't say he didn't do the killing, but that there was no evidence of it.

Q Well, what evidence did you have of it?

A I can't tell what happened in the grand jury room.

Q You said from your investigation showed that he didn't do the killing.

A I said certain facts came to my knowledge afterwards.

Q Well, what facts?

A I can't give the specific facts.

Q Well, can you tell us a thing on earth about it, except that Captain Sanders didn't do it?

A That is all I can tell - the evidence failed to show it.

Q Well, what evidence did you have?

A It is negative in its nature.

Q I don't care if it is negative, let us have it. Who testified - what witness told you he didn't do it?

A I couldn't tell you; I didn't have any witnesses outside the grand jury.

Q Well, you said you made an investigation outside the grand jury.

A To some extent.

Q Well, what was it - what did you do?

A I don't remember, I say.

Q You don't remember anything about it? Your memory must be bad.

A Not at all; my memory is about as good as yours.

Q Well, you would make a good witness, you can't remember anything.

A That is a matter of opinion. I might reply in kind and say---

THE CHAIRMAN: Gentlemen---

A Pardon me.

THE CHAIRMAN: Wait a minute.

A May it please the Court, the gentleman himself started this; I didn't.

Q I am perfectly willing to submit that to the people of Texas, whether or not you have made a fair witness, or whether or not I

have made an impartial investigator. You have testified of your own volition that you made an investigation, and on cross examination you have refused and declined to disclose the facts.

A I have not. I said there was no evidence to show that Captain Sanders did the killing.

A Yes, I know you have said there was no evidence to show that, but now on cross examination you can't tell a scintilla of evidence you took, and I am perfectly willing to go out before the people of Texas---

THE CHAIRMAN: I don't think that this---

SENATOR PAGE: I don't care what you think----

THE WITNESS: I am willing to take the stump with you.

SENATOR PAGE: I am going to state my opinion, that is, as far as I am concerned.

THE CHAIRMAN: That is all, Judge.

THE WITNESS: All right.

CAPTAIN E. A. STERLING,
having been duly sworn, testified as follows:

EXAMINATION BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q Captain Sterling, where do you live?

A About fifteen miles north of Mission, in Hidalgo County.

Q How long have you resided down there?

A I have resided at that point about - going on seven years.

Q Are you the father of Will Sterling, who was on the stand this morning?

A Suspected to be.

Q Yes, sir. You have been down there during all these troublous times?

A Yes, sir.

Q You have heard the testimony here about certain conduct on the part of Captain Ransom and Captain Fox, probably, - evidence to

indicate they executed certain prisoners.

A Yes, sir.

Q I will ask you to state who was the then Governor of Texas?

A Jim Ferguson.

Q Was he a friend-- were you a friend of Governor Ferguson's?

A Yes, sir.

Q He was your friend?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you have interviews with Governor Ferguson regarding the conditions there, and importuning him to assist you in stopping them?

A I did.

Q What was Governor Ferguson's policy and purpose, as indicated to you and the Ranger captains, about what to do down there in extending protection to those people? Tell the Committee.

A I understood there was a move on foot to remove Ransom, and I jumped on the train and came up here and saw Governor Ferguson and told him I was afraid they were going to try to get Ransom out of there, and he was doing some good work and what I thought was actually necessary under the conditions then existing, and that they would probably put in-- make complaint against Ransom. Do you want me to go further?

Q Yes, sir, we would be glad to hear it.

A He said-- we were in his private office down there (indicating)-- he said he had been receiving these kicks for some time, but that he had given Ransom instructions to go down there and clean up that nest, that thing had been going on long enough, and to clean it up if he had to kill every damned man connected with it; and I complimented him on it, I told him I thought there would likely be some trouble, but---

Q What did he say about standing by him, and having the pardoning power?

A And he said, "I firmly told Ransom that if he didn't do it - if he didn't clean that nest up down there that I would put a man down

- pretty badly shot up.

there that would"; and he said, "You can go on back"; and I told him about our location and how necessary it was for us to have protection there, and about what we were looking for from above, and he says "You can go on back and rest assured we are going to take care of you if we can get men enough in the State of Texas" - something like that; and of course I immediately went back.

Q What did he remark about having the pardoning power and standing by them?

A He said, "I have the pardoning power and we will stand by those men, and I want that bunch - that gang cleaned up".

Q Now, Mr. Sterling, your ranch is about fifteen or sixteen miles, on an air line, from the River?

A Yes, sir.

Q Have your family been alarmed and have you had to exercise extraordinary precaution and diligence to protect your family, as well as your property down there?

A Why, certainly, for months.

Q I will ask you to state, Captain, if you know Johnny Edds?

A Yes, sir.

Q How long have you known him?

A I have known him for several years.

Q What is his reputation in that country for truth and veracity?

A Good.

Q What is his reputation for integrity and honesty?

A Good.

Q What is his reputation as to being a fearless, humane and efficient officer?

A Good.

Q Captain, how long have you known Frank Hamer?

A Oh, I have known Frank Hamer ten or twelve years.

Q How many bullets does he carry in his body that were placed there by the bandits and thieves and desperadoes of that country?

A Well, I couldn't tell you that exactly; I know that he has been

pretty badly shot up.

Q Some twenty-six, isn't it?

A Quite a number.

Q Yes, sir. Have you observed his conduct as a Ranger down on the Border, and an officer?

A Yes, sir.

Q Have you ever seen or known of his having demeaned himself otherwise than as became a conscientious, fearless officer?

A No, sir.

Q Mr. Sterling, you are familiar with the provisions of the Canales Bill in the matter of requiring bonds of the Rangers. What do you think would be the effect of requiring Rangers to give bonds, as a qualification precedent to the discharge of their duties?

A Why, I think it is like the bill - I think it is a graft proposition from start to finish. I think if you would bond those men they would keep the trail hot going to court and keep the Rangers busy; we wouldn't have any protection with those fellows there, they could do anything they wanted to.

Q Would it or not be tantamount to the destruction of the force?

A Why, certainly.

Q Do you think there is an excess of Rangers in the service now?

A I don't think they have got enough.

MR. KNIGHT: That is all.

EXAMINATION BY SENATOR PAGE

Q How many Rangers are in the service, Captain? I say how many Rangers are in the service.

A Oh, are you speaking to me?

Q Yes, sir, I am speaking to you.

A I don't know. I know this, we haven't got enough.

Q How do you know we haven't got enough?

A Why, I will tell you why I know. When they shot up the McAllen

Q But you, as a matter of fact, don't know how many we have.
Ranch and kept us running around all over that country the nearest
do you?

Ranger was seventy-five miles away, they had more than they could
do in the Raymondville country.

Q You don't have enough down there, but you don't know what the
force consists of.

A I know you haven't got enough in there to protect the country
that has to be protected.

Q Have you any idea of how many men there are?

A Yes, but have you any idea of how much mileage you are covering
with a few men?

Q Well, I want to know; you say there aren't enough Rangers. There

might not be enough in that country, but we are passing on Ranger
conditions as a whole.

A But, Judge.

Q Yes, sir.

A Bear in mind they came in there and shot the McAllen Ranch up
and rode through the country---

Q I know all about that, but if you will pardon me, I want to
know this: You have testified on the stand that there aren't

enough Rangers in Texas.

A I know there is not.

Q Do you know how many there are?

A No, sir; I don't care how many; I know we are not protected.

Q Isn't it true---

A If we are not protected, then there are not enough Rangers.

Q How do you know there are not?

A Because we are without protection.

Q Suppose they are stationed somewhere else---

A Well, they are not protecting us. You are asking about my
country.

Q No, sir, I am not asking about your country, and neither Mr.
Knight. You said we didn't have enough---

A I don't think we have.

Q But you, as a matter of fact, don't know how many we have, do you?

A I know we ain't got no protection if they are down at Brownsville.

Q Yes, I understand. Your idea is-- I am trying to get you right-- your idea is there are simply not enough Rangers stationed in that country. You don't know how many we have.

A Well, it depends altogether on how much territory you are trying to cover.

Q I know, but your proposition is not that there are not enough Rangers in Texas, but not enough stationed in the Valley.

A That is the idea.

Q That is the way I understood you.

A Yes, sir, that is it.

Q Now, you said you knew Mr. Hamer well?

A Yes, sir.

Q Well, is Mr. Hamer the kind and character of man that if he makes a deadly threat against your person he will likely carry it into execution, or would he just make it flippantly?

A Well, I think any man that makes a threat along that line will carry it out.

Q Well, there is a great deal of difference there. I say do you think Hamer is the kind of man that if he made a deadly threat against a man he is likely to carry it out?

A Well, I should hate to have him make it against me and not expect to have it carried out.

SENATOR PAGE: That is all.

EXAMINATION BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q Do you know of anyone against whom he has made a deadly threat?

A No, sir.

Q There has been testimony in this record showing that he made a deadly threat----

THE CHAIRMAN: Well, we have that testimony, Mr. Knight.

A Yes, sir. MR. KNIGHT: You mean the Canales incident?

Q Have you? THE CHAIRMAN: Yes, sir; we have the testimony that he told him on the street---

MR. KNIGHT: That he would get hurt; not that he would hurt him.

Q Is that? THE CHAIRMAN: Well, that is a question of---

A Now, the MR. KNIGHT: I understand, that is a matter of argument.

THE CHAIRMAN: Yes, sir.

MR. MOSES: Who knows whether those figures are correct.
Q Now, there are 109 Rangers in the force, I am advised, Captain,-- that is all we want - somebody that will swear that the figures are do you think 109 men can successfully, or less than that number,

could lend any protection to that Border from that country up the River down to Brownsville?

A Well, I can probably give you an answer in a very few words that will cover that. During the trouble Captain Frank McCoy---

THE CHAIRMAN: Well, I would just suggest, in order not to encumber the record, if you think 109 Rangers isn't necessary, that you just say so.

A I don't think it is.

THE CHAIRMAN: Well, that is all.

.....

MR. KNIGHT: All right, Judge.

CAPTAIN R. W. ALDRICH,

(At 3.05 o'clock p.m. the Committee took a recess until having been duly sworn, testified as follows:

3.35 p.m.)

VICE CHAIRMAN: EXAMINATION BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q Captain, where do you reside?

A In Austin.

Q In Austin. Are you in the Ranger service?

A Yes, sir.

Q How long have you been in it?

A Since the spring of 1914.

Q What are your initials, Captain Aldrich?

A R. W.

Q Since 1914 you have been in the service?

A Yes, sir.

HEARING RESUMED.

Q Have you compiled statistics regarding the situation in connection with the Draft laws, in Webb, Jim Wells, Brooks, Dimmit, Kinney, Maverick, Willacy and Zapata Counties?

A Yes, sir.

Q Is that the result of your work?

A Now, these are not my figures that I made. If I could see my own figures.

Q All right. MR. MOSES: Who knows whether these figures are correct, that is all we want - somebody that will swear that the figures are correct.

A I will get up the original list that I made myself, if you will give me two minutes to do it.

A Yes. MR. MOSES: We haven't time to do that.

Q It shows the registrants-- the total registrants, those inducted into service, the deserters and delinquents, and Class 5, in those five or six counties?

A Yes, sir.

Q That is a true and correct tabulation of the statistics relating thereto?

A Yes, sir.

VICE CHAIRMAN PAGE: Gentlemen, there is a matter of interest in the Senate, and the House members have to go to vote on a certain bill, and the Senate members would like to go to the Senate. The Committee will take a recess for fifteen minutes. In fifteen minutes we want you to be back here and want you to go ahead.

MR. KNIGHT: All right, Judge.

(At 3.05 o'clock p.m. the Committee took a recess until 3.35 p.m.)

Q Now, Captain, what has been your business-- your particular duties in the lower country as a Ranger until you were made a Sergeant in the lower country?

A Yes, sir.

VICE CHAIRMAN PAGE: Gentlemen, the Chairman of the Committee is detained under call in the House, and we haven't a quorum here without any member of the House, and he has just sent me word that he couldn't be here, nor any of the House members. So we had better take a recess for thirty minutes longer or until four o'clock.

MR. KNIGHT: All right.

(At 3.35 o'clock p.m. the Committee took a further recess until 4.00 o'clock p.m.)

of Draft Boards over the HEARING RESUMED.

Q As Inspector of Draft (4.00 o'clock p.m.) a?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now then, I will ask you to state whether or not at Rio Grande City, Starr County CAPTAIN R. W. ALDRICH, he was to you in the matter continuing on Direct Examination, testified as follows:

rendering you assistance.

EXAMINATION BY MR. KNIGHT.

A He helped me all that he could.

Q All right, Captain Aldrich, what is it you have in your hand there? sir, he did.

A A list of delinquents for eight Border Counties. Sheriff.

Q That is, the statistics showing the-- just let me have it a second. is Starr County.

A Yes, sir. (Passes paper to counsel). the Grand Jury, I believe

Q It shows the registrants-- the total registrants, those inducted into service, the deserters and delinquents, and Class 5, in those five or six counties? have been omitted in connection

A Yes, sir. davite in reference to the Draft Laws?

Q Is that a true and correct tabulation of the statistics relating thereto? prominent map down there?

A It is. THE CHAIRMAN: Judge, I don't get the run of this.

MR. KNIGHT: Now, we offer that in evidence, gentlemen.

THE CHAIRMAN: I knew, but I don't know what it is you

Q Now, Captain, what has been your business-- your particular detail in the last two or three years? Honor, showing the animus

A Well, I was working in the lower country as a Ranger until about the first of July, 1917; then I was made a Sergeant in Captain Gray's company. was the most active man there was there

Q Yes, sir. cable information, and gave greater offense to the

A In December of that year I was made Captain. For the last five-- about the last seven months they loaned me to the Federal Government, the Federal Government paid me a salary as Inspector

MR. KNIGHT: That is all I am asking.

of Draft Boards over the State.

Q As Inspector of Draft Boards over the State?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now then, I will ask you to state whether or not at Rio Grande City, Starr County, Johnny Edds was-- of what service he was to you in the matter of giving you information and how active he was in rendering you assistance.

A He helped me all that he could.

Q Did he render you valuable assistance?

A Yes, sir, he did.

Q There is a man by the name of Guerra, since elected Sheriff, of what county is that?

A That is Starr County.

Q Of Starr county. He was bound over to the Grand Jury, I believe on the charge of perjury?

A Yes, sir.

Q And the perjury is alleged to have been committed in connection with his affidavits in reference to the Draft Laws?

A Yes, sir.

Q He is a prominent man down there?

THE CHAIRMAN: Judge, I don't get the run of this.

MR. KNIGHT: That is all; I am just showing---

THE CHAIRMAN: I know, but I don't know what it is you are doing.

MR. KNIGHT: I am simply, Your Honor, showing the animus behind this prosecution, and particularly this instance of that boy Johnny Edds, who has been indicted since this proceeding started; and I want to show that he was the most active man there was there and gave most valuable information, and gave greater offense to the lawless element---

THE CHAIRMAN: Now, for one, I am not willing, as a member of this Committee, to let any testimony in to impugn---

MR. KNIGHT: That is all I am doing.

THE CHAIRMAN: That is all right; if I get you clearly

on what you are incorporating in this record, I am not going to let any testimony in to impugn the motive of any court in any judgment rendered or in any indictment returned, nor am I going to have it said that an indictment was returned through improper motives.

MR. KNIGHT: I have read the resolution, Mr. Chairman, and it is to thoroughly investigate the motives prompting this proceeding, and the witnesses, that is all. I was just acting under that.

THE CHAIRMAN: That is all right, but you are now undertaking to show what prompted a grand jury to return an indictment, if I understand you.

MR. KNIGHT: No, no, that is not---

SENATOR PAGE: Suppose you leave out that part about the grand jury.

MR. KNIGHT: I will say in passing that this man de Guerre down there was bound over, and Johnny Edds was active in tracing him down, as well as these other slackers.

MR. MOSES: His name was Guerra.

THE CHAIRMAN: As far as I recall, there is nothing connecting him with the investigation, so far as I recall up to this time.

MR. KNIGHT: He is a boy - a very young man.

THE CHAIRMAN: What connection-- why are you trying to show anything with reference to him now?

MR. KNIGHT: The only idea I had in the world, Your Honor, was just simply to let the Committee know, under that resolution, as to why any individual member might have been selected by reason of his activity down there, as going to the question of the motive of this investigation.

THE CHAIRMAN: Well, now, where do you connect this fellow de Guerre, or whatever his name is.

MR. MOSES: Guerra.

MR. KNIGHT: On account of his being a prominent politician in that country, and a man who has influential friends. He

was elected Sheriff, even after his indictment.

THE CHAIRMAN: Now, is it the trend of your investigation that he is the cause of this indictment being returned against him?

MR. KNIGHT: Oh, I think that is it, primarily and largely, yes, yes.

THE CHAIRMAN: Well, I will hold that that evidence is not admissible.

MR. KNIGHT: All right, we will pass it.

THE CHAIRMAN: I will not permit anything of that kind.

MR. KNIGHT: That is all. I just wanted to show the activities of Johnny Edds in connection with that matter.

THE WITNESS: Do you want this? (Referring to exhibit).

MR. KNIGHT: Yes. Now, we offer this in evidence.

Counsel for the Adjutant General thereupon introduced in evidence the following exhibit:

Total Registrants	250
* Inductions	2
* Deserters & Del.	10
* Classification - No. 5	65

WEBB CO.

Total Registrants	6712
* Inductions	225
* Deserters & Del.	495
* Classification - No. 5	3616

ZAPATA CO.

Total Registrants	507
* Inductions	22
* Deserters & Del.	28
* Classification - No. 5	179

BROOKS CO.

Total Registrants - - - - - 711
" Inductions - - - - - 39

JIM WELLS CO.

Deserters - - - - - 113
Total Registrants - - - - - 1367
" Inductions - - - - - 291
" Deserters & Delinquents - - - - - 135
" Classification - Class No. 5 - - - - - 138

MAVERICK CO.

Inductions - - - - - 34
Deserters & Delinquents - - - - - 73
Total Registrants - - - - - 1637
" Inductions - - - - - 134
" Deserters & Del. - - - - - 237
" Classification No. 5 - - - - - 812

WILLACY CO.

Total Registrants - - - - - 230
" Inductions - - - - - 2
" Deserters & Del. - - - - - 10
" Classification - No. 5 - - - - - 66

WEBB CO.

Total Registrants - - - - - 6712
" Inductions - - - - - 225
" Deserters & Del. - - - - - 495
" Classification - No. 5 - - - - - 3615

ZAPATA CO.

Total Registrants - - - - - 507
" Inductions - - - - - 22
" Deserters & Del. - - - - - 28
" Classification - No. 5 - - - - - 179

THE CHAIRMAN: Yes, sir, I am trying to get my bearings.
MR. VOSES: Yes, sir, it relates to all the counties

BROOKS CO.

Total Registrants	- - - - -	711
" Inductions	- - - - -	39
" Deserters & Delinquents	- - - - -	113
" Classification - Class No. 5	- - - - -	151
Alien & Phy. defic.		

DIMMITT CO.

Total Registrants	- - - - -	882
" Inductions	- - - - -	54
" Deserters & Delinquents	- - - - -	73
" Classification - Class No. 5	- - - - -	288

CAMERON CO.

Delinquents & Deserters	- - - - -	757
-------------------------	-----------	-----

KINNEY CO.

Total Registrants	- - - - -	
" Inductions	- - - - -	
" Deserters & Delinquents	- - - - -	14
" Classification - Class No. 5	- - - - -	

.

MR. KNIGHT: Stand aside, Captain Aldrich.

THE CHAIRMAN: Wait a minute. What county does that relate to?

MR. MOSES: It relates to all the Border Counties, Your Honor, from Brownsville up to Val Verde.

THE CHAIRMAN: This gentleman must have been on the stand during my absence. That is why I am at a loss about it.

MR. MOSES: It relates to all the counties--- You asked the question.

THE CHAIRMAN: Yes, sir, I am trying to get my bearings.

MR. MOSES: Yes, sir, it relates to all the counties from Val Verde to the mouth of the River.

THE WITNESS: No, from Kinney County.

MR. MOSES: It relates to Jim Wells, Willacy, Webb, Zapata, Brooks, Dimmit, Maverick and Kinney Counties.

MR. LACKEY: Is Cameron County included in that.

MR. KNIGHT: Where is that - Cameron County?

MR. MOSES: The purpose of it is to show with regard to the matter of the Draft Regulations, to show that the same condition existed in the other counties, where there is a heavy Mexican population, where there is no complaint about the activities of the Rangers.

THE CHAIRMAN: I was personally of the opinion the other day that it was not admissible, but the Committee overruled me.

MR. LACKEY: I think we have enough testimony along that line, anyway.

THE CHAIRMAN: I am willing to leave it with the Committee.

MR. MOSES: Is Cameron County in that list?

CAPTAIN ALDRICH: No, sir.

MR. KNIGHT: Well, insert Cameron County like you have the other.

THE CHAIRMAN: Wait a minute. Who is this gentleman.

MR. KNIGHT: We tried to tell you.

THE CHAIRMAN: Did you just put him on the stand after I came in?

MR. KNIGHT: He is a Ranger captain that was detailed by the Federal Government to---

THE CHAIRMAN: Judge, permit us a question. You didn't intend to, but you put him on the stand and commenced the examination without identifying him in the record.

MR. KNIGHT: No, I beg your pardon.

SENATOR PAGE: He was identified before we took the recess. These gentlemen introduced him, but he didn't have his figures; they got his name, age, rank, etc., but he didn't have

A Very difficult.

the figures with him. tell the Committee about the instructions

down there. CAPTAIN ALDRICH: I just dropped in on other business and they put me right on the stand, and I didn't have what they wanted. Cameron and so on, between the Military Road and the Rio

Grande. THE CHAIRMAN: Where are you getting these figures from?

A Well. CAPTAIN ALDRICH: From my own records downstairs in the Draft Department; they are official.

Q Did the MR. MOSES: He has been connected with the Selective Service. I didn't. I don't---

Q You do THE CHAIRMAN: Under Major Townes?

A No, sir. CAPTAIN ALDRICH: Yes, sir, ever since the beginning. I am the oldest man in the service-- in the Selective Service in this State. These figures are official, and they are right.

A Yes. MR. KNIGHT: For the last seven months he has been detailed on that work under Major Townes, as he testified.

Q You do THE CHAIRMAN: Go ahead. men?

A No, sir. MR. KNIGHT: Stand aside, Captain Aldrich.

Q Now, Captain, you are now at Brownsville?

A No, sir, my headquarters is at-- I have got two men in Cameron

CAPTAIN WILLIAM WRIGHT,
County: at present my headquarters are at Santa Maria.
having been duly sworn, testified as follows:

Q What county is that in?

A That is at the edge EXAMINATION BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q How long have you been a peace officer in Texas, Captain Wright?

A Twenty-four years. Webb County line plumb to the Coast.

Q What offices have you filled? with Ranger Johnny Edds?

A I have been-- I was a private in the Ranger Service, and then I was a Lieutenant for a long time, and then I was Deputy Sheriff and Sheriff, constantly for twenty-four years. as a child.

Q How long have you been a Ranger Captain?

A I was appointed the first day of January a year ago.

Q Captain, tell the Committee whether or not it is difficult to get efficient men for the kind of service to be performed on the Border of Texas.

A Very difficult.

Q I will ask you to tell the Committee about the instructions down there, and what was done and why, in the matter of disarming citizens down between the-- in a certain section of that country, parts of Cameron and so on, between the Military Road and the Rio Grande.

A Well, the soldiers disarmed everybody on the Border between the Military Road the the River.

Q Did the Rangers do the same thing?

A Well, I didn't. I don't---

Q You did none of that?

A No, sir, I didn't.

Q Do you know whether or not the Rangers' help was invoked by the military authorities?

A Yes, sir, we helped them in many ways, but none of my men had anything to do with anything like that.

Q You don't know about the other men?

A No, sir, I can't say.

Q Now, Captain, you are now stationed at Brownsville?

A No, sir, my headquarters is at-- I have got two men in Cameron County; at present my headquarters are at Santa Maria.

Q What county is that in?

A That is at the edge of Hidalgo and Cameron Counties.

Q Your company is the only one down in that section at this time?

A Yes, sir, from the Webb County line plumb to the Coast.

Q Captain, are you acquainted with Ranger Johnny Edds?

A Yes, sir.

Q How long have you known him?

A Well, I have known him ever since he was a child.

Q Did you know his parents before him?

A I knew them.

Q Was he ever in your employ?

A He was in my employ for four years as Chief Deputy Sheriff of Wilson County.

A Yes, sir, I did.

Q I mean before you became a Ranger captain.

Q Tell the Committee what you found, and what the result of your investigation was, and whether he was ever bound over even by the

A Yes, sir.

Q Chief Deputy Sheriff of the County?
local officers there?

A Yes, sir.

A Well, I will tell you, he came to me in the evening when this

Q Did you assist him in securing a situation under Mr. Rabb?

happened - I don't remember the day of the month, but it was in

A Yes, sir, I reckon I got him the job.

October, and told me he had information from a Justice of the

Q He resigned that position to join you when you became a Ranger
Peace that there was going to be a deserter at a ranch that night
captain?

and if he would go there he would catch him, and wanted permission

A Yes, sir.

to go, and I gave him permission to go with two men. The next

Q At your request?

morning right early, about breakfast time or about the time I got

A Yes, sir.

up I got a telephone call from one of the boys by the name of

Q Was he getting more or less money?

Lawrence of what had happened, and for me to get the Justice of

A He is getting less money.

the Peace and the Sheriff and come out there.

Q Knowing that boy from childhood, I will ask you to state what

his reputation wherever he has resided has been for truth and

A Yes, sir, we went down town and I got the Justice of the Peace

veracity, is it good or bad?

that lived at Roma, he was in Rio Grande City at the time and this

A It was good.

Ranger told me, and so we went out and got him, and went up there

Q What has been his reputation and is it for integrity and

as quick as possible. I was there in less than an hour.

honesty?

Q Did you see the tracks?

A He is just as honest as can be.

A Yes, sir, I went there and investigated. When I got there the

Q What is his reputation as to being a fearless, circumspect and

boys was there, and I asked all about it, and he told me just what

efficient officer?

he swore on the stand, and I went and investigated the tracks where

A I consider him among Mexican people-- to handle Mexican people

this scuffle took place, and these sets that was out in the yard,

one of the best officers I ever saw.

out to the corner of the fence where the man was dead.

Q Yes, sir; how is he in handling people in general?

Q Yes. Was there or not any evidences of a considerable struggle?

A He is good.

A Yes, sir, the ground was considerably torn up where they scuffled

Q Is there any better in the force, that you know of?

backwards and forwards and zig-zagged around, and where the bare-

A None that I know of.

foot tracks were and his tracks going out. The ground was soft and

Q Now, I will ask you, Captain, if you had occasion-- do you

so was the sand where he lay on the ground.

remember the unfortunate circumstance of one Munoz losing his life

Q How far was the body from the cot?

down at Rio Grande City?

A I guess it was twenty-five or thirty steps, maybe further.

A Yes, sir.

Q His brother was there, wasn't he, the one sleeping on the

Q Did you personally investigate that transaction?

A Yes, sir, I did.

Q Tell the Committee what you found, and what the result of your investigation was, and whether he was ever bound over even by the local officers there?

A Well, I will tell you, he came to me in the evening when this happened - I don't remember the day of the month, but it was in October, and told me he had information from a Justice of the Peace that there was going to be a deserter at a ranch that night and if he would go there he would catch him, and wanted permission to go, and I gave him permission to go with two men. The next morning right early, about breakfast time or about the time I got up I got a telephone call from one of the boys by the name of Lawrence of what had happened, and for me to get the Justice of the Peace and the Sheriff and come out there.

Q Well, did you do it?

A Yes, sir, we went down town and I got the Justice of the Peace that lived at Roma, he was in Rio Grande City at the time and this Ranger told me, and so we sent out and got him, and went up there as quick as possible. I was there in less than an hour.

Q Did you see the tracks?

A Yes, sir, I went there and investigated. When I got there the boys was there, and I asked all about it, and he told me just what he swore on the stand, and I went and investigated the tracks where this scuffle took place, and these cots that was out in the yard, out to the corner of the fence where the man was dead.

Q Yes. Was there or not any evidences of a considerable struggle?

A Yes, sir, the ground was considerably tore up where they scuffled backwards and forwards and zig-zagged around, and where the bare-foot tracks were and his tracks going out. The ground was soft and so was the sand where he lay on the ground.

Q How far was the body from the cot?

A I guess it was twenty-five or thirty steps, maybe further.

Q His brother was there, wasn't he, the one sleeping on the other cot?

A No, sir, he wasn't a brother.

Q I mean the brother of the man he was hunting.

A No, not the brother; this man didn't live at this place at all, he was a stranger, lived at another house, somewhere in a little village.

Q I understand, but there were two men in the backyard on the cots?

A Yes, sir.

Q The man he was hunting was named Lopez, I believe?

A No.

Q Anyway, the man that was sleeping there was the brother of the man that he expected---

A That he was hunting.

Q Yes, that is that I mean.

A He was a brother to the man that was a deserter.

Q Yes. Well, is there anything further, now, in connection with that transaction?

A Well, I just saw the Justice of the Peace come there and the Deputy Sheriff, they all came there together, that is, they came a little after me, and I told them to go ahead and make a full investigation, and it was in their hands, whatever they did.

Q Did you facilitate or embarrass-- interfere with the investigation?

A No, sir, I never said a word; I just told them to go ahead and make a full investigation.

Q Yes, sir. Was Mr. Oosterveen there at that time, the County Attorney?

A No, sir the County Attorney - if he did, he came later in the day; he didn't go there with the Justice of the Peace and the Deputy Sheriff.

Q Yes, sir. Did you investigate the occurrence at San Diego involving the intimidation and indignities visited on that Mexican Colonel - what was his name?

MR. MOSES: At Rio Grande City.

Q Rio Grande City that was.

A I never heard of that until I heard it right here in this room.

Q Yes, sir, heard of it here in this room.

A No, sir.

Q Did you investigate that Hebbbronville matter?

A Yes, sir.

Q The Mexican that was killed by the two cowboys of Mr. Izaguirre's?

A Yes, sir, I got there---

Q What was the result of your investigation?

A When this happened I was on a scout, and they got me at Torrecillas, a little station between Hebbbronville and Laredo; I was on a scout with my men, and had wagons and mules, and I got a telephone call from one of my men and he told me what happened; I told him to arrest the men and put them in jail, and he put them in jail, and the next morning-- there was no train or nothing that night, and it was about thirty miles away, and so I waited until the next morning and caught a freight train and went to Hebbbronville, and when I got to Hebbbronville those men was out under bond and was gone; and I made an investigation and found out they had gone and everything; and I talked to the boys that went out there and found this fellow dead in the road, and all that kind of business, so I didn't go out there because the man had done been brought to town and was already buried when I got there.

MR. KNIGHT: Yes, sir; that is all.

.

EXAMINATION BY MR. CANALES.

Q Captain, wasn't Johnny Edds your Deputy Sheriff in Wilson County?

A Yes, sir.

Q How long was he Deputy Sheriff?

A Four years.

Q How many men did he kill while he was there?

A Oh, I don't know, he never killed anybody--- to meet him and John
asked him MR. MOSES: Oh, now, Mr. Chairman, how many men did a
man kill---

THE CHAIRMAN: Gentlemen, you put this man's reputation
as a quiet law-abiding citizen in evidence, and it is a legitimate
subject of inquiry.

Q Except MR. MOSES: All right. and this Mexican that he killed

A Well, he killed a negro in self-defense.

Q Didn't he kill a Mexican?

A No, sir. do you remember a conversation you had with me in Rio

Q How many Mexicans has he killed besides these two men here? you

A None that I know of. do and had that tier of counties - Webb,

Q How many has he shot. egg. that when you passed by Mexican ranches

MR. KNIGHT: Just one minute, Gentlemen of the Committee,
you are lawyers. I don't understand, if we are going to go into
the merits of the conditions-- I don't know how many men Johnny
killed, and killing a man doesn't show that a man is a bad officer
or a bad men. here, we talked for two hours, I reckon, didn't we?

Q Yes. SENATOR PAGE: There is a plain rule in that connection,
you put a man's reputation in issue and prove he is a law-abiding
citizen, the other side--- town called Salinas, on the River,

MR. KNIGHT: Exactly, can show the contrary by similar
evidence, but let them ask if there was any unlawful killing or
unlawful conduct. many of them were folks you had known when you

used to be SENATOR PAGE: The objection goes to the weight of the
testimony. had known them.

Q Do you MR. KNIGHT: Now, if you can find any man in the county
that will say he had a bad reputation----

Q You ask SENATOR WILLFORD: Wait a minute. Ask the question and
then leave it to be shown whether or not there was any offense.

A I never MR. KNIGHT: All right, that is true. Go ahead.

Q How many has he shot? you told them "If any of my Rangers do that

A Well, he shot-- he had a shooting, that is, he attempted to arrest
a boy one time - a man, rather, that got off the train and shot at the

City Marshal, and as he ran off John happened to meet him and John asked him to surrender, and he shot at John first and John shot him in the leg; that is the only one he shot except this negro - a bad negro in a fight at a restaurant, the negro shot at him.

Q So far as you recall, there is only one man that he ever wounded--

A Yes, sir.

Q Except this negro that he shot and this Mexican that he killed over there - this Munoz?

A Yes, sir.

Q Captain, do you remember a conversation you had with me in Rio Grande City last fall with regard to this condition, that when you were stationed in Laredo and had that tier of counties - Webb, Zapata, Starr and Jim Hogg, that when you passed by Mexican ranches that you found them deserted, and you investigated why, and you found out the people were hiding - the Mexicans were hiding, and then you told me the reason why, men that you had known before?

A I told you in this conversation - we had a long conversation in the hotel there, we talked for two hours, I reckon, didn't we?

Q Yes.

A I remember telling you that-- about how scared one time when we rode into a little Mexican town called Salineno, on the River, some Mexican children got scared at us and hid under the bed. I told you that.

Q Yes, and that many of them were folks you had known when you used to be Captain, under Captain Rogers' company.

A Yes, I had known them.

Q Do you remember what the reason was you told me?

A No, I told you that they were scared.

Q You asked them and they said every time the Rangers passed by there they fired at them and they were afraid of being shot.

A I never told you any such thing.

Q Don't you remember you told them "If any of my Rangers do that let me know and I will put a stop to it"?

A Of course, my Rangers-- I never told you anything like that. I

said if I found out any of my men had done that I would fire them.

Q What did they tell you happened?

A When we first rode into town they were scared; I told them they oughtn't to be scared of us, that we were there to protect them.

Q What did you tell them?

A I don't know what my boys told them, I don't speak Spanish well enough---

Q You don't remember?

A They didn't say anything. I told my boys that talk Spanish-- I don't talk Spanish well enough to have a conversation with a Mexican - to have a conversation of that kind with them.

Q Then, Captain, you say you never told me that the reason was that on former occasions the Rangers passed by and fired on them?

A Why, I haven't said anything about any former Rangers passing by. I don't reckon any Rangers has been in that country in ten years.

Q Don't you know some Rangers have been station in that country?

A No, sir, there haven't been any Rangers stationed in that immediate section, in Starr County.

Q I don't mean in Starr County alone; I mean Jim Hogg County and Zapata County.

A I never told you about anybody getting under beds in Jim Hogg County, I know I didn't.

Q I wanted to find out if you remembered that occasion. You remember the conversation?

A Yes, sir, I remember the long conversation over general affairs.

Q Yes, sir, and you told me you wanted to put a stop to all that rough treatment.

A Well, as far as my men, there ain't a complaint against any of them, only this trouble John had with this fellow at this settlement, and these other fellows, that is the first time I ever heard anything like that, on the stand here, this fellow Villareal. Nobody ever complained to me; I heard that in this room.

Q But I am asking you, then why it was, then, that that subject of rough treatment came up.

A Well, you told me-- you was the man that told me all about this rough treatment that other Rangers had committed on people, and I told you that I wouldn't allow none of that, and my men would behave themselves, and all that kind of business.

Q Then why was it you related to me this other incident, about the finding these people hiding under beds?

A Then I told you about how-- when you told me about other really Rangers, you told me about the Rangers down in Cameron County and all around down there, and I hadn't been on the River in many years and all that kind of business, and I told you if any of my Rangers done anything like that I would fire them, and I inquired into these children being scared, and told my men that talked

EXAMINATION BY MR. KNIGHT.

Spanish to tell them they needn't be afraid of us, we were there to protect them and wouldn't hurt anybody, without of course they your men drinking whiskey, and treating the people and their prison-jumped on us.

Q Why did you mention that incident if the Rangers didn't have anything to do with it?

A Well, you was the man that told me.

THE CHAIRMAN: Gentlemen, that question has been repeatedly asked, and the same answer given a number of times.

MR. CANALES: All right.

Q Now, about this Munoz killing, Captain.

A Yes, sir.

Q What time was it when you arrived there?

A Well, I reckon I was-- I suppose I got the telephone call about-- I am just guess at that-- I suppose about six o'clock, I reckon.

Q Captain, if a man will come to you when you are sleeping and punch a gun in front of you, what is the first thing you will do?

A Well, if a man would come to me while I was sleeping and punch

a gun at me, of course it would scare me pretty bad.

Q Wouldn't you grab the gun?

A No, I don't think I would. I would try to get mine if I had one. Were there any holes in it where a man could get through it?

Q What is that? gate on the right-hand side, in the corner next

A I would try to get my own gun if I had one.

Q If you haven't got a gun, what would you do, if a man points a gun at you right there (indicating)?

MR. MOSES: I think that calls for a conclusion of the witness.

A I don't know. A man can't tell without the circumstance really arose, I think. I never had a man punch a gun in my face when I was asleep or anything like that.

MR. CANALES: All right; that is all.

A Yes, sir; yes, sir.

Q Were there many of those - as if they had scuffled some distance, or were they just in one place?
EXAMINATION BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q Captain, what instructions did General Harley give you regarding your men drinking whiskey, and treating the people and their prison-yard, they scuffled - zig-zagged backwards and forwards and turned around, backwards and forwards.

A He told me-- gave me instructions about that kind of business, and told me he wanted me-- he didn't want me to have any men-- he wouldn't have had to tell me to do that, I learned that long ago,

A Yes, sir. but he told me he wanted me to instruct my men to be kind and all that, and protect the Mexican people as well as the white people, and all that kind of business.

Q And not to drink?

A And not to drink; they weren't allowed to drink.

Q I didn't ask you whether you looked at the cartridge, but ordinarily a man can tell by looking in the barrel whether it had been freshly fired.
A Oh, no, sir. He
EXAMINATION BY MR. LACKEY. I never looked in the rifle.

Q Captain Wright, did you go to that place-- you say you went to that place where this man was killed by Mr. Edds - that Mexican?

A Yes, sir.

Q What was that?
Q What was the condition of the wire fence?

A Well, there was a high chicken wire fence, it was square shaped,

made the back-yard of the house like.

Q Were there any holes in it where a man could get through it?

A There was one gate on the right-hand side, in the corner next to the house, a little gate went in there.

Q The gate was the only opening, then, in it?

A The only opening, yes, sir.

MR. LACKEY: That is all.

Q Then what happened?

A Then he said they scuffled backwards and forwards and out there, and he called for the boys in front of the place.

EXAMINATION BY MR. TIDWELL.

Q Captain Wright, did you see around where there were tracks, as if men had been scuffling?

A Yes, sir; yes, sir.

Q Were there many of those - as if they had scuffled some distance, or were they just in one place?

A They scuffled from where the cots stood to the corner of the yard, they scuffled - zig-zagged backwards and forwards and turned around, backwards and forwards.

Q Now, I want to ask you - did you see the rifle they scuffled over?

A Yes, sir.

Q Had it been freshly fired?

A Yes, sir, but I never looked at the rifle - at the cartridge, no, sir, I never looked at that at all.

Q I didn't ask you whether you looked at the cartridge, but ordinarily a man can tell by looking in the barrel whether it had been freshly fired.

A Oh, no, sir. He told me he had shot him, but I never looked in the rifle.

Q How did he tell you he shot him?

A He told me just exactly what he swore on the stand.

Q What was that?

Q Did you see him to see whether or not he was armed?

A He told me he went there, if I remember right--laying there

Q I don't want you to go into all the details, but in reference to the shooting.

A Well, he said he grabbed this gun, he was talking to him and this fellow raised up on his cot, when he told him to have a seat and he was a Ranger, and all that, this fellow sprang at him and grabbed his gun.

Q Then what happened?

A Then he said they scuffled backwards and forwards and out there, and he called for the boys in front of the place.

Q Then what happened?

A And he got out there and about that time the boys ran around there but couldn't get over this fence, and finally-- it was just about daylight or before day in the morning-- and finally one of these boys climbed the fence or got over - I don't know how he got over, it was a very high fence, and got to him just as the gun was discharged.

Q Now, what did John Edds say he killed him with - the rifle or the pistol?

A The rifle; he said it was his rifle.

Q Did you see the wound, Captain?

A Yes, sir.

Q Whereabouts was it?

A It was in his right or left groin; let's see which way he was laying; I believe it was in his right groin, right here (indicating), the ball hit him right here in this groin, right along there, about where that artery is (indicating).

Q He died, then, from a hemorrhage?

A Yes, sir, there was lots of blood there - lots of blood.

Q There was excessive bleeding?

A Yes, sir, the blood was all along on the ground there where

he bled. I examined him closely.

Q Did you examine him to see whether or not he was armed?

A Well, I didn't feel around him at all. He was laying there and I walked up and looked where the ball hit him, and I kept away until the Justice of the Peace and all got there, because---

Q Now, Captain, I would like to have you tell me what was the comparative size of those two men - Edds and Munoz.

A Well, this man was a much larger man than John Edds.

Q About what would be your judgment of the weight of John Edds?

A Well, I am just guessing at it, I guess he would weigh 135 pounds maybe, maybe he won't weigh that much.

Q What would be your judgment as to the weight of the man that was killed?

A He looked like a man that would weigh about 160 pounds, just guessing at it.

Q Did he have his ordinary day clothing on, or did he have night clothing on?

A He had on his pants and everything.

Q Have his shoes on?

A No, sir, he didn't have his shoes on.

Q Or did you look?

A No, sir, he didn't have his shoes on.

Q Did he have on his top shirt or a jumper?

A Had on his top shirt, yes, sir.

MR. TIDWELL: That is all.

EXAMINATION BY MR. MOSES.

Q Captain, a great many of those Mexicans of that type sleep with their pants on?

A Yes, sir.

Q That isn't an unusual thing?

A No, sir, whenever they sleep out in the yard.

Q Now, I will ask you if you-- your company, you and your men, have had occasion to arrest a number of-- quite a number of delinquents or deserters?

chase, I guess, for three miles through the brush, about the

A Yes, sir.

Q What did you do with them?

A Turned them over to the military authorities.

Q The military authorities?

A Yes, sir.

Q And could you say approximately - I don't mean accurately, but approximately how many you apprehended, your company?

A Well, yes, sir, I guess those boys at Rio Grande City caught something like twenty-five, and we caught them mighty near every day up there at Laredo as long as I stayed up there; just saying offhand, I think we caught twenty-five or thirty.

Q Up there at Laredo?

A Yes, sir, at Laredo - when I stayed there at Laredo.

MR. MOSES: That is all.

A Yes, sir.

.

EXAMINATION BY MR. KNIGHT.

A Yes, sir.

Q You were there at the time of the East raid?

Q Were you a Ranger last year?

A Yes, sir.

A Yes, sir.

Q You conducted that pursuit of those bandits?

Q Do you remember the circumstance of being detailed down to the

A Yes, sir.

Piper plantation, and bringing out a Mexican by the name of Florensis

Q And killed one of them?

A Yes, sir.

A Yes, sir.

Q And the rest of them went across and escaped?

Q Did you take him into custody?

A Yes, sir, they got away from us.

A Yes, sir.

Q Have you anything additional to what has been offered in

Q You then carried him to Point Isabel?

evidence that you think would benefit the Committee, Captain?

A Yes, sir.

A No, sir, I don't think of anything. I could tell you how

Q And camped there with him that night?

many stock we captured, and all that.

A Yes, sir.

Q How many stock did you bring back?

A We got ten horses and two mules and all the plunder they lost

him for?

at the ranch-- they stole. It was in very thick brush where we

A Well, we taken him to try to get information out of him.

overtaken them, and it was very difficult to travel, our hoses all

Q Regarding what?

give out and we had an awful time to overtake them, and we had a

chase, I guess, for three miles through the brush, about the
thickest brush you ever saw.

Q Cattle stealing?

MR. KNIGHT: That is all.

A Yes, sir.

Q Well, did you succeed in getting any information sufficient to hold him?

A No, sir.

G E O R G E S A D D L E R,

Q The next morning having been duly sworn, testified as follows: Sittre and three other boys that went down to Camp Isabel-- I mean Point Isabel at night with him, was there not, the young man Starck and

EXAMINATION BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q Mr. Saddler, you reside where?

A At Pearsall, Frio County.

Q At Pearsall, Frio County. Are you a Ranger at this time?

A No, sir.

Q Have you served as a Ranger?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you serve under Captain Stephens?

A Yes, sir.

Q Were you a Ranger last year?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you remember the circumstance of being detailed down to the Piper plantation, and bringing out a Mexican by the name of Florencio Garcia?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you take him into custody that man, Florencio Garcia?

A Yes, sir.

Q You then carried him to Point Isabel?

A Yes, sir.

Q And camped there with him that night?

A Yes, sir.

Q What was your object in carrying him there, what did you bring him for?

A Well, we taken him to try to get information out of him.

Q Regarding what?

A Regarding what?

Q Regarding what?

A Well, we taken him to try to get information out of him.

Q Regarding what?

A Cattle stealing.

Q Cattle stealing?

A Yes, sir.

Q Well, did you succeed in getting any information sufficient to hold him?

A No, sir.

Q The next morning there was yourself and Mr. Locke and Mr. Sittre and three other boys that went down to Camp Isabel-- I mean Point Isabel at night with him, was there not, the young man Starck and the two Customs officers.

A No, sir, they was soldiers.

Q Soldiers - all right; there were six in the party?

A Six in the party.

Q Now, the next morning you broke campe and started towards Brownsville?

A Yes, sir.

Q At a certain road you broke up and the other boys went off?

A Yes, sir.

Q You, Locke and Sittre took the prisoner. Where was that prisoner-- where was he the last time you saw him?

A We turned him loose at a ranchman's by the name of Wood Scott.

Q Have you seen him since?

A No, sir.

Q Did you or Locke or Sittre shoot that man, Florencio Garcia?

A No, sir.

MR. KNIGHT: Take the witness.

.....

EXAMINATION BY MR. CANALES.

Q Mr. Saddler, you say that you arrested him at the Piper plantation the day before?

A Yes, sir.

Q And you took him to Point Isabel?

A Point Isabel.

Q And you put him in jail there, you say?

A Yes, sir.

Q And the next day you started to San Benito---

A Started to Brownsville.

Q ---to Brownsville with him?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, you didn't turn him loose at Point Isabel, did you?

A We turned him loose five and a half miles west of Point Isabel.

Q I say you didn't turn him loose at Point Isabel.

A No.

Q Now, if you intended to turn him loose why didn't you turn him loose in Point Isabel?

A We wanted to talk to him and try to get some information out of him.

Q Well, you had arrested him in Piper farm the day before?

A Piper plantation.

Q That is about twenty miles from Point Isabel?

A Twenty-five miles.

Q And you had the opportunity to talk to him all the way there?

A No, we didn't.

Q Oh, why didn't you talk to him?

A We didn't have no opportunity to talk to him.

Q In whose custody was he?

A He was in ours.

Q Well, why didn't you, in twenty-five miles-- riding twenty-five miles you say you didn't have any opportunity to talk to him?

A We wanted to take to him out of his range and out of his beat, so maybe he would talk.

Q All right; do you think it is necessary to take him more than a mile or two from his range in order to talk to him?

A I do.

Q You think twenty-five miles-- you had to take him twenty-five miles in order to talk to him?

A Yes, sir.

Q So his people wouldn't hear anything about it?

A Yes, sir.

Q So you took him to Point Isabel, which is twenty-five miles, and you didn't have any opportunity to talk to him?

A No.

Q And then you put him in jail there that night, and you still didn't have any opportunity to talk to him?

A We didn't take no opportunity to talk to him.

Q You didn't have any opportunity to talk to him. Well, what did you do when you put him in jail?

A We were going to take him on with us.

Q Well, but you stayed there that night, didn't you?

A Yes, stayed there that night.

Q And he stayed in jail there. Why didn't you talk to him then?

A Well, we didn't want to go to the jail and talk to him.

Q Well, couldn't you have taken him out of jail there or stopped

just before you got to Point Isabel, and talked to him all you wanted to?

A Well, we didn't do it.

Q You didn't do it, all right. The next morning you started on

the road to Brownsville with him?

A Yes.

Q And you got about five miles from there---

A About five and a half miles.

Q Yes. You had already turned on the road to San Benito?

A We were about six hundred yards from the Brownsville road.

Q Yes. Now, when you started from Point Isabel young Starck was

with you, wasn't he?

A Yes, sir.

Q And two soldiers?

A Two soldiers.

Q Now, they had already left you?
A Yes. Now, that car was about a hundred and fifty yards from
A They left us about six hundred yards from the road.
Q And you still had the prisoner?
A Yes, sir.
Q All right, and then about six hundred yards from that road is
when you last saw him, you turned him loose?
A Turned him loose in front of Woods ranch-house.
Q Turned him loose on foot?
A On foot. I asked him if he wanted us to take him back to Point
Isabel and he said no, he would go back in the car. A car broke
down about three hundred yards back and he said he would go in the
car, and we turned him loose---
Q And you turned him loose?
A About six hundred yards from the Brownsville road.
Q Where was this other car that broke down, on the Isabel road?
A On the San Benito road.
Q On the San Benito road?
A Yes, sir.
Q How far was it?
A From where?
Q From where you turned him loose.
A This car?
Q Yes.
A About a hundred and fifty yards.
Q About a hundred and fifty yards. All right, so you turned him
loose there, and you never saw him any more?
A No, sir.
Q Did you have an opportunity to talk to him?
A We talked to him.
Q When?
A There at the gate, before we turned him loose.
Q Before you turned him loose?
A We talked to him about thirty minutes.

Q One, though, that you had in charge?

A Yes, sir.

A Yes. Now, that car was about a hundred and fifty yards from you at the time you were talking to him?

Q How far is the Piper Ranch from Brownsville?

A About four and a half or five miles.

Q From where you were?

A From where we were.

Q Well, why were you talking to him there then, so near that those fellows could hear you?

A They couldn't hear two hundred yards away.

Q You took him twenty-five miles off so his folks couldn't hear you talk to him, - weren't you afraid they could hear you?

A No, I wasn't afraid they could hear any two hundred yards.

Q All right, you turned him loose?

A Yes, sir.

Q And the man was starting away?

A I don't know where he went, we turned him loose.

MR. CANALES: That is all.

Q And then when you start back to Brownsville from Point Isabel would you go by the Piper Ranch?

A No, sir.

EXAMINATION BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q How near would you go to it?

Q You say there was a car broken down in the road?

A Why, about four and a half or five miles.

A About two hundred and fifty yards back.

Q And you turned him loose about nineteen miles away from there?

Q How many Mexicans were in it?

A About nineteen, yes, sir.

A Three.

Q Why didn't you take him back home?

Q Why did you turn him loose?

A Why, he didn't insist.

A We turned him loose because we couldn't get any information

Q He didn't insist and so you just turned him loose?

out of him; he promised he would get the information for us.

A I offered to take him back to the train, and he said no he would

EXAMINATION BY CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE.

Q What did you have him arrested for?

Q How did you go from Point Isabel?

A Went over in a car.

Q Had him arrested on suspicion?

Q Your car?

A We wanted to get information out of him; we thought he knew who

A Yes, sir - no, sir, it was a borrowed car.

Q One, though, that you had in charge?

A Yes, sir.

Q How far is the Piper Ranch from Brownsville?

A About four and a half or five miles.

Q Where were you going to when you turned this fellow loose?

A We caught four smugglers down the river, about fifteen miles

below, and I had borrowed the car to take the prisoners into Brownsville, and on the way one of them told us this Florencio

Garcia could give us information about the stealing on the Piper

Plantation, so we goes back and gets this Florencio Garcia and

taken him back with us; there was five in the car, three Mexicans and the fellow named Locke and I.

Q And you took him from five miles below Brownsville, twenty-five miles away to Point Isabel?

A We taken him right down the river.

Q That is twenty-five miles away, you say?

A Yes, sir, about twenty-five.

Q And then when you start back to Brownsville from Point Isabel would you go by the Piper Ranch?

A No, sir.

Q How near would you go to it?

A Why, about four and a half or five miles.

Q And you turned him loose about nineteen miles away from there?

A About nineteen, yes, sir.

Q Why didn't you take him back home?

A Why, he didn't insist.

Q He didn't insist and so you just turned him loose?

A I offered to take him back to the train, and he said no he would go back in the car.

Q What did you have him arrested for?

A On suspicion.

Q Had him arrested on suspicion?

A We wanted to get information out of him; we thought he knew who was doing the stealing, and we taken him along to try to get him to

tell us.

Q He wouldn't tell you?

A No, sir, he wouldn't tell us.

Q Did you take him before a Justice of the Peace when you got him over there?

A No, sir, when I got into Point Isabel I turned him over to the Deputy Sheriff, and he put him in jail that night.

Q And they held him until the next day?

A Yes, sir.

Q What time of day did you leave Point Isabel?

A About eight o'clock.

Q And what time was it you turned this fellow loose?

A About nine thirty or ten o'clock.

Q You have never seen him since?

A No, sir.

Q You turned him loose how close to a house?

A About a hundred yards.

Q Was anyone living in the house?

A Yes, sir, some ranchman, I don't know who he was.

Q And you and Locke went off and left this fellow there?

A Locke, Sittre and I went off and left him.

A No, sir.

.

Q Who were you going to speak to?

A John Sittre.

EXAMINATION BY MR. LACKEY.

Q How were those fellows traveling that went from Point Isabel, going up to San Benito?

A Sir?

Q Were they in another car-- these men that left Point Isabel with you, and who were going to San Benito, you say?

A They were going to Brownsville.

Q You were going to Brownsville, weren't you?

A No, sir, I was going to San Benito, and the others---

Q Oh, you were going to San Benito and they were going to Brownsville?

get an interpreter?

A Yes, sir.

Q How were you traveling?

A Horseback.

THE CHAIRMAN: Any further questions?

EXAMINATION BY SENATOR PAGE.

Q Mr. Saddler, you say you arrested this man on the Piper ranch, four and a half miles from Brownsville?

A Yes, sir.

Q On suspicion of cattle theft?

A Yes, sir.

Q Why didn't you take him in to the Brownsville jail?

A Well, we wanted to take him and see what information we could get out of him.

Q Why didn't you talk to him right there?

A Well, I couldn't talk Spanish very well and had to talk to him through other parties.

Q Who was with you when you arrested him?

A A fellow named Locke.

Q Can't he speak it?

EXAMINATION BY SENATOR WITT.

A No, sir.

Q Whom were you hunting to speak it?

A John Sittre.

Q Where was he?

A Point Isabel.

Q At Point Isabel?

A Yes, sir.

Q Isn't there anybody in Brownsville that speaks Spanish?

A I suppose there is.

Q Well, you were only four and a half miles from Brownsville, why didn't you take him in to Brownsville to get an interpreter; why did you want to take him twenty odd miles to Point Isabel to

get an interpreter?

JOHN SITTE.

A Well, the reason why was he wouldn't tell us anything as long as he was around Brownsville or anywhere close.

EXAMINATION BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q Why did you think that?

A Well, I have tried them long enough.

Q I say why did you think that?

A Well, I just thought it.

Q You arrested this man, then, without any warrant and carried him twenty miles and put him in jail at Point Isabel and left him there all night. Was there anybody in Point Isabel to speak Spanish?

A Yes, sir.

Q Why did you take him off so far? - you left there the next

A We wanted to talk to him by ourselves - there were six of us.

Q You had him in your charge right there in Point Isabel, why didn't you take him to one side, with such men as you wanted to, and talked to him, why did you want to take him out in the country five miles?

SENATOR WITT: Mr. Knight, just let him tell the story.

A (No, response.)

MR. KNIGHT: SENATOR PAGE: That is all. him if this man

was telling the truth

EXAMINATION BY SENATOR WITT.

Q Mr. Saddler, were you one of the Rangers that attacked the County Commissioner in Brownsville?

A No, sir.

MR. KNIGHT: I was just trying to save time.

Q Go ahead and tell what you know about it.

MR. KNIGHT: That was your brother, wasn't it?

A Well, what Mr. Saddler said, out of Point Isabel towards

THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

San Benito the next morning, and there was six of us when we left Point Isabel, and at the Brownsville road we parted, the three

soldiers and the three boys went to Brownsville and we went on down

MR. LACKEY: You are not a Ranger now, are you?

the road and I saw him loose about six hundred yards down the road.

THE WITNESS: No, sir.

MR. LACKEY: Have you been summoned here?

THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

Did you ever see him any more?

.....

1541

1540

Q Did you hear pretty shortly after that that he had disappeared and couldn't be located?

J O H N S I T T R E,

having been duly sworn, testified as follows:

A No, sir.

Q How long was it before EXAMINATION BY MR. KNIGHT. were searching for him and couldn't find him?

Q Mr. Sittre, you heard Saddler's testimony?

A I never heard that they were searching for him.

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you make any report to anybody about what you had him for

Q And he came down to Point Isabel with this man Florencio Garcia and that he was turned loose, or anything of that sort?

as he says he did?

A Who, me?

A Yes, sir.

Q Yes.

Q And you were there?

A Yes, sir.

A Yes, sir.

Q To whom did you report?

Q You accompanied him the next day - you left there the next

A To Captain Stephens.

morning with him?

Q Where was Captain Stephens at the time?

A Yes, sir.

A In Mercedes.

Q For Brownsville?

Q Are you with the Ranger Force now?

A Yes, sir.

A Yes, sir.

SENATOR WITT: Mr. Knight, just let him tell the story,

Q How long have you been a Ranger?

please, sir.

A About fourteen months.

MR. KNIGHT: I was just going to ask him if this man

was telling the truth. EXAMINATION BY MR. LACKY.

SENATOR WITT: Well, I don't like to have you just put

Q Mr. Sittre, where did Mr. Saddler stay - where were his headquarters?

the answers in his mouth.

MR. KNIGHT: I was just trying to save time.

A At Harlingen.

Q Go ahead and tell what you know about it.

Q At Harlingen?

A Well, we went, as Mr. Saddler said, out of Point Isabel towards

A Yes, sir.

San Benito the next morning, and there was six of us when we left

Q Is the Piper Ranch between Brownsville and Mercedes - or San

Benito, I mean?

Point Isabel, and at the Brownsville road we parted, the three

A The Piper plantation is below Brownsville.

soldiers and the Starck boy went to Brownsville and we went on down

Q It is below Brownsville?

the road and turned him loose about six hundred yards down the road.

A Yes, sir.

EXAMINATION BY SENATOR WITT.

Q Is it in the direction of San Benito and Harlingen?

Q Did you ever see him any more?

A No, sir.

Q Did you hear pretty shortly after that that he had disappeared and couldn't be located?

A No, sir.

Q How long was it before you heard that they were searching for him and couldn't find him?

A I never heard that they were searching for him.

Q Did you make any report to anybody about what you had him for and that he was turned loose, or anything of that sort?

A Who, me?

Q Yes. the main road, you have to go by Harlingen-- by Brownsville.

A Yes, sir. road, then, from the Piper plantation to Harlingen would

Q To whom did you report?

A To Captain Stephens.

Q Where was Captain Stephens at the time?

A In Mercedes. plantation?

Q Are you with the Ranger Force now?

A Yes, sir. MOSES: Mr. Lackey, you might have misunderstood

Q How long have you been a Ranger? they went to Point Isabel.

A About fourteen months. know, but I want to find out his head-

quarters, where he was headed for

EXAMINATION BY MR. LACKEY.

A He was headed for Point Isabel.

Q Mr. Sittre, where did Mr. Saddler stay - where were his headquarters? headed for Point Isabel.

A At Harlingen. where he was headed for?

Q At Harlingen?

A Yes, sir.

QUESTIONS BY SENATOR WILLIFORD.

Q Is the Piper Ranch between Brownsville and Mercedes - or San Benito, I mean? Who had charge of that scout?

A The Piper plantation is below Brownsville.

Q It is below Brownsville? Who had charge of that band of men?

A Saddler.

Q Is it in the direction of San Benito and Harlingen? Who?

A Saddler.

A No, sir. arrested him at Point— at Piper's plantation.

Q It isn't in that direction? arrested him for?

A No, sir.

Q Well, going from the Piper plantation to Harlingen, which way do you go - by Brownsville? on suspicion of stealing them cattle.

A From Piper plantation to Harlingen?

Q Yes. sir.

A You can go by Brownsville.

Q Of course, you can go by there, but I mean the most direct route.

A Well, the main road, you have to go by Harlingen— by Brownsville.

Q The main road, then, from the Piper plantation to Harlingen would go through Brownsville? arrested, yes.

A Yes, sir. Isabel.

Q What road did you all take? with him, about?

A From Piper's plantation? o'clock that evening.

Q Yes. he tell you what they had him for?

A Yes. MR. MOSES: Mr. Lackey, you might have misunderstood him. They didn't go to Harlingen, they went to Point Isabel.

A Yes. MR. LACKEY: I know, but I want to find out his headquarters, where he was headed for.

A He was headed for Point Isabel.

Q Huh? did he say?

A He was headed for Point Isabel.

Q Oh, there is where he was headed for?

A Yes. didn't say anything.

Q Did you put him in jail?
QUESTIONS BY SENATOR WILLIFORD.

A Yes, sir.

Q Who had charge of that scout? What did you tell the man you were putting him in jail for?

A Sir?

A Well, they didn't tell him at all what they put him in jail for.

Q Who had charge of that band of men? How is that?

A Saddler.

A They didn't tell him at all what they put him in jail for.

Q Who?

Q Well, what did you tell the jailer you were putting him in jail for?

A Saddler.

Q Where did you arrest this man? Commission

A He arrested him at Point-- at Piper's plantation.
Q Told him-- he told him he arrested him on suspicion---
Q Did he tell you what he arrested him for?
A Yes, sir.
Q --and wanted to leave him there that night, until the next morning.
Q What did he say?
A He said he arrested him on suspicion of stealing them cattle.
Q You were not present?
A No, sir.
Q Where did you get with him?
A When he arrested him?
Q Where did you get with him?
A After the man was arrested?
Q After the man was arrested, yes.
A At Point Isabel.
Q What time did he get there with him, about?
A Oh, about four or five o'clock that evening.
Q Did he tell you what they had him for?
A Yes, sir.
Q Did he talk to you about it?
A Yes, sir.
Q Did you talk to him about it?
A Yes, sir.
Q What did he say?
A The Mexican?
Q Yes.
A He didn't say anything.
Q Did you put him in jail?
A Yes, sir.
Q What did you tell the man you were putting him in jail for?
A Well, they didn't tell him at all what they put him in jail for.
Q How is that?
A They didn't tell him at all what they put him in jail for.
Q Well, what did you tell the jailer you were putting him in jail
for?

A Told him— he told him he arrested him on suspicion---

Q You had no warrant---

A ---and wanted to leave him there that night, until the next morning.

Q You didn't have any commitment, did you?

A No, sir. *Did he talk?*

Q Couldn't you talk to him then?

A Sure we could talk to him then.

EXAMINATION BY MR. TIDWELL.

Q Couldn't you talk to him in the jail-- how far did you have to take him before you could talk to him? *or city of Brownsville, what*

A Well, we taken him about six and a half miles, or five or six miles from Point Isabel the next morning. *to the Piper ranch?*

Q You took him out five or six miles so he could talk. Did he talk? *direction would you travel?*

A No, he didn't talk.

Q Never did talk. How is that?

A No, he didn't.

Q So you arrested him up at Piper plantation and carried him to Point Isabel and put him in jail all night, and carried him five or six miles, and he never talked any? *is it?*

A Well, when we left him he told us he would go back and try---

Q Oh, you didn't answer my question. I say you carried him all that round and yet he didn't talk any, is that correct?

A Well, he didn't say what we wanted him to.

Q He didn't say what you wanted him to say?

A Yes, sir. *going down the river to go from Piper ranch to Point*

Q Who was that man left with?

A What is that? *we went, yes, sir.*

Q Was anybody left with him? *over from Point Isabel to San Benito*

A When? *action would you go-- go back the same road?*

Q When you got him— when you left him.

A No, sir. *Sanito, yes.*

Q He was by himself? *take a different road, go west.*

A Yes, sir.

A Yes, sir.

Q Was he standing up?

Q How far, now, is it from Point Isabel to San Benito?

A Yes, sir.

A I think it is thirty-seven miles.

Q Was he moving around?

Q How far from Point Isabel to Brownsville?

A Yes, sir.

A About twenty or twenty-five, I guess.

Q Was he able to walk?

Q Now, you spoke about the man leaving you all. Did you see the

A Sure he was able to walk.

Q Did you see the car that he was going to get the Mexicans to go away with?

A Yes, sir.

EXAMINATION BY MR. TIDWELL.

Q How many Mexicans were there?

Q What direction is it from the town or city of Brownsville, what

A I don't know; I ain't exactly sure. There was three or four,
direction would you travel to go to the Piper ranch?

A I think, in the car.

A What direction is it from Brownsville to the Piper ranch?

Q You didn't talk to them any?

Q Yes, when you start out of Brownsville to go to the Piper ranch

A No, sir.

what direction would you travel?

Q How close did you get to them?

A I think it is east.

A About a hundred and fifty or two hundred yards.

Q East?

Q What kind of a car did they have?

A Yes, sir.

A A Ford car, it looked like.

Q Now, what direction would you continue to travel if you went

Q Was it standing still or was the car moving when you saw it last?
from the Piper ranch-- Piper plantation to Point Isabel?

A It was standing still when I saw it.

A I don't exactly know what direction it is.

Q Did the man get there to the car where they were?

Q Well, would you go north, east, south or west if you went from

A Sir?
the Piper ranch down to Point Isabel?

Q Did the man get there to the car where they were?

A I guess it is northeast, something like that.

A No, sir.

Q Northeast, going down the river?

Q How close did he get to them when you saw him last?

A Sir?

A I guess he was about - oh, fifty or seventy-five yards.

Q Are you going down the river to go from Piper ranch to Point

Q Do you know, as a matter of fact, that he ever did get to those
Isabel?

men in that car?

A That is the way we went, yes, sir.

A Sir?

Q Now, if you were to start over from Point Isabel to San Benito

Q Do you know, as a matter of fact, that he ever got to those men
what direction would you go-- go back the same road?

in that car?

A From Point Isabel to San Benito?

A I don't know.

Q To San Benito, yes.

Q Do you know any of them?

A No, sir, you would take a different road, go west.

A Sir?

Q Go west?

A Yes, sir.

Q No, sir.

Q How far, now, is it from Point Isabel to San Benito?

Q ---in that car?

A I think it is thirty-seven miles.

Q No, sir.

Q How far from Point Isabel to Brownsville?

Q Did you look at the car to see what the number of it was?

A About twenty or twenty-five, I guess.

Q The car?

Q Now, you spoke about the man leaving you all. Did you see the car that he was going to get the Mexicans to go away with?

Q The car - it had a number. Did you see what number it was?

A No, sir.

A Yes, sir.

Q Did anybody in your car know those men in that Ford car?

Q How many Mexicans were there?

A No, sir. I don't think so.

A I don't know; I ain't exactly sure. There was three or four,

Q Did you stop your car for him to get out?

A I think, in the car.

Q We was horseback.

Q You didn't talk to them any?

Q Oh, you weren't in a car?

A No, sir.

Q No, sir.

Q How close did you get to them?

Q Well, how were you carrying him?

A About a hundred and fifty or two hundred yards.

Q He - he walked with us from the time we left them soldier boys.

Q What kind of a car did they have?

Q Did the soldier boys go on towards Brownsville?

A A Ford car, it looked like.

Q Yes, sir.

Q Was it standing still or was the car moving when you saw it last?

Q Had he been riding in the car with the soldier boys?

A It was standing still when I saw it.

Q No, sir, the soldier boys were horseback too.

Q Did the man get there to the car where they were?

Q Had he walked all the way from Point Isabel up to there?

A Sir?

Q No, sir, he rode a mule that the soldiers taken down to Brownsville with them.

Q Did the man get there to the car where they were?

A No, sir.

Q He rode the mule?

Q How close did he get to them when you saw him last?

A Yes, sir.

A I guess he was about - oh, fifty or seventy-five yards.

Q Did the mule go on with the soldier boys?

Q Do you know, as a matter of fact, that he ever did get to those men in that car?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you know who those soldier boys were?

A Sir?

Q They were stationed out there at Piper's plantation.

Q Do you know, as a matter of fact, that he ever got to those men in that car?

Q Did they tell you their names?

A No, sir, I don't remember their names.

A I don't know.

Q Had you ever seen them before?

Q Do you know any of them?

A I had never seen them before until that trip when we went down there.

A Sir?

Q Do you know any of those men---

A No, sir.

Q Until that trip. Well, have you ever seen them since that trip?

Q ---in that car?

A I seen one one time since.

A No, sir.

Q Where did you see him?

Q Did you look at the car to see what the number of it was?

A At Harlingen.

A The car?

Q The car - it had a number. Did you see what number it was?

A Right after that, maybe so a month afterwards.

A No, sir.

Q Did you talk to him about this man?

Q Did anybody in your car know those men in that Ford car?

A No, sir, I just--

A No, sir, I don't think so.

Q Now, who lived in that ranch-house where you turned this man loose?

Q Did you stop your car for him to get out?

A We was horseback.

Q Oh, you weren't in a car?

Q Who lived in this ranch-house where you turned this man loose?

A No, sir.

Q I don't know who lives there.

Q Well, how were you carrying him?

Q Had you ever been to that ranch before?

A He - he walked with us from the time we left them soldier boys.

Q Did the soldier boys go on towards Brownsville?

Q Have you ever been there since?

A Yes, sir.

Q Had he been riding in the car with the soldier boys?

Q Did you ever go down to where that man was found dead?

A No, sir, the soldier boys were horseback too.

Q Had he walked all the way from Point Isabel up to there?

Q You weren't down there when they found the bones or the body?

A No, sir, he rode a mule that the soldiers taken down to Brownsville with them.

Q You don't know anything about that?

Q He rode the mule?

A No, sir.

A Yes, sir.

Q Did the mule go on with the soldier boys?

A Yes, sir.

Q How far had this man walked when you released him?

Q Do you know who those soldier boys were?

A About seventy-five yards or something like that.

A They were stationed out there at Piper's plantation.

Q Did they tell you their names?

A Oh, after he got off the mule.

A No, sir, I don't remember their names.

Q Had you ever seen them before?

A About five or six hundred yards, the adjacent General Warren.

A I had never seen them before until that trip when we went down there.

Q Was he walking in front of you or behind you?

Q Until that trip. Well, have you ever seen them since that trip?

A I seen one one time since.

Q Where did you see him?

A At Harlingen.

Q When?

A Right after that, maybe so a month afterwards.

Q Did you talk to him about this man?

A No, sir, I just---

Q Now, who lived in that ranch-house where you turned this man loose?

A Sir?

Q Who lived in this ranch-house where you turned this man loose?

A I don't know who lives there.

Q Had you ever been to that ranch before?

A No, sir.

Q Have you ever been there since?

A No, sir.

Q Did you ever go down to where that man was found dead?

A No, sir.

Q You weren't down there when they found the bones or the body?

A No, sir.

Q You don't know anything about that?

A No, sir.

Q On what ground were you exempted?

A Being a Ranger. EXAMINATION BY SENATOR WITT.

Q How far had this man walked when you released him?

A About seventy-five yards or something like that.

Q After he got off the mule?

A Oh, after he got off the mule.

Q And went to walking.

A About five or six hundred yards.

Q Did he have a rope tied around him?

A No, sir.

Q Was he walking in front of you or behind you?

A He was walking by the side of us.

Q He didn't try to run away there, and you boys shot him to keep him from escaping?

A No, sir.

Q Were you with Saddler when that County Commissioner was arrested down there at Brownsville?

A No, sir.

Q What is the name of that other man - some man by the name of Saddler?

MR. MOSES: There are two Saddlers.

SENATOR WITT: I know, but there aren't two Sittres.

MR. MOSES: No, sir.

MR. LACKEY: It was Saddler and Locke.

MR. KNIGHT: Locke is dead.

Q How old are you, Mr. Sittre?

A I am twenty-eight.

Q Are you a married man?

A No, sir, I am single.

Q Did you register for the army?

A Yes, sir.

Q Have you served in the army?

A No, sir.

Q On what ground were you exempted?

A Being a Ranger.

Q Is the fact that a man is in the Ranger Force an exemption from service in the army?

A I don't know, I guess so; I filled out my questionnaire and sent it in.

MR. MOSES: Senator Witt, just purely in the interest of saving time, we have the order of the Adjutant General stating that active Rangers were exempted from the draft, but special

Rangers were not.

Q Did he t SENATOR WITT: I see. was?

A I don't MR. MOSES: I state that from an intimate personal knowledge by reason of my employment as attorney of the Cattle Raisers Association.

Q Well, SENATOR WITT: I see. Spanish like you did?

Q To what Board did you report, Mr. Sittre?

A To fill my questionnaire---

Q Yes.

A Or register?

Q Your questionnaire.

A I registered at Castroville, and I filled out my questionnaire at Harlingen.

Q Were you in the Ranger Force before you registered?

A No, sir, I registered in June and I got in the Ranger Force in December.

Q What were you doing before you went into the Ranger Force?

A I was working on the Starck ranch.

Q In what county?

A Medina County.

EXAMINATION BY MR. TIDWELL.

Q Mr. Sittre, that Mexican boy that came with you all, spoke good Spanish, didn't he?

A What Mexican boy?

Q The one that you all brought from Point Isabel that day, that you turned loose; I say he spoke good Spanish, didn't he?

A Yes, sir.

Q And he spoke English?

A A few words; he couldn't talk good.

Q Now, do you speak Spanish?

A Yes, sir, I speak Spanish.

Q Pretty well?

A Pretty good.

Q Did he tell you what his name was?

A I don't remember whether he did or not.

Q Did you do the talking to him? when you left Point Isabel?

A Yes, sir; we all talked to him.

Q Well, could the other men speak Spanish like you did?

A No, sir.

Q You spoke it better? he him to Harlingen or San Benito, either?

A Sir? I don't remember whether--- I guess so.

Q You could speak it better than they could? going to take him?

A Yes, sir. had to take him horseback.

Q Did he tell you what he was doing when they arrested him?

A Sir? sir, we had a packhorse.

Q Did he tell you what he was doing when they arrested him?

A No, sir.

Q Were you born in the United States? him?

A Yes, sir. could put him on him.

Q What county? a question of what you could do; it is a ques-

A Sir? what you intended to do. Now, the fact of the business

Q What county? start to Harlingen with that Mexican, did you?

A Medina County. out with him---

Q Been reared up in Medina County? intention of taking him to

A Yes, sir. did you?

Q Have you ever been charged with any crime of any kind down there? he would say, and if we found him guilty of stealing

A No, sir. anything like that we would bring him on.

Q In other words, he EXAMINATION BY SENATOR WILLIFORD. conduct, did it?

Q Just one question, please, and answer it as near as you can. Why did you boys find it necessary to take that Mexican five and a half miles from town to talk to him? Answer that, please.

A I don't know.

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE (To Vice Chairman Page): You can take charge now.

Q You, I believe, testified that you joined these other boys at Point Isabel?
EXAMINATION BY CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE.

Q Where had you started with him when you left Point Isabel?

A Towards Harlingen, on the San Benito road. down to Point Isabel.

Q Just started out on that road?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you intend to take him to Harlingen or San Benito, either?

A I don't remember whether--- I guess so.

Q How were you going to take him, if you were going to take him?

A Well, we had to take him horseback.

Q Well, did you have an extra horse?

A Yes, sir, we had a packhorse.

Q Well, your packhorse was loaded, wasn't he?

A Yes.

Q Were you going to put the Mexican on him?

A Why, we could put him on him.

Q Well, it isn't a question of what you could do; it is a question of what you intended to do. Now, the fact of the business is you didn't start to Harlingen with that Mexican, did you?

A Well, we started out with him---

Q Well, but then you never had any intention of taking him to Harlingen, did you?

A Well, we didn't know; we thought we would take him out and see what he would say, and if we found him guilty of stealing anything or anything like that we would bring him on.

Q In other words, his transportation depended on his conduct, did it?

A (No response).

CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE: That is all.

Q And he still maintained his innocence and refused to talk any

other way?
CHAIRMAN BLEDSOE (To Vice Chairman Page): You can take charge now.

VICE CHAIRMAN PAGE: Let us have order.

EXAMINATION BY MR. McMILLIN.

EXAMINATION BY MR. CATALES.
Q You, I believe, testified that you joined these other boys at Point Isabel? Starck was with you, wasn't he?

A Sir? sir.

Q Did you go with Mr. Saddler and Mr. Locke down to Point Isabel, or were you there? Link he speaks Spanish.

A I was there. Spanish and English both. Charley Starck was with

Q You stated, I believe, that they got there about four or five o'clock in the afternoon? on to Point Isabel?

A Yes, sir. Jay Starck was with me.

Q Did you see them when they first came in?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you talk to the prisoner then?enson?

A I don't remember whether I talked to him right away or not.

Q Did Mr. Saddler request you to talk with him?

A Well, I talked to him a little later before we put him in jail.

Q Well now, what time was it when you left Point Isabel the next morning? lle that day you folke arrested him in Harlingen?

A What time?

Q Yes, what time in the morning was it, the nearest you can remember. him?

A Oh, about half past eight or nine o'clock.

Q And what time was it, you say, when you last saw this prisoner?

A About ten or half past ten, I guess.

Q You spent two hours, then, going five miles and a half with him?

A What is that?

Q I say you spent two hours going five miles and a half with him.

A Yes, sir.enson brought him from Brownsville?

Q How long did you talk to him before you turned him loose?

A Why, we talked to him about, I guess, about thirty minutes.

Q And he still maintained his innocence and refused to talk any other way? dler and yourself, and who was the other one?

A Yes, sir. we.

EXAMINATION BY MR. CANALES.

A Yes.

Q Charley Starck was with you, wasn't he?

A Yes, sir. him in jail until the next evening. I think, when

Q Charley Starck speaks Spanish and English both, doesn't he?

A Yes, sir, I think he speaks Spanish. might?

Q He speaks Spanish and English both. Charley Starck was with the other Rangers, Saddler and Locke, in their party, at the time that they brought this man to Point Isabel?

A No, Charley Starck was with me. at is all.

Q He was with you?

A Yes.

Q I see. Now, do you know Mr. Sorrenson?

A Mr. Sorrenson?

Q From Lyford.

A Yes.

Q Do you remember that Mexican that Mr. Sorrenson pointed out in Brownsville that day you folks arrested him in Harlingen?

A Yes, sir. of this bunch was it that died?

Q I think he testified here yesterday or the day before, did you see him? MR. TIDWELL; Saddler, the brother of the one that testi-

A I don't know whether I did or not.

Q Locke is still in the Ranger Force, isn't he, Ranger Locke?

A No, sir.

Q Huh? MR. MORSE; Did you hang that man-- take that man out

A No, he ain't. as his name?

Q He is not. Now, who was with you when you arrested this man when Mr. Serrenson brought him from Brownsville? ng about that man

A in Saddler. out of jail there and hung?

Q This same Saddler that testified or the other one?

A This same one here. That is all.

Q This Saddler and yourself, and who was the other one?

A Just us two.

Q Just you two. You took him to jail?

A Yes.

Q And that night you took him out of jail?

A No, we left him in jail until the next evening, I think, when they came after him.

Q You didn't take him out of jail that night?

A No, sir.

Q You don't know that anybody took him out of jail that night?

A No, sir.

Q Do you know Ventura Canales?

MR. CANALES: That is all.

A Yes, sir.

Q A constable _____ Duval County?

EXAMINATION BY MR. TIDWELL.

Q What caused Locke's death?

A Locke's? have you known him?

Q Is Locke dead? say exactly; I have known him a good while, though.

A No, sir. have been down there a good while and have known him a long time.

Q Where is Locke? the Committee what his reputation is for truth

A I don't know where he is at now; the last time---

Q Which one of this bunch was it that died? good for truthfulness.

Q Yes, sir. MR. MOSES: Saddler, the brother of the one who testified.

MR. TIDWELL: Saddler, the brother of the one that testi-

fied, was his name Saddler? fired him once for that.

Q Was he with you? CHAIRMAN: Wait a minute.

A No, sir. MR. CANALES: Who is that they are talking about, Judge?

MR. MOSES: Did you hang that man-- take that man out of jail-- what was his name?

A Navaez. what is his reputation down there as to whether or not he is a law-abiding citizen?

MR. MOSES: Navaez, do you know anything about that man being taken out of jail there and hung? THE CHAIRMAN: Who? whom is he talking about? we have never got it.

A No, sir. MR. KNIGHT: This constable who testified about the celebra-

MR. MOSES: That is all. tion at San Diego on the 15th of November, when the armistice was

MR. KNIGHT: Stand aside. signed, and they were shooting up the town.

MR. MOSES: That relates to the misconduct on the part

FRANK B. CLARK,

Q What is his general reputation down there as to whether or not he is a reliable, having been duly sworn, testified as follows:

A I don't know about his reputation for being law-abiding, but his general reputation is not very good for truthfulness.

EXAMINATION BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q Where do you reside, Mr. Clark?

A Realitos, Duval County.

Q Did you ever live at San Diego?

A No, sir.

Q Do you know Ventura R. Sanchez?

A Yes, sir.

Q A constable down there at San Diego, in Duval County?

A Yes, sir, I know him.

Q How long have you known him?

A Oh, I couldn't say exactly; I have known him a good while, though. I have been down there a good while and have known him a long time.

Q Well, just tell the Committee what his reputation is for truth and veracity and his general standing in that country.

A Well, I don't think his reputation is very good for truthfulness.

Q Yes, sir. What is his reputation as a gambler and generally bad citizen?

A Well, I think the Sheriff fired him once for that.

THE CHAIRMAN: Wait a minute.

MR. CANALES: Who is that they are talking about, Judge?

THE WITNESS: Ventura Sanchez.

Q What is his reputation down there as to whether or not he is a law-abiding citizen?

THE CHAIRMAN: Who? Whom is he talking about? We have never got it.

MR. KNIGHT: This constable who testified about the celebration at San Diego on the 16th of November, when the armistice was signed, and they were shooting up the town.

MR. MOSES: That relates to the misconduct on the part of Ranger Hurst.

A Oh, yes, I have played a little poker.

Q What is his general reputation down there as to whether or not he is a reliable, law-abiding citizen?

A I don't know about his reputation for being law-abiding, but his general reputation is not very good for truthfulness, sure's, though.

Q I hope so. MR. KNIGHT: That is all.

MR. TIDWELL: I move we recess until seven thirty, Mr.

EXAMINATION BY MR. CANALES.

Chairman.

Q Where do you live? A: No, no, there are some other matters. I

A Sir? We can expedite matters, if you will wait.

Q Where do you live? A: All right, I will withdraw the motion.

A I live at Realitos. A: That is all, Mr. Clark.

Q And where does he live?

A Why, he lives at San Diego, down there close to me.

MR. KNIGHT: I want to ask Mr. Canales a question.

Q How far is it from Realitos to San Diego?

MR. CANALES: All right.

A Thirty-two miles.

MR. KNIGHT: Mr. Canales, is that a true copy of a let-

Q Now, how do you know, then, his reputation in San Diego, when you don't live there?

MR. CANALES: Do you want me on the stand?

A Well, I know that Sheriff Chapin fired him off there once when

MR. KNIGHT: Yes, sir.

he was a deputy - caught him gambling; and I know another time he

MR. CANALES: All right.

was caught there gambling again when he was a constable; and I know

another time he was mixed up in a shooting scrape.

Q I am not asking you about that. I say how do you know about his reputation for truth and veracity.

QUESTIONS BY MR. KNIGHT

A I know it from those things and from what I have heard of him -

a good deal. I believe you know him, too, Mr. Canales. Vann? (Pass-

Q Then your statement as to his reputation for truth and veracity

is because he was caught gambling once, is that it? hat General

A Why, his general reputation is that way. Captain Vann about

Q Isn't it a fact that nearly everybody gambles down there?

A No, it is not a fact. hat Captain Vann wrote to Mr. Hollingsworth,

Q Haven't you ever enjoyed a poker game? (Passing another letter

A Sir? Canales).

Q Have you ever enjoyed a poker game? Commission set my files; I can

A Oh, yes, I have played a little poker.

Q You don't call that gambling?

A Sir?

Q You don't call that gambling?

A I think my reputation is a little better than Ventura's, though.

Q I hope so.

MR. TIDWELL: I move we recess until seven thirty, Mr. Chairman.

THE CHAIRMAN: No, no, there are some other matters. I think we can expedite matters, if you will wait.

MR. TIDWELL: All right, I will withdraw the motion.

THE CHAIRMAN: That is all, Mr. Clark.

THE CHAIRMAN: He hasn't offered that.

MR. KNIGHT: I just want to identify it now.

MR. KNIGHT: I want to ask Mr. Canales a question.

MR. CANALES: All right. I read this letter, gentlemen; it

is on the MR. KNIGHT: Mr. Canales, is that a true copy of a letter you wrote to---

MR. CANALES: Do you want me on the stand?

MR. KNIGHT: Yes, sir.

MR. CANALES: All right.

J. T. C A N A L E S

My dear Captain:

resumed the witness-stand and testified as follows:

I received the copy of your letter of January 14

to Sheriff Hollingsworth. QUESTIONS BY MR. KNIGHT. sending me that copy

and for the interest that you are taking in the matter of abolishing

Q Is that a true copy of a letter you wrote to Captain Vann? (Passing the State Ranger force, especially when we have had such a sad experience with them in the last three years. Permit me to suggest, ing letter to Mr. Canales).

A This, I believe, is a true copy; it is the one that General Harley showed me some time ago. I wrote to Captain Vann about they should take up the matter of indicting Ranger Saddle for the January 17th, something like that, yes, sir, and I think---

Q Is that the letter that Captain Vann wrote to Mr. Hollingsworth, that kidnapped County Commissioner Eddie Edwards and, if possible, the President of the Sheriffs' Association? (Passing another letter get the Grand Jury to petition the Legislature for a law requiring to Mr. Canales).

A That I don't know. I would have to go and get my files; I can

counties and not to override them; or to abolish the Ranger force
get my files in a few minutes.

MR. LACKEY: Can you get that letter?

MR. KNIGHT: Yes, can you get that letter.

MR. CANALES: I will get that letter.

MR. KNIGHT: And you can tell whether this is correct
or not from the files.

MR. CANALES: Yes, yes. (Mr. Canales goes and gets
his files). Yes, sir, I wrote that letter. I think I explained it
to the Committee. If the Committee wants me to go ahead now and ex-
plain why I---

THE CHAIRMAN: He hasn't offered that.

MR. KNIGHT: I just want to identify it now.

MR. CANALES: Yes, sir, I identify it, yes, sir.

MR. KNIGHT: Now, we will read this letter, gentlemen; it
is on the House of Representatives, State of Texas, Austin, letter-
head:

"Austin, January 17, 1919.

Capt. W. T. Vann,

Sheriff Cameron County,

Brownsville, Texas.

My dear Captain:

I received the copy of your letter of January 14
to Sheriff Hollingsworth and I thank you for sending me that copy
and for the interest that you are taking in the matter of abolish-
ing the State Ranger force, especially when we have had such a sad
experience with them in the last three years. Permit me to suggest,
Captain, that when the next Grand Jury meets on next Monday, that
they should take up the matter of indicting Ranger Saddler for the
murder of that man Garcia near Point Isabel, and also the Rangers
that kidnapped County Commissioner Eddie Edwards and, if possible,
get the Grand Jury to petition the Legislature for a law requiring
that the Rangers should be under the civil authorities of the

think it devolves upon this Committee to make some mention of it
or take some notice of it, and that as to the Ranger force
counties and not to override them; or to abolish the Ranger force
entirely as a menace to our democratic idea of local self-government.

I have a bill now pending regulating the Ranger service so
that when any sheriff, county judge or commissioners court petitions
the Governor for their removal, that they should be removed within
ten days, otherwise they shall cease to be peace officers in that
county. This is known as House Bill No. 5, and I will send you a
copy just as soon as I can get it copied. I had a conference with
the Adjutant General, and he is inclined to support my bill, but
it will help get it passed quicker by getting our Grand Juries to
petition the Legislature for relief along those lines. See Judge
Timon and Mr. Kleiber with regard to this matter of the Grand Jury
petitioning the Legislature for this relief.

Captain, whenever I can serve you I want you to feel
that I am always at your command.

Very truly yours,
J. T. Canales."

he invited the other Rangers - Captain Cunningham, Captain Johnson,
who was Quartermaster, and another Ranger who I believe, used
in connection with---
.....
GENERAL HARLEY: Mayberry.

MR. KNIGHT: Now, Gentlemen of the Committee, we think
that the Committee's patience and forbearance have been taxed to
the limit. We have a great deal of this sort of testimony and we
tender it to you, and we want to tender to the Committee and to
Mr. Canales, Captain Hanson and General Harley, to be interrogated
and dealt with as Mr. Canales or the Committee may feel inclined.
We feel that it is unnecessary for them to take the stand, that
nothing has been shown against them of any serious moment whatever,
and we don't care to burden the Committee with an examination of
them, unless counsel desires.

THE CHAIRMAN: Gentlemen, before you finally say that
you are closing with the exception of that, there is a matter which
I mention with much reluctance, but it relates to the activities of
some of the Ranger Force. While it is indeed regrettable to me, I

think it devolves upon this Committee to make some mention of it or take some notice of it, - and that was this unfortunate occurrence out south of town here the other night. Is there any explanation to be made of it, or what are you going to say in the record about it? I understand that all four of the men involved in that were Rangers, drew his pistol and fired at least two shots at Cunningham;

the other MR. KNIGHT: Yes, sir, ate them, but failed, and during that time THE CHAIRMAN: And if the press reports are to be judged at all, they were violating practically every provision of our State statutes. Cunningham was wounded by being shot through the neck, and he shot an

MR. MOSES: Mr. Chairman, personally I know know only what I have heard from hearsay and perhaps the same source of information that you gentlemen have had - the newspaper accounts of what the examining trial developed. The testimony introduced at that time introduced this fact, that the Ranger Veale who was killed had a bottle of whiskey and also had an automobile; that he invited the other Rangers - Captain Cunningham, Captain Johnson, who was Quartermaster, and another Ranger, who is, I believe, used in connection with---

GENERAL HARLEY: Mayberry, had been MR. MOSES: Mayberry, who is used in connection with the Superintendent of Public Buildings and Grounds, to go with him. They were all under the influence of liquor. They ate supper at a restaurant, or dinner at a restaurant, all of them perhaps with the exception of Captain Cunningham, I wasn't clear as to whether he ate with them; if he didn't, he got with them soon after that time; and they went off to practice shooting their pistols out in the country somewhere, and while they were out there on that trip the whole party of them were more or less under the influence of intoxicating liquor---

THE CHAIRMAN: Well, have you gentlemen any record of the invest THE CHAIRMAN: Just to use a common English term, they got pretty well drunk. RILEY: No, we have had no time to make a written

investigate MR. MOSES: Yes; I don't know to what extent they were drunk, but they were all considerably under the influence of liquor,

and an argument came up between Veale, the deceased, and Captain Cunningham with regard to a relative of Mr. Veale, and a quarrel ensued - a quarrel between Veale and Captain Cunningham with regard to a brother of Veale's. They got out of the car quarreling, Veale drew his pistol and fired at least two shots at Cunningham; the other Rangers tried to separate them, but failed, and during that time Veale fired the third shot, and he got away from them, and then each man then fired other shots, with the result that Captain Cunningham was wounded by being shot through the neck, and he shot and killed Veale. That is the information that I have from talking with people on the street and from having read an account of it in the newspaper. The salient facts with regard to the matter, I think from the information I have had, are about as I have stated.

MR. KNIGHT: And in that connection, I want to supplement that with the suggestion that so far as General Harley and Captain Hanson, and so far as these charges are concerned, the men have all been expelled from the force.

THE CHAIRMAN: I understood from the newspapers that one had been expelled and the others only suspended.

GENERAL HARLEY: I will state for the benefit of the Committee that that was the immediate action taken, but since then---

MR. KNIGHT: They have all been discharged.

GENERAL HARLEY: Yes, sir, they have; on yesterday we made the discharges final.

THE CHAIRMAN: Basing it on their conduct on that evening?

GENERAL HARLEY: Yes, sir, after we had had time to verify the press statements.

THE CHAIRMAN: Well, have you gentlemen any record of the investigation?

GENERAL HARLEY: No, we have had no time to make a written investigation of the matter; we have just been interrogating witnesses. We made the first order that night, and the latter order

was made, I think, either yesterday or the day before.

MR. CANALES: Mr. Chairman, I have been informed from reliable sources here that this matter has been investigated by the Grand Jury in Travis County. The matter was called to my attention by a person whose name I am not at liberty to give, but the Grand Jury has found they had poker chips, and they have got them over there; they were playing poker at the time; and they had two women, and that wasn't only a drunken brawl, but also they were gambling at the time, and they had some women. That same information came to me, and I will state that if you can get one of those men - Mayfield or whatever his name is, on the stand he will have to tell you, because he has gone before the Grand Jury and those matters have been revealed in the Grand Jury.

MR. MOSES: Did this man that gave that information - did he request that his name be not used?

MR. CANALES: Yes, sir. That man, I think - my recollection is he is connected with the Grand Jury, and he didn't want to; and that is the information given to me.

THE CHAIRMAN: Well, gentlemen, the Committee would at least be authorized to presume that the men's discharges were based upon their illegal acts and conduct detrimental to the State Ranger Force.

GENERAL HARLEY: Yes, sir, that is the reason they were discharged.

MR. LACKEY: Mr. Chairman, I understand there were no charges before, against these men?

THE CHAIRMAN: We have shown their connection with this affair.

MR. LACKEY: You misunderstood me.

GENERAL HARLEY: I can state to the Committee that we can furnish the Committee the order of discharge and a copy of the first order dismissing them.

MR. LACKEY: You misunderstood me.

THE CHAIRMAN: All right. Wait a minute, gentlemen, I want to hear Mr. Lackey.

MR. LACKEY: You misunderstood me. I heartily agree with the Chair that if there are no previous charges before this Committee and these men have been discharged for this particular act, I don't think we ought to go into it, but if they have been retained in the service, with other charges against them, then of course we ought to go into it.

THE CHAIRMAN: As far as I know, neither of them was mixed up in any of the other charges.

MR. LACKEY: Well, then, that is all right.

THE CHAIRMAN: Two of the men I knew intimately, and I must say I was grieved and surprised at their conduct.

SENATOR WITT: Mr. Chairman, I would like to ask Mr. Canales if, with reference to that matter, he heard of anybody else being involved with these men - any other Rangers?

MR. CANALES: No, only the four men. The women could be secured - the women that were with them at the time are accessible and were accessible to the Grand Jury.

SENATOR WITT: But their conduct involves no other Rangers that are still on the force?

MR. CANALES: No.

THE CHAIRMAN: As far as I am concerned, we will not carry this investigation further, unless you desire to.

MR. KNIGHT: I understand the Adjutant General had received no information prior to this incident as to the conduct of these men. It was a drunken brawl.

THE CHAIRMAN: We will leave it to the courts. Now, with regard to the request that General Harley-- or the tender of General Harley and Captain Hanson to the Committee is concerned, - as far as I am concerned I don't care to go into any investigation in reference to them. I would be glad to have the Committee indicate their views, and then hear from Mr. Canales, if he desires to put them

MR. MOSES: We would like to offer some petitions that
on the stand. notified and referred to, from citizens of Cameron
County. MR. CANALES: With me it is this, - you take the re- and-
sponsibility of investigating this matter. So far as I am con-
cerned, I don't care to. I believe I have enough evidence sub-
mitted to you upon which a record-- I am willing to stand before
this Committee as against Captain Hanson, and for that reason I
don't care to put him on the stand. I intended to, and I made
the request of the acting-Chairman this morning that if he was put
on the stand that I would like to have the privilege of cross examin-
ing him, that's all; but since the gentleman don't want to go on the
stand, why, I don't care to put him on the stand, unless the Com-
mittee desires to go into it. ust offer those.

MR. MOSES: I may have been misunderstood by counsel; if
I understood him correctly, he is laboring under a misapprehension.
We have no disposition to keep him off the stand. Captain Vann,

enclosing THE CHAIRMAN: No, he hasn't intimated that.

MR. MOSES: We are offering this suggestion purely in
the interest of time. We want it understood that they are volun-
terring now to take the stand for any questions. committee.

THE CHAIRMAN: They have the privilege. Does any member
of the Committee desire to interrogate either Captain Hanson or to
General Harley?

SENATOR PAGE: I don't think so, Mr. Chairman. Mr. Knight).

THE CHAIRMAN: Now, Mr. Canales, is there anything further
that you have? Sheriff Hollingsworth, President of the Sheriffs'

Association MR. CANALES: Except the fact that I want to introduce
the other letters in regard to the explanation of that letter. I
will be here in a few minutes.

THE CHAIRMAN: Gentlemen, we will be at ease while Mr.
Canales gets his papers. The 17th, yes.

(Copy).

MR. MOSES: We would like to offer some petitions that have been identified and referred to, from citizens of Cameron County, with regard to the Canales Bill, and in regard to extending the Ranger Force.

THE CHAIRMAN: Now, so far as I am concerned, - that relates to general conditions down there, and there will be no necessity of introducing them-- I don't see any necessity of introducing them.

MR. MOSES: All right; all right.

MR. CANALES: I am ready.

THE CHAIRMAN: All right, go ahead.

MR. CANALES: Just two letters, a letter and a telegram.

MR. KNIGHT: You just offer those.

MR. CANALES: I want to make a statement---

THE CHAIRMAN: Gentlemen, let's have order now.

MR. CANALES: I received a letter from Captain Vann, enclosing a letter that he---

MR. KNIGHT: Just a moment. Can you verify that copy? We want to read it to the Committee.

THE CHAIRMAN: You read that to the Committee.

MR. KNIGHT: No, the Vann letter that Mr. Canales was to identify. That is the only thing we have left; I was about to forget it.

MR. CANALES: That is it. (Passing letter to Mr. Knight).

MR. KNIGHT: Now, gentlemen, I will read the letter of Captain Vann to Sheriff Hollingsworth, President of the Sheriffs' Association, as I understand, although it doesn't say so. This is dated January 14, 1919. Mr. Canales' letter was dated the 19th of January---

MR. MOSES: The 17th.

MR. KNIGHT: The 17th, yes.

(Copy).

January 14th, 1919.

Sheriff Hollingsworth,
Gatesville, Texas.

Dear Pres:-

No doubt you will be surprised to hear from me away down at this end of the State. I have a matter that I want to put before the Sheriffs of Texas, and I thought the proper channel would be through the Sheriffs' Association, hence, you being President of said Association, I write you.

I want you to take the matter at at this Legislature of abolishing the appropriation for the Ranger service. I know you good people up the State do not need them nor never will for I have been Sheriff myself up in God's country and I know about how much they are needed up that way and to be honest and candid with you, the time has come when we do not need them on the Border of Texas, for my experience has been since I have been Sheriff of a Border County (Cameron) that the Rangers make more trouble than peace and that they do it at the expense of the State. It would be possible that the Leg. would have to enact a more lenient law for the Sheriffs of the Border, (of a few Border counties) in the way of compensating a few more deputies, but I have come to the conclusion, after due consideration that we do not need the Rangers any more. Now, Sheriff, I want you to take this matter up with the Legislative Committee as you know who they are, and insist upon their immediate action before the present Legislature.

At any time I can be of service to you, feel free to command me.

Very truly yours,

Sheriff Cameron County, Texas.

P.S. Hope to see you at the next convention at Corsicana, Texas.

for the purpose of catching Captain Vann and getting his support.

MR. CANALES: I received a letter from Captain Vann, enclosing that letter. Knowing Captain Vann as I do, that he is a man of very determined character, and knowing that he was very strongly for the abolishing of the Ranger Force, I didn't want to take issue with him by simply saying that he was a fool or that he didn't know what he was talking about, but I wanted to mediate between the two factions - one faction which lives at San Benito wants Rangers of the worst-- even though they were the worst kind; the other faction wants to abolish the Rangers, although they were angels, and I was between the two factions, and knowing the Ranger Force as I do, I know that we need Rangers, but we don't need the kind of Rangers we have had and the class of Rangers we mostly are getting now; we want simply to purge the Ranger Force of its bad element so as to preserve its vitality and go back to the old days of Captain Rogers and Captain Hughes and Captain Brooks; so in my letter that has been read there I merely said-- I acknowledged the fact that I was taking an interest about abolishing the Ranger Force.

MR. MOSES: That is argument; that isn't stating the reasons.

THE CHAIRMAN: The gentleman is entitled to give his reasons with reference to the letter you have introduced.

MR. CANALES: I merely made that acknowledgment there and then called his attention to my bill. It was my intention to get Captain Vann to support my bill, because there I was absolutely without any factions to support me; on the one hand they wanted the abolition of the Rangers - and I didn't want that; on the other hand they wanted the Rangers as they were, and I didn't want the Rangers as they were. I want to purify the Rangers. So I took the middle course of introducing that bill for the purpose of cleaning up the Ranger Force. I put Section 6 there, which you recollect,

for the purpose of catching Captain Vann and getting his support, by merely saying "Here, if the Rangers don't behave themselves, why, here is a weapon in your hands whereby you can get rid of them, and obviate the same disagreeable experience you had with Captain Stephens". So in answer to that I received this letter from Captain Vann, on January 27th, which I will hand to you (the Reporter) for identification, and I will read only the portion that is applicable here. He says: "Canales, I want to withdraw---

MR. MOSES: What is the date of it?

MR. CANALES: January 27, 1919. He says: "Canales, I want to withdraw my application to abolish the Ranger service and join hands with you, teeth and toenails on securing an appropriation for the payment of Rangers which will justify good men becoming Rangers, also ever mother's son of them under bond, I think 'Sauce for the goose is sauce for the gander', in other words, every Texas Sheriff and the most of their deputies, every U. S. Marshal and his deputies, every constable and city marshal of Texas, among whom are some very good men, should be required to give bond, I don't see why in the name of God the Ranger should not give bond also, if they pay them enough to justify good men and put them under bond. You will see then a good Ranger force in Texas, and not until then; I AM WITH YOU" - in large words.

Ranger should not give bond also, if they pay them enough to justify good men and put them under bond. You will see then a good Ranger force in Texas, and not until then; I AM WITH YOU.

It looks like my friend Miller has indicated through the Press, that the Sheriff's Department in Cameron County, would not even summon the witnesses for the Glasscock-Parr case; you might indicate to them or him, that I am under a \$10,000.00 bond to discharge my duty and I have never failed yet, to properly execute all process placed in my hands.

At any time I can be of service to you, feel free to

Very truly yours.

THE STATE OF TEXAS

Cameron County.

Brownsville, Texas, January 27th, 1919

Mr. J. T. Canales, Representative,

Austin, Texas.

My dear Canales:-

I notice from the Press, a H. B. No. 205, introduced by Hall, please send me a copy of this bill. By the way, I see the Ranger fight in the House pro and con, seems like our friend Miller is like the Irishman "Bejases" he wants everything but justice; I think you hit him a lick when you agreed to have the venue of the Ranger cases tried in Travis County.

Canales, I want to withdraw my application to abolish the Ranger service and join hands with you, teeth and toenails on securing an appropriation for the payment of Rangers which will justify good men becoming Rangers, also every mother's son of them under bond, I think "Sauce for the Goose is Sauce for the Gander", in other words, every Texas Sheriff and the most of their Deputies, every U. S. Marshall and his deputies, every Constable and City Marshall of Texas, among whom are some very good men, should be required to give bond, I don't see why in the Name of God, the Ranger should not give bond also, if they pay them enough to justify good men and put them under bond. You will see then a good Ranger force in Texas, and not until then; I AM WITH YOU.

It looks like my friend Miller has indicated through the Press, that the Sheriff's Department in Cameron County, would not even summon the witnesses for the Glasscock-Parr case; you might indicate to them or him, that I am under a \$10,000.00 bond to discharge my duty and I have never failed yet, to properly execute all process placed in my hands.

At any time I can be of service to you, feel free to

command me.

Very truly yours,

W. T. Vann,

Sheriff Cameron County, Texas."

MR. CANALES: On the following day he sends me this telegram, which I hand you (the Reporter) for identification:

WESTERN UNION TELEGRAM.

Received at 114 West Sixth St., Austin, Texas.

Brownsville, Texas, 5.40 p.

January 28, 1919.

J. T. Canales,

Representative, Austin, Texas.

Am with you for better wages full investigation and bond. Think your bill good one. Venue Travis County.

W. T. Vann, Sheriff."

MR. CANALES: That was when he found out---

THE CHAIRMAN: I think it speaks for itself.

MR. CANALES: It speaks for itself. Now, that speaks for my work and in explanation of my letter.

EXAMINATION BY MR. KNIGHT.

Q Mr. Canales, then in writing that letter to Captain Vann on the 17th day of January, you were intending again to be as wise as the serpent and as harmless as the dove?

A I intended, yes, sir, to gain him to my side, and I wanted him to my side.

MR. KNIGHT: All right; that is all.

would do him. MR. CANALES: Now, here are those other affidavits in
the case of these two witnesses whose testimony you have heard.

that it was MR. MOSES: No objection to them if we can introduce
our affidavit.

arrived there were three more Rangers that had two
prisoners. THE CHAIRMAN: We will only introduce one at the time.
We don't predicate one on the other. Do you care to have that
read?

back they told me the boys had said that they were going
across and MR. CANALES: Yes, sir. The affidavit of Jesus Villa-
real is practically the same as his testimony given here.

to take the (The affidavit referred to reads as follows): then they
took me away (two of the Rangers) and told me to lie down with my
"THE STATE OF TEXAS,)
up and one set on my stomach and told me that if I did not say that
COUNTY OF DUVAL.)
what the boys had said, they would kill me, to which I answered

that they Before me, the undersigned authority, on this day per-
sonally appeared Jesus Villareal, personally known to me and after
being by me duly sworn, upon his oath testifies as follows, to wit:

"On the 3rd day of September, 1918, I was going to Rio Grande
City to bring a nephew (Miguel Villareal) that was going to get
married at Falfurrias, Texas, on the 15th day of September, 1918;
at Conception, Texas, I was called by Concepcion Benavides; he
said that he understood that I was going to Rio Grande City, and
that if I could take his son Guillermo Benavides and Eulalio Bene-
vides (his nephew) that they were going in a buggy but if I would
take them it would be better; that they were going to purchase some
goats; to which I agreed; we left about 2 p.m., more or less, ar-
rived at Rio Grande City about 12 p.m. and went to my ranch to
sleep, so that in the morning I could take them to Roma, Texas; at
the Villareales ranch, and before I got to my ranch, a Ranger was
standing on the road and ordered me to stop, which I did; he asked
me where I was coming from, I told him from Copita, Texas; he
asked me where I was going to, I answered to my ranch to-night and
in the morning to Roma to take these passengers; he asked me if I

three were lying, then they said to go to the Camp where they left would do him the favor to take him where his car was, that his water us in the guard-house, and were freed in Brownsville, Texas, by had given out; then I asked him how far was his car, and he said Federal Court, that it was 1 mile or $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile; then I said get on my car, we left, when we arrived there were three more Rangers that had two prisoners, there and then they said I was arrested; two of the Rangers took the boys away and two were guarding me, when they came back they told me the boys had said that they were going across and that I had contracted to deliver them in Mexican territory, to which I answered that it was not so, that my contract was to take them to Roma, Texas, as I had offered his father; then they took me away (two of the Rangers) and told me to lie down with my up and one set on my stomach and told me that if I did not say that what the boys had said, they would kill me, to which I answered that they could do what they pleased, that what I had said was the truth; then they took me by the throat, nose and mouth and choked me for about 5 minutes, when they let me speak they said talk, I could not answer because I could not take my breath, when I recovered I told them it was not so what the boys had said; then they said that if I did not say that I was going across they would kill me, and they stuck their pistol in my mouth and then they said What Ranger asked where are you from, Don Jesus answered from the Copita, do you say, is it so what the boys say or not? They took the pistol from my mouth and I said it is not so what the boys say. Then they said, and stuck the pistol in my mouth again, this is the last time to Roma, Texas, next morning, and then he said why don't you do me we will ask you what do you say is it so what the boys say or not? the favor of taking me to where my car stopped, then Don Jesus said Then one said - put the knife in his hand, and then he said no we how far is it to your car, he said about 1 or $\frac{1}{2}$ of a mile, then he will do it after he is dead and claim he jumped on us; then they said get on the car and kept on going to where his car was, and then said what do you say, is it so or not that the boys are going when we got to his car there were three more Rangers with two across, to which I said it was not so; then they took the pistol prisoners and just as we arrived they said we were under arrest, from my mouth and told me to get up and took me to where the boys then two stayed with him and two went with us to one side; the one were and asked the boys that if it was true that they were going that took me asked me where we were going, I said to Roma, Texas, to across, then the boys said yes and I told them that they were lying, and they asked me if the three were lying and I said yes all then I said no, sir, we are going to Roma to buy some goats, then he

1574

slapped me and struck me with his pistol in the head and said you say that you are going across, and took hold of my throat and put his pistol in my breast; to say that I was going to the other side, if not he would kill me; if you don't say you are going to the other side I will kill you, and then I said that I would say that I was going to the other side, and from there he took me to where the others were and then asked us all, in the presence of Don Jesus, if it was not a fact that we were going to the other side, to which for fear that they would kill us, we answered yes; to which Don Jesus said that the three of us were lying and from there they took us to the Soldiers Camp and put us in the guard-house; afterwards we were tried at the Federal Court of Brownsville, Texas, and freed.

(Signed) Eulalio -x- Benavides
his
mark

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 20th day of January, 1919.

(Seal). R. M. Gonzales
Notary Public, Duval County, Texas.

THE CHAIRMAN: Now, Judge, is there something that you want to introduce?

MR. MOSES: We now offer the affidavit of Andrew Uresti, with regard to the charge against Captain Sanders in connection of with the alleged outrage committed at Brownsville in 1912. He was one of the parties, according to the affidavit, who were present that night.

THE CHAIRMAN: Is this part of the Adjutant General's files?

MR. MOSES: No, sir, it is an affidavit just like the one he read, sworn to before an officer authorized to administer oaths - sworn to and subscribed before J. J. Woodhouse, Notary Public in and for Victoria County, Texas, on the 12th day of January, 1919.

in jail, we, including Ranger Captain J. J. Sanders and one of his two men who

THE CHAIRMAN: Go ahead.

MR. MOSES: This affidavit reads as follows: search for the wounded man and found him at a house in the town of Brownsville, "The State of Texas,)
at which house we found) a Mexican woman and she remarked, 'Captain County of Victoria.)
he is badly wounded'. We arrested him and started to jail and on

our way Before me, the undersigned authority, on this day personally appeared Andrew Uresti, known to me to be the person whose name is hereunto subscribed, and, who, after being duly sworn, upon his oath did depose and say, to-wit:

'My name is Andrew Uresti. I am now and have been for some time deputy sheriff of Victoria County, Texas. Some years ago I was a deputy sheriff of Cameron County, Texas, under Sheriff T. C. Ryan, and was stationed at Brownsville, in said county and State aforesaid. Mr. Pat Haley was the Chief Deputy under Sheriff Ryan at this time. That during the time I was acting as deputy

sheriff in said county and at the town of Brownsville, we were looking for a man (a Mexican) by the name of Ignacio Trevino who had committed the crimes of rape and murder. I heard that the said Trevino was in Cameron County and at a dance about four miles from the town of Brownsville, and went out there myself but failed to find him, whereupon I went and told the Chief Deputy Sheriff, Pat Haley, that he was not there but that I found where he was. We,

including Ranger Captain J. J. Sanders and two of his force, Chief Deputy Haley and myself, went to the house where the said Trevino

was said to be and found him there. We arrested him, all got in a hack and started to jail when we were fired upon by three Mexicans

from ambush who objected to our arresting the said Trevino, as he was one of their political pets and an ex-policeman. One of the

Rangers was shot in the left shoulder. In returning the fire, one of the Mexican policemen was wounded. We took Trevino to jail and

placed (him) in the same. After we had confined the said Trevino

157

in jail, we, including Ranger Captain J. J. Sanders and one of his two men who were again requested by the Sheriff's department to assist in this matter, Pat Haley and myself, returned to search for the wounded man and found him at a house in the town of Brownsville, at which house we found a Mexican woman and she remarked, 'Captain he is badly wounded'. We arrested him and started to jail and on our way were again fired upon from ambush. Before arriving at the jail, the wounded man began to weaken and we placed him in a hack and took him to jail. Captain J. J. Sanders and his two men then left the jail for their camp. Chief Deputy Haley thanked Captain Sanders and his men for assisting in the arrest of these men. Captain Sanders or any of his men did not guard the jail that night. Neither Captain J. J. Sanders nor any of his men were drunk on this occasion. In arresting these men, it was at the request of the Sheriff's department of Cameron County, Texas, that Ranger Captain J. J. Sanders and his two men assisted.

(Signed) Andrew Ureste Captain Fox.

Sworn to and subscribed before me, this the 12th day of February, 1919.

(Seal). MR. TIDWELL: What J. J. Woodhouse copying all this in

the record? Notary Public in and for Victoria County, Texas."

MR. KNIGHT: Sir?

MR. TIDWELL: I just remarked what is the use of

copying all THE CHAIRMAN: Now, gentlemen, are we going to be able to reach a conclusion of this right soon? policy of the present

administrators SENATOR PAGE: I think, Mr. Chairman, these gentlemen are practically through - aren't you? they might be referred to as

orders on MR. KNIGHT: Yes, sir, all we want to do - we don't want to read them at all, but just offer some orders issued to the different Local Boards by the Adjutant General with reference to Rangers not being exempted on account of their commissions, and what aid the Rangers would render them in the discharge of their duties, and in

addition to that a published list of rules that all the Force has been furnished with by General Harley, to govern them in their conduct - it has not been published, but it is a copy of the rules they are now working under, and it is instructions to each captain and furnished by him to the man, and in addition to that----

THE CHAIRMAN: Wait a minute, Judge. The instructions to the men are all right, but I still think that that draft business has no business in this investigation.

SENATOR PAGE: We are not trying here who was exempt and who wasn't exempt.

MR. KNIGHT: What the General ganted-- there was some intimation here that the Special Rangers - that he got them to exempt them from the Draft laws, but his instruction was to pay no attention to them, if that was intended to be used; and in addition to that I want to introduce as part of the records and files in his office the investigation of the El Porvenir fight on January 28, 1918, in Presidio County, Texas; that was the case of Captain Fox. That is the report on file in his office. We don't care to read them; just put them in the record, that's all.

MR. TIDWELL: What is the use of copying all this in the record?

MR. KNIGHT: Sir?

MR. TIDWELL: I just remarked what is the use of copying all this in the record.

MR. KNIGHT: Just to show the policy of the present administration.

MR. TIDWELL: Mr. Knight, they might be referred to as orders on file in the Adjutant General's office, and not have the Stenographer copy them. That would very much shorten the record.

THE CHAIRMAN: Better just let them go in; the Stenographers are earning all they get.

MR. MOSES: Now, there is another file we want to offer;

THE CHAIRMAN: All right, is there anything else?

MR. MOSES: I think that is all.

we don't care to take up the time to read it, but it is in regard to some ranchman in regard to whom Mr. Canales sent in a letter that was written by or to an insurance man over at San Antonio, Mr. Rogers, a former member of the Legislature, and we-- the only purpose, gentlemen, I have no desire to have the whole thing copied, but that file shows that a Ranger was sent there to this man to make the investigation that was complained of.

MR. CANALES: Where was that file?

MR. MOSES: In the Adjutant General's office.

THE CHAIRMAN: There has been no evidence offered on that.

MR. MOSES: Well, Mr. Canales offered a letter, and I assume he relies on that as proof that the man made the request.

THE CHAIRMAN: Well, just state to the Stenographer that the file shows that a Ranger was sent, and read the order sending him there.

MR. CANALES: The only thing I want the record to show is that the Adjutant General failed to submit that, that has not been filed with the House. This record was not filed by the Adjutant General with the other records, at the request of the House.

GENERAL HARLEY: I will state that the reason is it wasn't in my office at the time; it was in Captain Hanson's private files in his home at San Antonio.

THE CHAIRMAN: Now, you can show from that that a Ranger was sent, without the necessity of copying all that file.

MR. MOSES: Yes, sir; I want to show with reference to the letter that was read in evidence by Mr. Canales of a desire for Rangers at the ranch of Adolf Lorenz, in Live Oak County, I believe it is; that the file I now hold in my hand shows that a Ranger of Captain Ryan's company was sent there and made the investigations that were requested by Mr. Lorenz.

1. This is to advise you that in no instance will Special Rangers be THE CHAIRMAN: All right, is there anything else? on that ground. MR. MOSES: I think that is all.

2. It is the intention of this Department to have Regular Rangers, that is, Rangers who are on the pay-roll, exempted as State Officers.

3. Whenever a Ranger claims exemption on the ground that he is a State Officer, you STATE OF TEXAS immediately notify this office, and then you will ADJUTANT GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT, entitled to exemption. AUSTIN

December 15, 1917.

The Adjutant General, State of Texas.

TO ALL LOCAL BOARDS,

STATE OF TEXAS:

GENTLEMEN:

This is to notify you that all commissions to Special Rangers appointed prior to October 1st, 1917, are hereby revoked.

In no case will any Special Rangers be allowed to claim exemption on account of being a special ranger.

I will appreciate it if you will report to me all persons claiming exemptions as Special Ranger, who hold a commission prior to October 1st, 1917.

JAMES A. HARLEY,

Adjutant General,
State of Texas.

just received from the Attorney General's Department:

November 13, 1918.

"Major John S. Townes, Jr.,

STATE OF TEXAS

Capitol.

ADJUTANT GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT

Dear Sir:

AUSTIN.

Replying to your favor of November 12, I beg to advise

August 26, 1918.

that, in our opinion, those officers of this State known as Special No. 1946.

FROM: The Adjutant General, State of Texas.

To: All Local Boards,

SUBJECT: Exemption of Special and Regular Rangers.

1581

1. This is to advise you that in no instance will Special Rangers be allowed to claim exemption from Military Service on that ground.

2. It is the intention of this Department to have Regular Rangers, that is, Rangers who are on the pay-roll, exempted as State Officers.

3. Whenever a Ranger claims exemption on the ground that he is a State Officer, you should immediately notify this office, and then you will be advised whether or not he is entitled to exemption.

JAS. A HARLEY,

The Adjutant General, State of Texas.

---RULES GOVERNING TEXAS RANGERS---

STATE OF TEXAS

ADJUTANT GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT

AUSTIN

15th November, 1918.

No. 2192.

FROM: Supervisor Selective Service Law in Texas.

TO: All Local and District Boards in Texas.

SUBJECT: Special Texas Rangers.

1. For your information we are copying below a letter just received from the Attorney General's Department:

"November 13, 1918.

"Major John C. Townes, Jr.,

Capitol.

Dear Sir:

Replying to your favor of November 12, I beg to advise that, in our opinion, those officers of this State known as Special Texas Rangers are not officers within the meaning of Section 79, Rule 12(a) of the Second Edition of the Selective Service Regulations entitling such registrants to be placed in Class Five.

Yours very truly,

C. W. Taylor,

RULE 4.

The Captain of each "Assist. Attorney General." is responsible for

the acts of his men. Each detachment that is sent out must have

2. If any registrants have been placed in Class Five by
reason of the fact that they are Special Texas Rangers, such classi-
fication should be immediately corrected.

By DIRECTION OF THE GOVERNOR.

John C. Townes, Jr.,
Major, Infantry, U.S.A.,
Supervisor Selective Service Law
in Texas.

RULE 5.

Each Ranger will keep a daily log of his acts and make
a weekly report to his Captain of his acts each day. In case he
makes arrests he will give full details, showing why he made the
arrest or detention, and disposition of prisoner in each case.

--RULES GOVERNING TEXAS RANGERS--

RULE 1.

You will execute the laws of the State of Texas without
partiality in all cases.

RULE 2.

You will work at all times in harmony with the Federal
officers, sheriffs and all other peace officers of the county in
which you are operating, if possible. This will be left to you
own good judgment in each instance and in all cases where you con-
clude it is not feasible you will report the facts to this office
for further instructions. The successful execution of the law
depends upon the unanimity of action and perfect harmony between
all peace officers and good citizens, and you are required to bear
this in mind at all times.

RULE 3.

You are expected to know the criminal laws of the State of
Texas and at all times conduct yourself accordingly and in no cases
act without authority of law. In case of doubt consult the Dis-
trict or County Attorney of the county in which you are operating
and be guided by his opinion. In case you do not agree with him
report the facts in the case fully to this office for further in-
structions.

1583

RULE 4.

The Captain of each Company will be held responsible for this the acts of his men. Each detachment that is sent out must have one man placed in charge and he is held responsible for the acts of the privates under his orders. In case a suspect is detained by one or more privates he must be taken before the supervising officer or man in charge for investigation and released only upon his orders.

RULE 5.

Each Ranger will keep a daily record of his acts and make a weekly report to his Captain of his acts each day. In case he makes arrests he will give full details, showing why he made the arrests or detention, and disposition of prisoner in each case. These reports must all be mailed by the Captain on each Monday to this office, together with a like report from himself showing disposition of his men for the ensuing week as nearly as possible, and other information as to conditions in his district that he deems necessary for the good of the service.

RULE 6.

Rangers must be gentlemen at all times and under all circumstances, and must always remember that their every act, both private and official, is scrutinized; therefore, it is necessary to conduct themselves, at all times, so as not to bring reproach upon themselves, either personally or officially, or upon the organization they represent.

RULE 7.

Wide scout belts must only be used while actually on a scout or in camp. While in cities or small towns or riding on trains, narrow belts with cartridges and pistol well hidden must be conformed to. Unnecessary display of arms must not be indulged in. You must at all times carry your pistol and not less than two rounds of cartridges. When leaving camp for any purpose while on scout duty, or transferring from one place to another you must carry your Winchester and not less than two rounds of cartridges.

RULE 8.

Scout clothes that make you conspicuous must not be worn

when visiting cities or large towns and it will be pleasing to this Department if you will dress when off actual scout duty, in cities and small towns, in such manner as not to draw unnecessary attention.

RULE 9.

There must be good fellowship shown, at all times, between Rangers. Heated arguments or dirty or obscene language will not be tolerated, either in camp or out of it.

RULE 10.

Drinking or playing any game of chance within camp or while off duty will be sufficient cause for your suspension or dismissal from the service. This applies to any member of the force. Rangers must not absent themselves from their district unless first securing authority from their Captain and you must immediately notify the Adjutant General of such absence and reason for same.

RULE 11.

The State allows feed for your horses, providing they are fed, but if for any reason your horses are put in a pasture only pasturage can be charged for, and any violation of this rule will be considered just cause for dismissal from the service, and prosecution for making false accounts will be instituted in all cases.

RULE 12.

The State allows a sufficient amount of food for the men, and it is required of you that you report any lack of food to the Adjutant General's Department. The men are supposed to acquaint themselves with the allowance sheet, and to report if they do not get it.

RULE 13.

Prisoners must always be accompanied by at least one Ranger, who will be held responsible for his safety, and must be delivered to a proper officer, taking his receipt, signed officially, therefor.

RULE 14.

When one or more Rangers are absent from headquarters or their station, and they secure meals from hotels, etc., their rations must be deducted from their allowance at end of month. This also

his family in his house, about 1 A.M., three men with rifles and
applies to horse feed, when not actually used.

RULE 15. Receipts must be taken for all expenditures of whatever
nature, and attached to accounts. Take separate receipts for meals,
lodging and horse feed.

Manual Fierro, and ordered the others to return to their houses;
this was about three o'clock in the morning of the same date.

Two days after, on the 26th, the above mentioned

IN RE OF THE INVESTIGATION OF THE EL PORVENIR FIGHT,
of January 28, 1918, in Presidio County,
T e x a s.

-0-

STATEMENT OF JUAN MENDEZ:

In the City of Ojinaga, municipal-
ity of the same name, District of Iturbide, State of Chihuahua,
Mexico, on the 2d day of February, 1918, at three o'clock in the
afternoon, began the investigation of the happenings at El
Porvenir, Texas, taking place in the General Office in the pre-
sence of Colonel Librado Flores, Temporary Commanding Officer of
Ojinaga, mayor in charge, M. M. Hernandez, and the second judge
of that locality C. Eleutario Contreras, present in the office,
C. Juan Mendez, witness, who said he had been called to testify
that he was 66 years old, farmer, native of Matehuala, San Luis
Potosi, and had been living in the United States for five years,
the greater portion of this time in Pecos, Texas, and from the
10th to the 28th of January, 1918, had been living at Porvenir,
Texas; in answer to a question as to his nationality, he replied:
"I am a Mexican citizen, never voted in that country (U.S.) and did
not have my first papers, that not having my Mexican citizenship
papers, and being ignorant of what was necessary, I crossed into
the United States at Laredo, Texas." He was asked what he knew
about the killing at Porvenir, and who were the assassins, and
the cause therefor, and what date and who were assassinated, he
answered: "That on the 24th of February, 1918, being in bed with

his family in his house, about 1 A.M., three men with rifles and pistols came in telling him to give them what guns he had, searching the house in his presence, and without finding any arms, they took him to a near place to where the rest of the neighbors were gathered, being guarded by a bunch of about thirty armed men. They then took with them Roman Nieves, Nutemio Gonzales and Manuel Fierro, and ordered the others to return to their houses; this was about three o'clock in the morning of the same date.

Two days after, on the 26th, the above mentioned men returned telling their neighbors that they were carried through the mountains, and were threatened with death without knowing the cause of their being threatened.

On the 28th day of the same month, the Americans returned about two A. M., and gathered up fifteen of my neighbors, and took them about a quarter of a mile and shot all of them, leaving only four old men whose names are as follows: Jose Jaquez, Siberiano Morales, Gorgonio Morales, and Serapio Huerta; the names of the dead ones were as follows:

Manuel Morales, Antonio Castaneda, Pedro Herrera, Biviana Herrera, Siberiano Herrera, Roman Nieves, Longinas Flores, Tiburcio Jaquez, Alberto Garcia, Macedonio Huerta, Ambrocio Hernandez, Serapio Jiminez, Juan Hermanez, Pedro Jiminez, Eutemio Gonzales.

The same day, the 28th, the dead bodies were left lying in the same place where they were killed. The families of the victims were trying to get permission to take the bodies for burial to Mexico; this permission was given by the Captain of the squad of American soldiers, who had been called to the scene by Professor Henry Warren. On the 29th, about 9 o'clock in the morning, myself and neighbors transported the dead bodies to Porvenir, Mexico, for burial. The bodies had been shot straight through, and in their heads. After they were in Mexico, previous notice having been given to Colonel Eduardo Porcayo of the troops of General Jose Murguia, who was at that time at El Comedor, a

married, farmer, but accidentally at this place
captain whose name I do not know was sent to make an examination
of the matter, and bodies, and who made an examination of each
body and took their names, and had the bodies buried at Porvenir,
Mexico.

Asked if he knew the assassins, and he said he
could not say whether they were rangers, or American soldiers,
because he could not distinguish one from the other; but that he
understands they were rangers, because he saw the before mentioned
soldiers, and they were not the same that were there on the morn-
ing of the 24th. He was asked if they had any difficulty in get-
ting permission to pass to Mexico their animals and family uten-
sils and grain; he said that they had secured permission to pass
them over in two days, but that the greater part remained in the
United States, as it was planted lands they had in cultivation for
four years. He was asked if he knew or had information as to
whether the dead men or survivors participated with the raiders
of the Brite Ranch, and if he knew of any, to give their names
and whether they lived at Porvenir, Texas, or if they had any
connection with the bandits, or if they had always lived peace-
ably at above mentioned place; he said that he was sure none of
the dead men, or survivors, had participated with the bandits,
and that they had always lived peaceably, and he can testify to
that, and that the school teacher at that place, and an American,
by the name of Enrique N. (Henry Warren), who is married to a
Mexican woman, as well as another American who is married to a
Mexican woman, by the name of John Bill (John Bailey), both of
whom were at Porvenir at the time of this occurrence, can also
testify to this fact. Asked for the reason of his statement,
that he saw the occurrence and knew that it was true.

(Signed) JUAN MENDEZ (SEAL)

STATEMENT OF LUIS JIMINEZ:

Luis Jiminez testifies that he is
a Mexican citizen, 34 years old, not having lost his nationality,
and before the Judge testifies that his name was as written above,

married, farmer, but accidentally at this place.

He was asked what he knew about the assassination committed at El Porvenir, who did it, what date, the causes, who were the men killed, and anything else he knew of the affair; he said, that on the 24th day of January, 1918, a group of armed individuals came to Porvenir about 40 in number, being rangers, American soldiers, and American ranchmen, about one A.M. on the same day; the soldiers surrounded the ranch and the rangers and American ranchmen took all the people out of their houses, - about 30 men and boys, - and when they were altogether, they took them about a quarter of a mile out on the road that comes below Porvenir to the River, without saying they cause, or asking them anything. After we had arrived there, they told us we could go back to our houses, with the exception of Eutemio Gonzales, Ramon Nieves, and Manuel Fierro, who they took away and kept two days in the mountains, threatening them with death, and at last allowed them to return to Porvenir, Texas, where on the day of the assault Eutemio Gonzales and Ramon Nieves were killed, but Manuel was saved, not being there that day. Asked to tell all that he knew with reference to the assault, said that on the 28th day of January of the present year the Porvenir ranch was again assaulted, about two A. M. on said day, by the same band of men who were armed, and whose number was about forty, consisting of rangers, United States soldiers, and Texas ranchmen; immediately upon their arrival at the said ranch, proceeded to take from their houses all of the residents, and selecting 15 from this number, took them a quarter of a mile from said ranch and infamously shot them. Asked if he knew the names of the dead persons, and if he knew them, said: Their names were Roman Nieves, Eutemio Gonzales, Antonio Castenedo, Ambrocio Hernandez, Macadonio Huerta, Serapio Jiminez, Pedro Jiminez, (brother of this witness), Juan Jiminez, (first cousin of the witness), Alberto Garcia (brother-in-law of witness), Tiburcio Jaquez, Longinio Flores, Pedro Herrera, Biviano Herrera, Siberiano Herrera (brothers of these foregoing),

and Manuel Morales, who I have known and traded with personally for a long time. He was then asked if the inhabitants of said Porvenir ranch had any relation with the bandits that assaulted the Brite Ranch, or if they had any of the goods taken therefrom, answered: That the inhabitants of Porvenir, Texas, did not have any connection, and never had any connection with the bandits, neither did they have in their possession any property taken from the Brite Ranch; that they were people who lived peacefully, and who were dedicated to their work in the fields, which is well proven by the fact that in their houses they had sufficient grain on which to sustain their families, as well as their animals, that consisted of cattle, horses, and goats; that the product of their work was honorable, which could be proven for a period of more than one year by the American school teacher of that place Enrique N. (Henry Warren), and another American by the name of John Bill (John Bailey). His declaration was then signed on the margin and attested to before the Judge and other persons who were assisting him. *them to return to Porvenir, Texas, where they were killed in the said assault* (Signed) LUIS JIMINEZ (Seal) *Pierrro,*

STATEMENT OF PABLO JIMINEZ: *assault on the 28th, answered:*
That as he had before stated On the same day Pablo Jiminez was present, and made the following statement in writing: That he was fifty-five years old, Mexican citizen, and that he had resided, in Porvenir, Texas for the past four years prior to the 28th day of January, 1918. He was asked under oath to tell all of the truth in answer to questions to be put to him with relation to the assault or assaults perpetrated in the ranch of Porvenir, Texas, on the 24th and 28th of January, of the present year, respectively. *them, took them about one-quarter of a mile from said* He said that on the 24th and 28th of the said month of January, he was in Candelaria, Texas, and was not present at the bloody assaults in Porvenir, on 28th day of January, when these fifteen peaceable Mexican citizens who be-

longed to the farming colony of Porvenir, Texas, were assassinated. That he found among the dead Juan, Serapio, and Pedro Jiminez; the first mentioned being his son, and the last two, nephews of witness, and the only persons that composed his family, but the families of the said victims; that on the 24th day of January, 1918, at 1 A.M., a group of about 40 men composed of American soldiers, rangers and Texas ranchmen, arrived at Porvenir, Texas; that the soldiers remained on the lines around the ranch, while the rangers and ranchmen took from the houses all the inhabitants, being about 30 in number, composed of men and boys, and after they were gotten together, they took them about one-quarter of a mile below on the River, to the East of the ranch, without explaining the cause of their proceedings, and without asking them anything. After they were there, they told them they could all return to their houses with the exception of Eutemio Gonzales, Ramon Nieves, and Manuel Fierro, who they took with them as prisoners, and kept in the mountains two days threatening them with death, but finally allowing them to return to Porvenir, Texas, where they were killed in the said assault, with the exception of Manuel Fierro, who was not there on that day. He was asked what he knew with reference to the assassins and assault on the 28th, answered: That as he had before stated, he was not present, but their wives, sons, and other kinsmen of the dead people, as referred to, on the 28th of January, told him of the occurrence, and that the ranch of Porvenir, Texas, was newly assaulted by a party of about 40 armed men, about one A. M. of the same day, being American soldiers, rangers, and Texas Ranchmen; that as soon as referred to ranch was surrounded, the assaulted parties proceeded to take all inhabitants from their houses, and after selecting 15 from among them, took them about one-quarter of a mile from said ranch, where they were infamously shot, without examining them; when asked as to whether he knew the names of the dead people, said: Yes, he knew them and their names were Manuel Morales, Antonio Castenado, Pedro Herrera, Bivian

Herrera, Severiano Herrera, Roman Nieves, Loginio Flores, the Tiburcio Jaquez, Alberto Garcia, Macidonia Huerta, Amrocio Hernandez, Serapio Jiminez, Juan Jiminez, Pedro Jiminez, and Eutemio Gonzales. He was asked if the inhabitants of Porvenir, Texas, ever had any relation with the bandits, that assaulted the Brite Ranch, or had in their possession any goods belonging to said ranch, answered: That the people of Porvenir, Texas, had never had any connivance with the bandits that assaulted the Brite Ranch, and that they did not have any goods belonging to the said Brite Ranch; that all of the inhabitants of Porvenir, including those that were killed, were peaceable citizens, and dedicated completely to their work, and had within their houses elements necessary for their living that had been acquired by honorable work for a period of more than one year, and they also had their domestic animals that consisted of cattle, horses and smaller animals, and their farms perfectly cultivated, all of which can be substantiated by an American school teacher at that place by the name of Enrique N. (Henry Warren.) Also by another American by the name of John Billim (John Bailey). This declaration was signed by witnesses, but not signed by Pablo Jiminez, as he did not know how to write.

STATEMENT OF ROSENDA MEGA.

On the same day appeared Rosenda Mega, who had been called, and the following declaration reduced to writing: That he is 47 years old, American citizen, born at Fort Davis, Texas, but who resides at Van Horn, Texas; that he could not prove his nationality, and could not produce accredited documents; he was asked under oath to tell the truth with reference to all he knew with relation to assaults at Porvenir, Texas, said:

That he was at Candelaria, Texas, on January 25, 1918, where he heard that on the 24th of said month, had been perpetrated on the El Porvenir Ranch, by a party of armed men,

composed of about 40 individuals, consisting of American sol-

diers, rangers, and Texas ranchmen, at about one o'clock on the morning of January 24th, who proceeded to take from their homes, all the inhabitants of Porvenir, and after they had been gotten together, about 30 in number, they were taken about one-fourth mile below said ranch without any explanation of the cause, and without asking anything, and after arriving there, they were told they could return to their homes, with the exception of Eutemio Gonzales, Roman Nieves, and Manuel Fierro, who they took away with them as prisoners, and held them two days in the mountains, making terrible threats, but allowing them at last to return to Porvenir, Texas. where, on the last day of the assault, the first named two were killed, and where Manuel Fierro was saved, because he was not in Porvenir on January 28th. He was then asked under his oath, according to law what he knew about the assault and people killed in Porvenir, Texas, on the 28th day of January of present year, said: That as before stated, he was in Candelaria on the 24th and 28th, where he heard of the assault of the 28th, and that he went to Porvenir, Mexico, where the families of the victims referred to told him that about one or two o'clock A.M. of that day, an armed group assaulted them on the 24th, and they also made another assault on said ranch at Porvenir, Texas. about one or two A. M. on January 28th, in number about 40 men, the same being American soldiers, Rangers, and Texas Ranchmen. That as soon as the ranch was surrounded, the rangers proceeded to take the inhabitants from their houses, and from that number selected 15, and took them about one-quarter of a mile from said ranch, and then in a very cowardly manner, and without examining any of them, shot them. That on January 29th, permission was obtained from the military commander at Candelaria, Texas, and also from Colonel Eduardo Porcallo of Porvenir, Mexico, to pass the dead bodies of the victims to the Mexican side for burial, which was done in company of their friends and families of the victims;

Witnesses of this proceeding:

that the bodies were found about one-quarter of a mile below
Porvenir, Texas, on the ground, and in parallel lines, and had
wounds in bodies, and also shot in head of each one, the bullets
passing through the heads of many of them, and that their bodies
were examined, and that in life, their names were as follows:
Manuel Morales, Antonio Casteneda, Pedro Herrera, Biviano Herrera,
Sibriano Herrera, Ramon Nieves, Longinio Flores, Tiburcio Jaquez,
Alberto Garcia, Macadonio Huerta, Ambrocia Hernandez, Serapio
Jiminez, Juan Jiminez, Pedro Jiminez, and Eutemio Gonzales,
Longinio Flores, one of those killed, was my father-in-law, and
in whom I had great faith, and with whom I have traded for many
years. Being asked if he knew whether the inhabitants of Por-
venir, Texas, had participated in the assault upon the Brite Ranch,
or was in any form in connivance with the bandits, replied that
the inhabitants of Porvenir, Texas, had not participated in the
assault upon the Brite Ranch, and had not been in connivance
with any of the bandits that had operated on the frontier, and
that they were people living by their honest work, as can be
testified to by an American school teacher by the name of
Enrique N. (Henry Warren), and another American citizen by the
name of John Bill (John Bailey), who resides near Porvenir, Texas,
and that all having their homes necessary grain for their fami-
lies, also their work and domestic animals, and that some of
them had been a long time in the United States, and had about
one section of land sown with wheat. Being all that he could
say, this declaration was terminated by the Judge and witnesses
assisting, signing same, but not by this witness, as he could
not write.

I give faith, the Second Judge, consisting
of five useful pages that I

ELUTERIO CONTRERAS (Seal)
The colonel, Temporary Commander of the Soldiers,
of Mexico.

LIBRADO FLORES (Seal)
The senior commander, (S) M. M. HERNANDEZ (Seal)

Copy for Captain W. M. Hanson, Capt. State Rangers. (Seal)

Witnesses of this proceeding: the Examination with reference
to the Motu Mauro Valenzuela - Jose Mendoza (Seals)
Made at Ojinaga, Mexico, Chihuahua, February 18th, 1918.

Inasmuch as the examination has terminated with
the persons and the witnesses who have made declarations, and
also witness, Mendez, they were dismissed, all those who appear-
ed as witnesses, and who are now residents of Porvenir, Mexico,
and also by the conduct at Ojinaga, was also dismissed the
Captain to whom I give faith, and who buried the dead in Por-
venir, Mexico. The remaining copies of this proceeding to the
commander in charge and also the Vice-Consul of Mexico, at Pro-
sidio, Texas, and further remitting the complaint of date of
January 28th to General Jose C. Murguia, with reference to
those assassinated.

Signed by Second Judge, who signed before the
witnesses, who were assisting him.
I give faith. The Second Judge a resi-
dent of Porvenir, Mexico. He was ELUTERIO CONTRERAS (Seal) A.-
N. VALENZUELA - A. - JOSE MENDOZA. - (Seals).

This is a true copy taken from the original,
which is now in the possession and in the office of Second
Judge E. Contreras, A. Mauro Valenzuela. - A. - Jose Mendoza. (Seals)

This is a true copy of registration from the copy
of the proceedings that was sent by Second Judge of Ojinaga,
to this consular office in my charge, from which I have taken
copies for the Secretary of Relations, foreign, - Mexican Am-
bassador at Washington - General Inspector of Mexican Consulates
in the United States of American, whose residence is at El
Paso, and another for the archives of this office, consisting
of five useful pages that I authorize and sign as being correct.
Presidio, Texas, 22nd day of February, 1918, the Vice-Consul
of Mexico.

(Signed) COSME BENGOSCHEA. here with
Copy for Captain W. M. Hanson, Capt. State Rangers. (Seal)

were buried in Porvenir, Mexico. He was asked if any of the because they were very well known by their uniform; after they had finished their search, they took all of the inhabitants, which I calculate as being about 30 people, a distance of about one-fourth of a mile from said ranch, and turned them loose telling them that they could return to their houses; they only retained three individuals who were Eutemio Gonzales, Roman Nieves, and Manuel Fierro, who they kept two days in the mountains, but at last allowed them to return to Porvenir. On the 28th day of the same month, about one in the morning, they again assaulted the Porvenir ranch, that is to say, the same party of armed men. As soon as they had surrounded the ranch, they proceeded to take all the inhabitants from their houses, and selected 15 men, among whom were my three sons, Manuel, Sibriano, and Biviano Morales, and took them about a quarter of a mile distance from Porvenir, where they were shot without telling them, or asking them a single word. He was then asked if among these parties were American soldiers, and he answered: That he is perfectly sure that there was not one single American soldier, nor in the second. He was asked if he knew the names of the men that were shot on that day, and if he knew them all; he said that he knew them well, and that their names were as follows:

Manuel Morales, Tiburcio Jaquez, Pedro Morales, Biviano Morales, Sibriano Morales, Longinio Flores, Juan, Pedro, and Serapio Jiminez, Alberto Garcia, Macadonio Huerta, Antonio Castenado, Ambrocio Hernandez, Eutemio Gonzales, and Roman Nieves. That on the 29th day of the same month, he obtained permission from an American Captain who was located about five miles East of Porvenir, Texas, and known as Camp 18, to pass the bodies to the Mexico; in securing this permission, I was assisted by an American school teacher, by the name of Enrique Wan (Henry Warren), the same permission being obtained from Colonel Eduardo Porcayo, of the forces of General J. C. Muguia, who gave protection at once to the families of the victims who

were buried in Porvenir, Mexico. He was asked if any of the dead men that ever had any connection with the bandits, who had committed deprivations on the frontier, also whether they had in their possession any goods belonging to the Brite Ranch, and he said: That he was sure that not one of the victims of Porvenir had any connivance with the bandits, and at the same time he was very sure that they did not have any of the goods belonging to the Brite Ranch; that this was all that he could say; that he had read same and ratified it in all of its parts, but he could not sign it, as he did not know how to write, and the statement was signed by the Judge and his assistants.

I Give Faith. The Second Judge,

Eleuterio Contreras (Seal)

A.- M. VALENZUELA. - A. JOSE MENDOZA (Seals)

STATEMENT OF GORGONIO HERNANDEZ:

On the same date was present Gorgonio Hernandez, who says that he was called by citation, that he is 60 years of age, and that he is a citizen of Camargo, but has resided for 30 years in the State of Texas, United States of America, without having lost his rights as a Mexican citizen, and under his oath, to tell the truth, with all he knows or that may be asked him, with relation to the occurrences in Porvenir, Texas, on the 24th and 28th of January, past, says:

That on the 24th day of January of the present year, about one in the morning, that a party of rangers and American ranchmen, rounded up the Porvenir, Texas, and immediately proceeded to take from the houses, all of the inhabitants, about 30 people, and took them about one-quarter of a mile from the said ranch, without saying to them a single word; that after being detained there about a few minutes, they turned them loose, telling them they could return to their houses, with the exception of Eutemio Gonzales, Roman Nieves,

and Manuel Fierro, who they took with them and kept two days in the mountains, thereafter turning them loose and they returning to Porvenir; that on the 28th day of the same month of January, about one in the morning, the Porvenir ranch was again assaulted by the same party of armed men; that as soon as the ranch was surrounded, proceeded to take from the houses, all of the inhabitants, about 15 in number, and took them about one-quarter of a mile from the said ranch, and shot them all; as soon as I understood that this crime had been committed, I came to the Mexican side of the river, to Ojinaga, and informed General J. C. Muguia of what had passed, and asked him to allow the bodies to be brought to Porvenir, Mexico to be buried; after the friends and families of the victims had secured permission on the American side, as well as on the Mexican side, we brought over the bodies. He was asked if he knew the names of each one of the men assassinated, and said: Yes, I know them all, and their names are as follows:

Eutemio Gonzales, Manuel Morales, Longinas Flores, Tiburcio Jaquez, Alberto Garcia, Roman Nieves, Macadonio Huerta, Antonio Castenado, Ambrocio Hernandez, Biviano Herrera, Pedro Herrera, Sibriano Herrara, Serapio, Juan, and Pedro Jiminez.

He was then asked if knew whether the inhabitants of Porvenir, Texas, were in connivance with the bandits that had operated on this frontier, and also whether they had any participation in the assault on the Brite ranch, or whether they had any goods belonging to this ranch, he replied: That he was sure that the inhabitants of Porvenir, Texas, were never in connivance with the bandits, and much less participated in the assault on the Brite Ranch, and that they did not have anything belonging to said ranch in their possession; that they were all honorable men, who lived by their work, as could be testified to by an American school teacher, by the name of Enrique Wan (Henry Warren), and another American John Bill (John Bailey); that on account of the tremendous happenings, that all those

living in the ranch had to go to the Mexican side, taking part of their cattle, but leaving the greater part, the same as their planted grounds of wheat that they had to abandon, as well as their labor that they had to abandon; he then said that he read this, his statement, and that he ratified it in all of its parts, but did not sign it, because he did not know how to write, but it was signed by the Judge and those assisting him. names are all give Faith. The Second Judge,

Eutemio Gonzalez ELEUTERIO CONTRERAS (Seal) Flores,
Tiburcio Jaques A. - M. VALENZUELA. - A. - JOSE MENDOZA (Seals)
(son of the witness) who left a widow and 4 children), Antonio

STATEMENT OF CESARIO HUERTA: Siviato, Pedro, and Sibriano
Herrera, Serapio, Juan, and Ped Says that he was called by written citation before the Court to give his evidence, that he is 66 years of age, and born in Cuatro Cienegas, Coahilia, but has resided 30 years in the United States of American, but has not lost his Mexican citizenship; and that lately he has resided more than a year in Porvenir, Texas; he was asked on his oath to tell the truth in everything, and all that he knew, or was asked, with reference to the trouble that occurred in Porvenir, Texas, on the 24th and 28th of January last, respectively, says:

That on the 24th of January of this year, about one in the morning, the Porvenir ranch was surrounded by about 40 armed men; they were rangers and American ranchmen; that as soon as they had rounded up the ranch, they proceeded to take from the houses all of the inhabitants; that two of them went to his house, and one of the had a mask on; that as soon as they were together, in all about 30 people, they took them about a quarter of a mile from the said ranch without saying anything to them; that as soon as they were there, they told them to return to their houses, with the exception of Roman Nieves, Eutemio Gonzales, and Manuel Fierro, who they took with them and kept two days as prisoners, but allowing them to return to Porvenir; on the 28th day of the same month, a party of rangers and American ranchmen made a new assault on the Porvenir ranch

in Texas, and that two of the assailants, one by the name of John Pully, that I knew, and the other was masked, and they took my son, Macadonio Huerta, and of the 19 they had together, they took 15, leaving him and three old men, and took the 15 men about one-quarter of a mile from Porvenir, Texas, and there shot them all. He was asked if he knew, and knew the names of each one of the men who were killed; he said yes, and their names are as follows: Eutemio Gonzales, Manuel Morales, Longina Flores, Tiburcio Jaquez, Alberto Garcia, Roman Nieves, Macadonio Huerta (son of the witness) who left a widow and 4 children), Antonio Castenado, Ambrocio Hernandez, Biviano, Pedro, and Sibriano Herrera, Serapio, Juan, and Pedro Jiminez.

He was asked if he knew any of the assailants, he answered: As I have before stated, I only knew one of them, an American by the name of John Pully; he was then asked if among the assaulting party there were any soldiers of the United States, and he answered: That he did not see even one soldier of the American Army, but that they were rangers and Texas ranchmen; he was then asked if any of the inhabitants of Porvenir, Texas, were in connivance with the bandits that had been operating on the frontier, or had participated with the assailants of the Brite Ranch, or had in their possession any of the goods that was the property of the said ranch. He answered that he is very sure that not one of the inhabitants of Porvenir, Texas, had any connection with the bandits or assailants of the Brite Ranch, and that they did not have any of the goods of the said Brite Ranch in their possession; that they were all peaceable people, and dedicated to their work, that can be justified by the Americans, John Bill (John Bailey) and the American school teacher Enrique Wan (Henry Warren); that as soon as this horrible crime became known in the referred to ranch of Porvenir, there was indescribable consternation, and all of the people living there abandoned the American territory, taking everything they had to the Mexican side, and

placing themselves under the protection of Col. Eduardo Porcayo of the forces of General Jose Muguia, that was stationed in El Comedor, Mexico; that as soon as they arrived in Mexico, they began trying to get the dead bodies over into Mexican territory, which was granted them by the authorities of both countries, and on the 29th of the same month of January of this year, affected in humiliation, the transfer of the referred dead bodies to Porvenir, Mexico. This is all that he can say, and after reading same, declared that it was his declaration, and that he ratified it in all parts, but could not sign it, as he could not write, but it was signed by the Judge and witnesses who assisted him.

I Give Faith. Second Judge,

Eleuterio Contreras (Seal)

A.- M. Valenzuela. - A. - Jose Mendoza (Seals)

Ojinaga, March 1, 1918.

It being well proved that the death of the 15 Mexican citizens was caused by assassination in Porvenir, Texas, and who were later buried in Porvenir, Mexico, the investigation was closed with a decree of the Civil Judge, who authorized that this be signed, and that a copy be made. I decree and sign, the Judge and his Assistants.

I Give Faith. The Second Judge,

ELEUTERIO CONTRERAS (Seal)

A. - M. VALENEUELA. A. JOSE MENDOZA (Seals)

And on the same date I sign officially.

CONTRERAS -- (Seal)

And sends a copy of this proceeding to the Judge of the Civil Register.

(Signed) CONTRERAS -- (Seal)

Ojinaga, March 4, 1918.

This proceeding being terminated, there is also remitted to the Mexican Consulate in Presidio, Texas, for his disposition. The decree is made and signed by the Judge of

the Proceedings,

CONTRERAS, (Seal)

Witnesses who assisted - M. VALENZUELA + JOSE MENDOZA. (SEALS)

And a seal that says - Judge of the Civil Register, Ojinaga, Chihuahua. In the center - In Ojinaga, the 6th day of March, 1918, Judge of the Civil Register, being made at 10 o'clock in the morning, and an instrument of writing from the Second Judge of this place, that says "In the investigations that have been made by this court with reference to the happenings registered in Porvenir, Texas, on the 28th day of January, of this year, a decree says: It has been well proven that the death of the 15 Mexicans who were assassinated in Porvenir, Texas, and who are buried in Porvenir, Mexico, that authority is given by this decree to the Judge of the Civil Register, to make an act of death, respectively, and to send a copy to incorporate with the proceedings; that this is sent to you for your knowledge, and I manifest that the dead people that was alluded to in the investigations are as follows:

Eutemio Gonzales, Manuel Morales, Longinio Flores, Tiburcio Jaquez, Alberto Garcia, Roman Nieves, Macadonio Huerta, Antonio Castenado, Ambrocia, Biviano, and Pedro Herrera, Sibriano Herrera, Serapio, Juan and Pedro Jiminez; the first nine of the above mentioned men, leaving wives and children, and the last six, their parents, and that an authorized copy of this Act, is urgently necessary.

The Second Judge,

ELEUTERIO CONTRERAS (Seal)

And a request of the Judge to send a copy authorized, and that it be registered in the Book Deaths in his office, under the page Numbered _____, Ojinaga, Chihuahua, March 7, 1918.

The Judge of the Civil Register,

MATIS SALGADO (Seal)

No cause to consider this as a criminal procedure.

SALGADO (Seal)

Texas, on the 3d day of March, 1918, and it is authorized by the seal of the office to send to the Secretary of Relations, Mexican Ambassador in Washington, Inspector General of Consulates, and to the Archives of this office, that I have.

(Signed) The Vice-Consul of Mexico

COSME BENGOCHEA,

Copy for Captain W. M. Hanson, State Rangers.

.....

CONSULAR SERVICE OF MEXICO

-o-

Porvenir, Texas, January 28, 1918.

To General J. C. Muguia,
Ojinaga, Chihuahua.

My Dear Sir:

I have the honor to present to you this official document, as a testimony of the men who were assassinated in Porvenir, Texas, and as a representative of the people in trouble, and who are refugees in our country.

I will first explain that it was committed by Americans on the 24th of the same month, about two o'clock at night, after disarming the people of Porvenir, and they took three men, whose names are as follows: Ramon Nieves, Eutemio Gonzales, and Manuel Fierro, and retained them two days in the mountains, asking them many questions, and threatening them with death, and afterwards releasing them, and allowing them to return to their homes. Immediately after that, the Americans returned and assassinated the following people:

Eutemio Gonzales, Manuel Morales, Longio Flores, Tiburcio Jaquez, Alberto Garcia, Roman Nieves, Macadonio Huerta, Antonio Castenado, Ambrocio Hernandez; the above all had families, and the unmarried men were as follows: Biviano Herrera, Pedro, and Sibriano Herrera, Serapio, Juan, and

Senor General: All of the suffering women and families that are left in their orphanage, ask relief from you, and our Government; the said women appeal to you, as the children who remain without protection of their father, whose names of the women are Librada Montoya, with five children; Rita Jaquez with four in family; Alejandra Lares with seven in family; Francisca Hernandez, with seven in family; Filepa Mendez, with two in family; Victoria Jiminez with three in family; Eulalia Gonzales, with one in family; Juana Bonillas with two in family; Chonita Carrasco, with nine in family. The total of the men of the twon of Porvenir, Texas, who escaped are Sibrano Morales, Gorgonio Hernandez, Jose Jaquez, Cesario Huerta, Jesus Orozco, Juan Mendez, Francisco Gonzales, Luis Jiminez, Rosenda Meza, Merejildo Dominguez, Jesus Nieves, Redomiro Trevenio, Francisco Hernandez; the said men were out of the town, regulating business for their families.

(Sighned) JUAN MENDEZ.

For himself, and for the balance of the people, survivors of victims of Porvenir, Texas.

This is a simple copy for Mr. W. M. Hanson, Captain of the State Rangers.

C L O S E O F T E S T I M O N Y .
